

THE  
SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA  
OF THE  
SUTTA-PIṬAKA.

92617

8

Pali Text Society.

THE

SAM̐YUTTA-NIKĀYA

OF THE

SUTTA-PITAKA.

1862



5786

PART I. SAGĀTHA-VAGGA.

EDITED BY

M. LÉON FEER,

OF THE BIBLIOTHÈQUE NATIONALE.

BP a 3  
Sam/Fee

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,  
BY HENRY FROWDE,  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1884.

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No..... 9162 ...

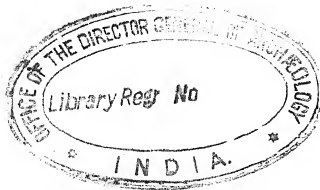
Date..... 1-8-57 .....

Call No..... Bpa 3 .....

*Sam/Fce*

HERTFORD:

STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS, PRINTERS.



## CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION . . . . .	vii
BOOK I. DEVATĀ SAMYUTTA . . . . .	1
Chapter I. (Nala-vagga) . . . . .	1
„ II. (Nandana-vagga) . . . . .	5
„ III. (Satti-vagga) . . . . .	13
„ IV. (Satullapakāyika-vagga) . . . . .	16
„ V. (Āditta-vagga) . . . . .	31
„ VI. (Jarā-vagga) . . . . .	36
„ VII. (Addha-vagga) . . . . .	39
„ VIII. (Chotrā-vagga) . . . . .	41
BOOK II. DEVAPUTTA-SAMYUTTA. . . . .	46
Chapter I. . . . .	46
„ II. (Anāthapiṇḍika-vagga) . . . . .	51
„ III. (Nānātitthiyā-vagga) . . . . .	56
BOOK III. KOSALA-SAMYUTTA . . . . .	68
Chapter I. . . . .	68
„ II. . . . .	77
„ III. (Pañcaka) . . . . .	93

	PAGE
BOOK IV. MARĀ-SAMYUTTA . . . . .	103
Chapter I. . . . .	103
„ II. . . . .	109
„ III. (Upāri-pañca). . . . .	117
BOOK V. BHIKKHUNĪ-SAMYUTTA . . . . .	128
BOOK VI. BRAHMA-SAMYUTTA . . . . .	136
Chapter I. . . . .	136
„ II. (Pañcaka) . . . . .	153
BOOK VII. BRĀHMAṆA-SAMYUTTA . . . . .	160
Chapter I. (Arahanta-vagga) . . . . .	160
„ II. (Upāsaka-vagga) . . . . .	172
BOOK VIII. VANGĪSA-SAMYUTTA . . . . .	185
BOOK IX. VANA-SAMYUTTA . . . . .	197
BOOK X. YAKKHA-SAMYUTTA . . . . .	206
BOOK XI. SAKKA-SAMYUTTA . . . . .	216
Chapter I. . . . .	216
„ II. . . . .	228
„ III. (Pañcaka) . . . . .	237
APPENDIX. . . . .	241
I. Index of Proper Names . . . . .	241
II. Alphabetical Index of the Suttas . . . . .	246
III. Alphabetical Index of the Gāthās . . . . .	249

## INTRODUCTION.

---

The Samyutta- (or Saññutta-)<sup>1</sup> Nikāya is the third section of the Sutta-piṭaka, forming a sequel to the Dīgha-nikāya (compilation of the long suttas), and to the Majjhima-nikāya (compilation of the middle suttas). It is the "compilation of the joined or connected suttas," because the Pāli word *Samyutta*, which is no other than the Sanskrit *Sam-yukta*, means "collected, united, put together," and corresponds literally to the Latin word *conjunctus*. The Samyutta-nikāya consists of fifty-five groups of suttas, which are precisely the Samyuttas.

These Samyuttas vary much in length, some being only of ten suttas, others being composed of several chapters (vaggos), more or less, which are sometimes very numerous. The suttas, which are the shortest division of the compilation, differ also in length, as several of them are very short, and several very much longer. But, upon the whole, there are no very long suttas in this compilation.

---

<sup>1</sup> The spelling *Saññutta* accords better with the pronunciation, *Samyutta* with the etymology of the word.

The whole of the collection, that is to say, all the fifty-five Samyuttas, are distributed into five great sections, which are also called vaggos, respectively styled: Sagātha-vaggo, Nidāna°, Khandha°, Saḷāyatana°, Mahā-vaggo. The vaggo denomination added to each of these titles is of very common and various use. It applies to sections of very differing length, to the longest and to the shortest. This is the case in our compilation, as the great divisions of the whole collection are entitled vaggo, and the divisions of the Samyuttas are also styled vaggo. Thus, the suttas form the (little) vaggos, these vaggos the Samyuttas, and the Samyuttas the (great) Vaggos. This variety of use is an inconvenience which, nevertheless, is not practically seriously troublesome.

Each of the five great vaggos contains from nine to thirteen, on an average eleven Samyuttas; their respective length somewhat differs. We can trace the following list, which gives the number of the Samyuttas, and that of the leaves occupied by each great vaggo, in a Burmese and a Singhalese MS. :—

Names of the Vaggos.	Number of the Samyuttas.	Number of the leaves in a	
		Burmese MS.	Singhalese MS.
I. Sagātha	11	82	63
II. Nidāna	9	96	71
III. Khandha	13	116	79
IV. Saḷāyatana	10	132	97
V. Mahā	12	160	103
	—	—	—
Total	55	586	413

The reader can, from these indications, imagine the length of the whole work, and the respective extent of the different sections.

The present publication contains only the first of the five great divisions, viz. the Sagâtha; so called because all the suttas of this section have one stanza (gâthâ) at least; Sagâtha means "with gâthâs." In this section all the suttas consist of a narrative in prose, intermixed with verses. Sometimes the prose is missing, and the sutta seems to consist only of verses; but it is only by abbreviation, the same frame being used for several suttas, even for all the suttas of one chapter.

The total number of the Samyuttas in the Sagâtha is, as said before, eleven. Four of them form each one full chapter (vaggo); the suttas of the others are distributed in several chapters, two or three, in one case eight. These chapters consist generally of ten suttas, sometimes eleven or twelve suttas, in one case fourteen. When the exceeding suttas amount to five, these five form a new chapter—generally styled Pañcaka or Upari-pañca ("the five super-added")—which can be considered either as an independent chapter or as the sequel of the preceding. It seems fit to give here a list of the Samyuttas of the Sagâtha, with an indication of the number of the vaggos and of the suttas:—

I. Devatâ-Samyutta	8 vaggos	81 suttas
II. Devaputta-Samyutta	3 vaggos	30 „
III. Kosala- „	3 (or 2½) vaggos	25 „
IV. Mâra- „	3 (or 2½) „	25 „
V. Bhikkhuni- „	1 „	10 „

VI. Brahma-Samyutta	2 (or $1\frac{1}{2}$ ) vaggos	15 suttas
VII. Brāhmaṇa- „	2 „	22 „
VIII. Vaṅgīsa- „	1 „	12 „
IX. Vana- „	1 „	14 „
X. Yakkha- „	1 „	12 „
XI. Sakka- „	3 (or $2\frac{1}{2}$ ) „	25 „
<hr/>		
Total	28 (or 26) vaggos	271 suttas

Some of these Samyuttas are really a sequel or appendix to the immediately preceding one; thus, the Bhikkhunī- and Vaṅgīsa-Samyuttas are respectively the continuation of the Māra- and Brāhmaṇa-Samyuttas.

The titles of the suttas are regularly given at the end of each chapter in the so-called Uddānas; they refer sometimes to the subject of the suttas; but most often they are only such a word of the sutta considered as significant, generally the first word of the first gāthā. The MSS. do not always agree as to the titles; but this is not special to the Samyutta-nikāya, and occurs in other Pāli and Sanskrit Buddhist compilations.

The repetitions are very numerous in our text; some suttas occur two, three, four times. If not the whole text, at least the gāthās, or some of them, are repeated. A series of stanzas succeeding without interruption in a sutta recurs in another, divided, in the shape of a dialogue, or distributed among several interlocutors.

We do not speak of the many parallelisms with the texts of other compilations that have been already and will be further discovered.

For preparing my text, I had only in the beginning one single MS., the MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris, in Burmese characters. I wished very much to see the well-known MS. of Copenhagen, when Mr. Fausböll, acquainted with my labour, was so good as to put at my disposal unasked for a copy of the Sagâtha which he had made for himself from the Copenhagen MS. It was a very welcome help, although in many cases the sight of the original MS. was afterwards found to be desirable. Later, in the summer of 1884, having gone to London, I was able to compare my own copy with the Singhalese MS. (Or. 2344) of the British Museum. Unfortunately time failed me for the completion of my task, of which I was not able to finish more than half. Neither was I able, when in London, to collate the Burmese MS. of the India Office Library; although this was less to be regretted, I was sorry not to be enabled to state the extent of the (probably very slight) difference which may exist between the Burmese MSS. of London and Paris.

I came back from London with a Singhalese MS. belonging to Dr. Morris, who very kindly lent to me this precious volume. It is the one Singhalese MS. of which I have been able to make continual (though late) use.

Besides all these MSS. of the *text*, I made use also of the commentary of the Samyutta-nikâya, entitled Sâratthappakâsinî. A Siamese MS., in Siamese-Cambodgian characters, of this work for the first part (the Sagâtha) only, exists at the Bibliothèque Nationale. As many words and passages of the text recur in the Commentary (not to speak of the

help it supplies for the interpretation), this MS. was very useful in many cases.

To sum up, in all, I was able to use, more or less, five MSS., one Burmese, three Singhalese, one Siamese. I note them by the letters B. (=Burmese), S. (=Singhalese), C. (Commentary), in the following manner :—

B. is the MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris.

S<sup>1</sup> is the MS. of Copenhagen.

S<sup>2</sup> is the MS. of the British Museum.

S<sup>3</sup> is the MS. of Dr. Morris.

SS. points out the accord of S<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>2</sup>, S<sup>3</sup>.

C. is the MS. of the Sâratthappakâsinî.

If I had had the opportunity of using the Burmese MS. of the India Office Library, it would be B<sup>2</sup>, the Parisian MS. being B<sup>1</sup>.

In establishing my text, I adopted as a rule, not to insert any word the elements of which did not occur in any of my MSS.; consequently not to make any correction myself, except in one or two instances, where I give always the reading of the MSS. Although the multitude of the notes has always seemed to me troublesome, I should have liked to have given all the readings of the MSS. I acknowledge indeed that to give them all without any exception would be an abuse, as many varieties of reading are merely orthographical; the variations as to the shortness and the length of the vowels *a*, *i*, *u* are in particular infinite. A choice from among the various readings must no doubt be made, but it ought to be made as large as possible. Some people will perhaps find the number of the various readings I have

inserted in the notes too large, others will find it too small. I am inclined to admit both conclusions. I have perhaps admitted several notes which I could have left out; but I fear I have omitted several which ought to have been noticed, either by carelessness, or through fear of overburdening my pages with notes.

As the B. MS. was at first my only, it remained my chief guide; but, in the choice of the readings, I made no preference, and I adopted always the reading which seemed the best wherever it might come from, in general paying regard to the consensus of the Singhalese MSS. In the abbreviations, I generally complied with the shortest system, unless clearness seemed to require the opposite. As to the titles of the suttas, I put the one given by B., adding that of SS., if they did not agree with it.

The differences between the Singhalese and Burmese MSS. cannot be dealt with thoroughly without writing a special treatise; but they cannot even here be entirely overlooked. Beyond the varieties of reading in such and such passages, there are words which are written always differently in the two groups of MSS. Thus, the word *brâhmaṇa* is not once written in B. with *ḍ*, it is always with *a*. This mistake, however, I have not even mentioned in my notes. But a perhaps more astonishing blunder which I carefully noticed is to be found in SS. The word *chetvā* 'having cut,' occurs four times in one sutta, which itself occurs four times in the *Sagātha*; and it becomes the title of two of these suttas, and of one *vaggo*. Therefore this word occurs four times four or sixteen times and thrice more, viz.

nineteen times; and as we have three Singhalese MSS., it occurs altogether fifty-seven times in these MSS., where it is written *jhatvā* with a surprising constancy. I have noted six other times the presence of this word; once it is yet written *jhatvā* by the three Singhalese MSS. I do not reckon the reading *jetvā*, which occurs thrice, because it is easy to explain it. The reading *jhatvā* so often repeated seems to me a fact peculiarly deserving attention. This is not the proper occasion for discussing it; but it ought to be stated, and attention called to it. This case has been specially mentioned for instance as peculiarly interesting; other similar cases worthy of note could be introduced.

It is a somewhat amazing peculiarity that the uncertainty of the text is greater in the verses than in the prose. One story runs on generally with rare and slight differences in the several MSS. As soon as we come to the gāthās, the number of the differences, and sometimes their seriousness increase. It is, however, well known that the metre is specially adapted to the preservation of texts; and it is precisely on account of this consideration that it is applied to the texts esteemed to be of most importance. But this importance itself ought to be the cause of the varieties of reading, these texts being rehearsed, discussed, commented upon more than the others, and consequently more subject to alteration.

The question of prosody I did not meddle with; in several cases it seems to be very entangled. Certainly some varieties of reading have originated from metrical difficulties. For

instance, this pada which occurs in Devatā-S. II. 10 and IV. 3 in this double form :—

pariyesamānā nājjhagamum ||

pariyesamānā na ca ajjhagamum ||

The correct reading might be

pariyesamānā na ajjhagamum ||

But it is not to be found in any MS. I do not know whether these difficulties can be overcome without some alterations of the text not supported by the MSS. As I did not intend to make such alterations, I have only endeavoured to give the best text I could with the materials afforded by the MSS. The mere metrical question is to be treated separately.

I have distinguished the padas of the gāthās by the two small lines (||), and the gāthās themselves by the repetition of the same (|| ||), as in the Burmese MSS. This division is sometimes against the sense, but seldom, and the advantage of it seems to surpass the inconvenience. The same mode of division has been applied to the prose (as in the Burmese MSS.); but I have not always followed the MS., adding sometimes, or omitting, or changing the marks. As to the several numbered small paragraphs, they are not in the Burmese MS., but they generally correspond to the double mark (|| ||), and much more seldom to the divisions of the Singhalese MSS., where the system of division is well known to be thoroughly different from that of the Burmese MSS.

The gāthas of the Sagātha are the only verses to be found in the Saṃyutta-nikāya, all the verses having been gathered

together in this section, and the four others being without a verse.

The Sagâtha therefore is properly a collection of verses which are supplied with their narrative commentary. I intended at first to number all the verses of this collection. But the task seemed to be impossible, on account of the frequent repetitions; the same verses would have had several different numbers, or many verses would have been without a number. Seeing these difficulties, I thought better to give a list of the gâthâs, each of them being indicated by its first words, with references to the several suttas. This list is put at the end of the volume.

Besides this list I have drawn up two others; a list of the proper names, and a list of the titles of the suttas. These three indexes, I hope, will make easier the study of this collection of Buddhistic sentences.

I end by expressing my warmest thanks to Professor Rieu, Dr. Hoerning and their colleagues, for the readiness with which they enabled me to make use of the MS. of the British Museum, and chiefly to Professor Fausböll and Dr. Morris, to whose liberality and courtesousness I am very much indebted for having had the use of a book copied by the hand of the former, and a large volume belonging to the fine collection of the latter.

My last word will be for the continual kind assistance of Mr. Rhys Davids, without which this work might not have been carried out.

L. F.

# SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA.

## DIVISION I.—SAGĀTHA.

### BOOK I.—DEVATĀ-SAMYUTTA.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa ||

#### CHAPTER I. NAḬAVAGGA.

##### § 1. *Oghaṃ.*

Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi ||

Ekam antaṃ t̥hitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca || Kathaṃ nu tvaṃ mārisa ogham atarī-ti ||

Appatitṭhaṃ khvāhaṃ āvuso anāyūhaṃ ogham atarinti ||

Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ mārisa appatitṭhaṃ anāyūhaṃ ogham atarīti ||

Yadā svāham āvuso santiṭṭhāmi tadāssu samsīdāmi || yadā svāham āvuso āyūhāmi<sup>1</sup> tadāssu nibbuyhāmi<sup>2</sup> || Evam khvāhaṃ āvuso appatitṭhaṃ anāyūhaṃ ogham atarin-ti ||

Cirassaṃ vatu passāmi || brāhmaṇaṃ parinibbutaṃ || appatitṭhaṃ anāyūhaṃ || tiṇṇaṃ loke visattikan-ti ||

Idam avoca sā devatā || samanuiṇṇo satthā ahosi ||

Atha kho sā devatā samanuiṇṇo<sup>3</sup> me satthāti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti ||

<sup>1</sup> B. Yādūham āyūhāmi.

<sup>2</sup> B. nivuyhāmi.

<sup>3</sup> SS. samanuiṇṇāto.

§ 2. *Nimokkho.*

Sāvatthiyaṃ || ||

Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakāppaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

Ekam antaṃ uthitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Jānāsi no tvaṃ mārisa sattānaṃ nimokkhaṃ pamokkhaṃ vivekaṃ-ti || ||

Jānāmi<sup>1</sup> khvāham<sup>2</sup> āvuso sattānaṃ nimokkhaṃ pamokkhaṃ<sup>3</sup> vivekaṃ-ti || ||

Yathā katham pana tvaṃ mārisa jānāsi sattānaṃ nimokkhaṃ pamokkhaṃ vivekaṃ-ti || ||

Nandi-bhava-parikkhayaṃ || saññā-viññāṇa-saṅkhayaṃ ||  
vedanānaṃ nirodhā<sup>4</sup> upasamā || evaṃ khvāham āvuso  
jānāmi ||

sattānaṃ nimokkhaṃ<sup>5</sup> || pamokkhaṃ vivekaṃ-ti || ||

§ 3. *Upaneyyam.*

Evam antaṃ uthitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Upanīyati jīvitam appam āyu ||  
jarūpanītassa na santi tāṇā ||  
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||  
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahāni ti<sup>6</sup> || ||

Upanīyati jīvitam appam āyu ||  
jarūpanītassa na santi tāṇā ||  
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||  
lokāmisam pajahe santi pekkho-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. Jānāma. <sup>2</sup> B. Kho-ham. <sup>3</sup> SS. have pamokkhaṃ here and further on.  
<sup>4</sup> So SS. supported by C.; B. vedanānirodhā. <sup>5</sup> SS. vimokkhaṃ. <sup>6</sup> SS. sukhāvahāni here and in the next Sutta.

§ 4. *Accenti.*

Ekam antam ðhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imam  
gātham abbhāsi || ||

Accenti<sup>1</sup> kālā tarayanti rattiyo ||  
vayogunā anupubbam jahanti ||  
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||  
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānīti || ||

Accenti kālā tarayanti rattiyo ||  
vayogunā anupubbam jahanti ||  
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||  
lokāmisam pajahe santi pekkho-ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

§ 5. *Kati chinde.*

Ekam antam ðhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imam  
gātham abbhāsi<sup>3</sup> || ||

Kati chinde kati jahe || kati vuttari bhāvaye ||  
katisaṅgātigo bhikkhu || oghatiṇṇo-ti vuccatīti || ||  
Pañca chinde pañca jahe || pañca vuttari bhāvaye ||  
pañcasangātigo<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu || oghatiṇṇo ti vuccatīti || ||

§ 6. *Jāgaram.*

Ekam antam ðhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imam  
gātham abbhāsi<sup>5</sup> || ||

Kati jāgaratam suttā || kati suttesu jāgarā ||  
katīhi rajam ādeti || katīhi parisujjhatīti || ||  
Pañca jāgaratam suttā || pañca-suttesu jāgarā ||  
pañcahi rajam ādeti || pañcahi<sup>6</sup> parisujjhatī ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. Accenti and so on, but at the uddāna: accenti. <sup>2</sup> See Devaputta-S. III. 7.  
<sup>3</sup> SS. Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabbhāsi. <sup>4</sup> So B; SS. saṅgātiko; C. has  
saṅgātiko (which it explains saṅge atīto atikkanto), but notices the reading  
saṅgātiko. See Dhammapada v. 370 and p. 66 and 421-3. <sup>5</sup> SS. Bhagavantam  
gāthāya ajjhabbhāsi. <sup>6</sup> B. seems to have katīhi . . . pañcāhi . . .



§ 10. *Araññe.*

Ekam antaṃ ʒitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya  
ajjhabhāsi ||

Araññe viharantānaṃ || santānaṃ brahmacāriṇaṃ ||  
ekabhattaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ || kena vaṇṇo paśidatī<sup>1</sup> || ||  
Atītaṃ nānusoṇanti || nappajappanti nāgataṃ<sup>2</sup> ||  
paccuppanna yāpenti || tena vaṇṇo paśidati || ||  
anāgatappajappāya || atītaśśānusoṇaṃ ||  
etena bālā sussaṇti || naḷo va harito luto-ti || ||

Naḷavaggo pathamo ||

Tatr-uddānaṃ ||

Oghaṃ Nimokkha Upaneyyaṃ || Accenti Katichindi ca ||  
Jāgaram Appaṭividdā || Susammuttā Māna-kāminā ||  
Araññe dasamo vutto || vaggo tena pavuccati || ||

## CHAPTER II. NANDANA-VAGGA.

§ 1. *Nandana.*

Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihiyaṃ  
viharaṇi Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame ||

Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || Bhikkhavo-ti || ||  
Bhaddante<sup>3</sup>-ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosaṃ || ||

Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave aññatarā Tāvatisa-kāyikā de-  
vatā Nandanavane<sup>4</sup> accharāsaṅghapariyutā dibbehi pañca-  
kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricāriyamānā<sup>5</sup> tāyaṃ  
velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Na te sukhaṃ pajānanti || ye na passanti Nandanaṃ ||  
āvāsaṃ naradevānaṃ || tidaśānaṃ yasassinan-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. paśidatī. <sup>2</sup> SS. nappajappamanāgataṃ. <sup>3</sup> B Bhaddante. <sup>4</sup> B. Nanda-  
nevane. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup>-<sup>3</sup> paricārayamānā.

Evam vutte bhikkhave aññatarā devatā taṃ devataṃ  
gāthāya paccabhāsi <sup>1</sup> || ||

Na tvaṃ bāle pajānāsi <sup>2</sup> || yathā arahataṃ vaco ||  
aniccā sabba<sup>3</sup>saṅkhārā || uppādavayadhammino ||  
uppajjitvā nirujjhanti || tesam vūpasamo sukho-ti || ||

### § 2. *Nandati.*

Ekam antaṃ ʾhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ  
gātham abhāsi || ||

Nandati puttehi puttimā || gomiko<sup>4</sup> gohi tath-eva nandati ||  
upadhīhi narassa nandanā || na hi so nandati yo nirupa-  
dhīti || ||

Socati puttehi puttimā || gomiko gohi tath-eva socati ||  
upadhīhi narassa socanā || na hi socati yo nirupadhīti || ||

### § 3. *Natthi puttasaṃsam.*

Ekam antaṃ ʾhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ  
gātham abhāsi. || ||

Natthi puttasaṃsam peṃam || natthi gosamitam dhanam ||  
natthi suriyasamā ābhā || samudda<sup>5</sup> paramā sarāti || ||  
Natthi attasaṃsam peṃam || natthi dhaññasamam dhanam ||  
natthi paññāsamā ābhā || vuṭṭhi ve paramā sarā ti || ||

### § 4. *Khattiyo.*

Khattiyo dvipadam<sup>6</sup> seṭṭho || balivaddo<sup>7</sup> catuppadam ||  
kumārī<sup>8</sup> seṭṭhā bhariyānam || yo ca puttānam pubba-  
jo-ti || ||

Sambuddho dvipadam seṭṭho || ājāṇiyo catuppadam ||  
sussūsā seṭṭhā bhariyānam || yo ca puttānam assavo-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. ajjhabhāsi. <sup>2</sup> SS. vijānāsi. <sup>3</sup> SS. sabbe; M.P.S. VI. 16 and J.I. 393 vata. <sup>4</sup> B. gopiko. <sup>5</sup> So all the MSS. <sup>6</sup> SS. dipadam here and further on. <sup>7</sup> B. balibaddho. <sup>8</sup> SS. komārī.

§ 5. *Sakamāno (or Santikāya).*

Thite majjhantike kâle || sannisinnesu<sup>1</sup> pakkhisu ||  
saṇate va<sup>2</sup> mahāraññaṃ<sup>3</sup> || taṃ bhayaṃ paṭibhāti man-  
ti ||

Thite majjhantike kâle || sannisinnesu<sup>4</sup> pakkhisu ||  
saṇate va mahāraññaṃ || sâ ratī paṭibhāti man-ti<sup>5</sup> ||

§ 6. *Niddā tandi.*

Niddā tandī vijambhikā<sup>6</sup> || aratī bhattasammado ||  
etena nappakāsati || ariyamaggo idha pāṇinaṃ-ti || ||  
Niddaṃ tandiṃ vijambhikaṃ || aratiṃ<sup>7</sup> bhattasammadaṃ ||  
viriyena naṃ paṇāmetvā || ariyamaggo visujjhatīti || ||

§ 7. *Dukkaraṃ (or Kummo).*

Dukkaraṃ duttitikkhañca<sup>8</sup> || avyattena<sup>9</sup> ca sâmaññaṃ ||  
bahū hi tattha sambādhā || yattha bālo visīdatīti || ||  
Kati-haṃ careyya sâmaññaṃ || cittaṃ ce na nivāreyya<sup>10</sup> ||  
pade pade visīdeyya || saṅkappānaṃ vasānugo<sup>11</sup> || ||

Kummo va angāni<sup>12</sup> sake kapāle ||  
samodahaṃ bhikkhu mano-vitakke ||  
anissito aññaṃ aheṭṭhayāno<sup>13</sup> ||  
parinibbuto na upavadeyya kañcīti<sup>14</sup> || ||

§ 8. *Hiri.*

Hirinisedho puriso || koci lokasmiṃ vijjati ||  
yo nindam appabodhati || asso bhadro kasāṃ ivā ti || ||  
Hirinisedhā tanuyā<sup>15</sup> || ye caranti sadā satā ||  
antaṃ dukkhassa pappuyya<sup>16</sup> || caranti visame saman-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> Sannisivesu; B. sannisivesu. <sup>2</sup> C. palāteva here and further on. <sup>3</sup> SS. brahāraññaṃ here and further on. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup> Sannisiñnesu; B. as above. <sup>5</sup> These gāthās will be found again, Vana-S. 12. <sup>6</sup> B. vijambhitā; C. vijambhitā. <sup>7</sup> SS. Niddāntandivijambhikāraṭiṃ. <sup>8</sup> B. Duttitikkhañca. <sup>9</sup> B. avyattena hi. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nivāreya. <sup>11</sup> B. vasānugotī. <sup>12</sup> B. kammovamañgāni. <sup>13</sup> B. ahedhayāno; C. ahedhamāno. <sup>14</sup> B. nupavadeyya kiñcīti; S<sup>2</sup> seems to have: naṃ (or taṃ) upavadeyya. <sup>15</sup> So B. and C.; SS. Hirinisedho tanuyā. <sup>16</sup> B. appeyya; C. paccayā.

§ 9. *Kuṭikā.*

Kacci te kuṭikā natthi || kacci natthi kulāvakā ||  
 kacci santānakā natthi || kacci mutto-si bandhanā ti<sup>1</sup> ||  
 Taggha me kuṭikā natthi || taggha natthi kulāvakā ||  
 taggha santānakā natthi || taggha mutto-mhi bandhanā  
 ti<sup>2</sup> || ||  
 Kintāhaṃ kuṭikam brūmi || kinte brūmi kulāvakaṃ<sup>3</sup> ||  
 kinte santānakam<sup>4</sup> brūmi || kintāhaṃ brūmi<sup>5</sup> bandhanan-  
 ti ||  
 Mātaraṃ kuṭikam brūsi || bhariyaṃ brūsi kulāvakaṃ ||  
 putte santānake brūsi || taṇhaṃ<sup>6</sup> me brūsi<sup>7</sup> bandhanan-ti || ||  
 sāhu te kuṭikā natthi || sāhu natthi kulāvakā ||  
 sāhu santānakā natthi || sāhu mutto si bandhanā ti<sup>8</sup> || ||

§ 10. *Samiddhi.*<sup>3</sup>

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe  
 viharati Tapodārāme || ||

2. Atha kho ayaṃ Samiddhi rattiyaṃ paccusa-samayaṃ  
 paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodā ten-upasaṅkami gattāni parisiñci-  
 tum || Tapode gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro  
 aṭṭhāsi gattāni sukkhāpayamāno<sup>10</sup> ||

3. Attha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhi-  
 kkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Tapodam obhāsetvā yena āyasmā  
 Samiddhi ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā vehāsaṃ ṭhitā<sup>11</sup>  
 āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Abhutrā bhikkhasi bhikkhu || na hi bhutvāna bhikkhasi ||  
 bhutvāna bhikkhu bhikkhassu || mā taṃ kālo upacca-  
 gāti.<sup>12</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. mutto mārābandhanā; S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti. <sup>2</sup> SS. mutto mārābandhanāti.  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> kulāvakā. <sup>4</sup> SS. santānake. <sup>5</sup> Instead of brūmi, B. has brūsi.  
<sup>6</sup> B. taṇhā. <sup>7</sup> Here B has always brūmi instead of brūsi. <sup>8</sup> SS. have not ti.  
<sup>9</sup> Cf. Samiddhi-jātaka, also entitled Kāla-jātaka Duka-upāta II. 7. Samiddhi  
 will be spoken of again further on, Māra-S. III. 2. <sup>10</sup> B. pubbāpayamāno.  
<sup>11</sup> B. vehasi ṭhatvā. <sup>12</sup> C. upajjhagāti.

Kālaṃ vo-haṃ na jānāmi || channo kālo na dissati ||  
tasmā abhuttvā bhikkhāmi || mā maṃ kālo upaccagāti || ||

4. Atha kho sa devatā pathaviyaṃ patitṭṭhabhittvā āyasmaṇ-  
tam Samiddhim etad avoca<sup>1</sup> || ||

Daharo tvam bhikkhu pabbajito susu kālakeso bhadrena<sup>2</sup>  
yobbanena samannāgato pathamena vayasā anikilītāvi<sup>3</sup> kā-  
mesu || Bhuñja bhikkhu mānusake kāme mā sanditṭhikaṃ  
hittvā kālīkaṃ anudhāvi ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

5. Na khvāham āvuso sanditṭhikaṃ hittvā kālīkaṃ anudhā-  
vāmi || Kālīkañca<sup>5</sup> khvāham āvuso hittvā sanditṭhikaṃ anu-  
dhāvāmi || Kālīkā hi āvuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahu-  
dukkhā bahupāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhīyo || Sanditṭhiko  
ayaṃ dhammo akālīko ehipassiko opānayaiko<sup>6</sup> paccattaṃ<sup>7</sup>  
veditabbo viññūhīti || ||

6. Kathaṇca bhikkhu kālīkā<sup>8</sup> kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā  
bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhīyo<sup>9</sup> || Kathaṃ  
sanditṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akālīko<sup>10</sup> ehipassiko opānayaiko  
paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti || ||

7. Ahaṃ kho āvuso navo acirapabbajito adhunāgato ||  
imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ na khvāham<sup>11</sup> sakkomi vitthārena  
ācikkhituṃ || Ayaṃ so Bhagavā ahaṃ sammāsambuddho  
Rājagahe viharati Tapodārāme || Taṃ Bhagavantam upa-  
saṅkamittvā etaṃ atthaṃ puecha<sup>12</sup> || Yathā te Bhagavā vyā-  
karoti tathā naṃ dhāreyyāsīti || ||

8. Na kho bhikkhu sukaro so Bhagavā amhehi upasaṅka-  
mitum aṇṇāhi mahesakkhāhi<sup>13</sup> devatāhi parivuto || Sa ce  
kho tvam bhikkhu taṃ<sup>14</sup> Bhagavantam upasaṅkamittvā etaṃ  
atthaṃ pueceyyāsi mayam pi āgaccheyyāma dhammasavanāyā  
ti || ||

9. Evaṃ āvuso ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi tassā devatāya  
paṭisutvā<sup>15</sup> yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamittvā  
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> patitṭṭhabhittvā āyasmā etad avoca. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> bhaddena. <sup>3</sup> B. anikilītāvi;  
S<sup>2</sup> anikilītāvi; S<sup>1-3</sup> anikilītāvi; C. anikilītāvi. <sup>4</sup> B. anudhāvāti. <sup>5</sup> SS. kālī-  
kāhaṇca. <sup>6</sup> B. opāneyyiko; C. upāneyyiko. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2</sup> pasattaṃ. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kālīkālīkā.  
<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>2</sup> akālīkālīko. <sup>11</sup> B. na tāham. <sup>12</sup> SS. pueceyyāsi.  
<sup>13</sup> This word is written twice in S<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>14</sup> SS. omit bhikkhu taṃ. <sup>15</sup> SS. paṭisutvā.

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavantam  
etad avoca ||

10. Idhāhaṃ bhante rattiyā paccusasamayam paccuttāya  
yena Tapodā ten-upasaṅkamim gattāni parisīcitur || Ta-  
pode gattāni parisīcivā paccuttaritvā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsim  
gattāni sukkhāpayamāno || Atha kho bhante aññatarā  
devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavappā kevalakappam  
Tapodam obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅka-  
mitvā vehāsam ṭhitā<sup>1</sup> imāya gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Abhutvā bhikkhasi bhikkhu || na hi bhutvāna bhikkhasi ||  
bhutvāna bhikkhu bhikkhassu || mā taṃ kālo upaccagā  
ti ||

11. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhante taṃ devataṃ gāthāya  
paccabhāsim<sup>3</sup> ||

Kālam vo-haṃ na jānāmi || channo<sup>4</sup> kālo na dissati ||  
tasmā abhutvā bhikkhāmi || mā maṃ kālo upaccagā ti ||

12. Atha kho bhante sā devatā pathaviyaṃ patitṭhahitvā  
mam etad avoca ||

Daharo tvaṃ bhikkhu pabbajito susu<sup>5</sup> kālakeso<sup>6</sup> bhadrena  
yobbanena samannāgato pathamena vayasā anikilītavī<sup>7</sup> kā-  
mesu || Bhuñja bhikkhu mānusake kāme mā sanditṭhikaṃ  
hitvā kālīkam anudhāvī ti ||

13. Evaṃ vutte-haṃ<sup>8</sup> bhante taṃ devataṃ etad avocaṃ ||

Na khvāhaṃ<sup>9</sup> āvuso sanditṭhikaṃ hitvā kālīkam anudhā-  
vāmi || kālīkam ca khvāhaṃ āvuso hitvā sanditṭhikaṃ  
anudhāvāmi || Kālīkā hi āvuso kāmā vuttā bahudukkhā  
bahupāyāsā ādīnavo ettha bhīyo || Sanditṭhiko ayam  
dhammo akālīko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo  
viññāhīti ||

14. Evaṃ vutte bhante sā devatā mam etad avoca ||

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu kālīkā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahu-  
dukkhā bahupāyāsā ādīnavo ettha bhīyo || Kathaṃ san-

<sup>1</sup> So B.; SS. vehāsanthitā. <sup>2</sup> SS. vutteham. <sup>3</sup> SS. ajjhabhāsim. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> chindlo.  
<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> susu; S<sup>2</sup> sūsū. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> kālakeso. <sup>7</sup> So S<sup>2</sup> only. <sup>8</sup> B. vuttāham. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>2</sup>  
nakkhvācāham.

ditthiko ayaṃ dhammo akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko  
paccattam vedittabbo viññūhīti || ||

15. Evaṃ vutte-haṃ bhante<sup>1</sup> taṃ devatam etad avocaṃ || ||

Aham kho āvuso navo acirapabbajito adhunāgato imaṃ  
dhammavinayaṃ na khvāham<sup>2</sup> sakkomi vitthārena ācikkhi-  
tum || ayaṃ so<sup>3</sup> Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Rājagahe  
viharati Tapodārāme || taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā  
etam atthaṃ pucchā<sup>4</sup> || yathā te Bhagavā vyākaroṭi tathā  
naṃ dhāreyyāsīti || ||

16. Evaṃ vutte bhante sā devatā maṃ etad avoca ||

Na kho bhikkhu sukaro so Bhagavā amhehi<sup>5</sup> upasaṅkami-  
tum aññāhi mahesakkhāhi devatāhi parivuto || Sace kho  
tvam bhikkhu taṃ<sup>6</sup> Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā etam  
atthaṃ puccheyyāsi<sup>7</sup> mayam pi āgaccheyyāma dhammasava-  
nāyāti || Sace bhante tassā<sup>8</sup> devatāya saccam vacanaṃ  
idheva sā devatā avidūre-ti || ||

17. Evaṃ vutte sā devatā āyasantaṃ Samiddhim etad  
avoca || Pucchā bhikkhu pucchā bhikkhu yam<sup>9</sup> aham  
anuppattoti<sup>10</sup> || ||

18. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ<sup>11</sup> devatam gāthāya ajjha-  
bhāsi || ||

Akkheyyasaññino sattā || akkheyyasmim patitthitā ||

akkheyyam apariññāya || yogam āyanti maccuno || ||

akkheyyaṇ ca pariññāya<sup>12</sup> || akkhātāram<sup>13</sup> na maññati ||

taṃ hi tassa na hotīti || yena naṃ<sup>14</sup> vajjā na tassa atthi<sup>15</sup> || ||

Sace vijānāsi<sup>16</sup> vadehi yakkhīti<sup>17</sup> || ||

19. Na khvāham bhante imassa Bhagavatā sankhittena  
bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāmi<sup>18</sup> || Sādu me<sup>19</sup> bhante  
Bhagavā tathā<sup>20</sup> bhāsatu yathāham imassa Bhagavatā saṅ-  
khittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham jāneyyan-ti<sup>21</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> As above. <sup>2</sup> B. na tāham as above. <sup>3</sup> SS. kho. <sup>4</sup> So B and S<sup>3</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> seems to have the same reading; S<sup>2</sup> has puccham. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> aññehi. <sup>6</sup> SS. omittko ... tam; S<sup>2</sup> tvam also. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> puccheyyā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> tassā. <sup>9</sup> SS. ayaṃ. <sup>10</sup> B. anuppattātti; S<sup>1,2</sup> anuppanno. <sup>11</sup> Omitted by SS. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> akkheyya ca pariññā-tāya. <sup>13</sup> SS. add ca; C. akkhātānam. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tam; S<sup>3</sup> ta. <sup>15</sup> SS. omitt na tassa atthi. <sup>16</sup> SS. pi jānāsi. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> yakkhāti; S<sup>3</sup> yakkhām. <sup>18</sup> SS. ājānāmi. <sup>19</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1,2</sup>. <sup>20</sup> Omitted by SS. <sup>21</sup> SS. jāneyyanti.

20. Samo vīseṣi athavā nihīno<sup>1</sup> || yo maññati so vivadetha  
tena ||

tīsu vidhāsu avikampamāno || samo vīseṣīti na<sup>2</sup> tassa  
hoti ||

Sace vijānāsi vadehi yakkhīti<sup>3</sup> ||

21. Imassa pi khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena  
bhāsitassa na vitthārena attham ājānāmi<sup>4</sup> || Sādhū me<sup>5</sup>  
bhante Bhagavā tathā bhāsatu yathāhaṃ imassa Bhagavatā  
saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham jāneyyan-ti<sup>6</sup> ||

22. Pāhāsi saṅkhaṃ<sup>7</sup> na vimānam ajjhagā<sup>8</sup> ||  
accheccchi<sup>9</sup> taṇhaṃ idha nāmurūpe ||  
tam chinnagandhaṃ anighaṃ nīrāsam<sup>10</sup> ||  
pariyesaṃānā nājjhagamū ||  
devā manussā idha vā huraṃ vā ||  
saggesu vā sabbanivesanesu<sup>11</sup> ||

Sace vijānāsi vadehi yakkhīti<sup>12</sup> ||

23. Imassa khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhā-  
sitassa evaṃ<sup>13</sup> vitthārena attham ājānāmi<sup>14</sup> ||

Pāpaṃ na kayirā<sup>15</sup> vacasā manasā ||  
kāyena vā<sup>16</sup> kiñcana sabbaloke ||  
kāme pabāya satimā sampajāno ||  
dukkhaṃ na sevetha anattasamphitan-ti<sup>17</sup> ||

Nandana-vaggo dutiyo ||

Tatr-uddānaṃ ||

Nandanā Nandati c-eva || Natthiputtasamena ca ||  
Khattiyo Sakamāno ca<sup>18</sup> || Niddātandi ca Dukkaraṃ<sup>19</sup> ||  
Hirā Kuṭikā navamo || dasamo vutto Samiddhināti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nihito; B. udāvānīhinno. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> omits na. <sup>3</sup> SS. yakkhaṃ. <sup>4</sup> SS. bhā-  
sitassa vitthārena attham na ājānāmi. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit me. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> ajāneyyanti;  
S<sup>3</sup> ajāneyyanti. <sup>7</sup> So B. and C.; SS. saṅkhaṃ alias saṅgaṃ. <sup>8</sup> SS. ājā.  
<sup>9</sup> B. and S<sup>2</sup> acchejji. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> nīrāsam. <sup>11</sup> SS. omit saggesu vā; these  
verses will be found again further on, IV. 4. <sup>12</sup> SS. yakkha. <sup>13</sup> SS. omit evaṃ.  
<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ājānāmi; S<sup>2-3</sup> jānāmi. <sup>15</sup> SS. kayirātha. <sup>16</sup> SS. kāyena vacā. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>  
saññāhitanti. <sup>18</sup> SS<sup>1-3</sup> santikāya. <sup>19</sup> S<sup>2</sup> kummo.

## CHAPTER III. SATTI-VAGGO.

Sāvatthi nidānam || ||

Ekam antaṃ ʾhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ  
gātham abbhāsi <sup>1</sup> || ||

§ 1. *Sattiyā.*

Sattiyā viya omatṭho || dayhamāne <sup>2</sup> va matthake ||  
kāmarāgappahānāya <sup>3</sup> || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti <sup>4</sup> || ||  
Sattiyā viya omatṭho || dayhamāne va matthake ||  
sakkāyaditṭhippahānāya <sup>5</sup> || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti || ||

§ 2. *Phusati.*

Nāphusantam phusati ca <sup>6</sup> || phusantam ca tato phuse ||  
tasmā phusantam phusati || appadutṭhapadosinan-ti <sup>7</sup> || ||  
Yo appadutṭhassa narassa dussati ||  
suddhassa posassa anaṅgaṇassa <sup>8</sup> ||  
tam eva bālaṃ pacceti pāpaṃ ||  
sukhumo rajo paṭivātaṃ va khitto-ti <sup>9</sup> || ||

§ 3. *Jaṭā.*

Antojaṭā bahijaṭā || jaṭāya jaṭitā pajā ||  
taṃ taṃ Gotama pucchāmi || ko imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭan-ti || ||  
Sile patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño || cittaṃ paññaṇa bhāvayaṃ ||  
ātāpi nipako bhikkhu || so imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭan-ti || ||  
yesaṃ rāgo ca doṣo ca || avijjā ca virājitā ||  
khīṇasavā arahanto || tesam vijaṭitā jaṭā || ||  
yattha nāmaṇa rūpaṇa || asesam uparujjhati ||  
paṭighaṃ rūpasañña ca || ettha sā chijjate <sup>10</sup> jaṭati <sup>11</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. ajjhabbhāsi. <sup>2</sup> SS. dayhamāno here and further on. <sup>3</sup> SS. "pahānena.  
<sup>4</sup> SS. omit ti. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup> ditṭhippahānena. These verses will be found again, Deva-  
putta S. II. 6. <sup>6</sup> SS. omit ca. <sup>7</sup> SS. omit ti. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anaṅgaṇassa. <sup>9</sup> This  
gāthā will be found again, Brāhmaṇa- S. I. 4. <sup>10</sup> B. etthesā vijaṭe. <sup>11</sup> All  
these gāthās will be found again, Brāhmaṇa-S. I. 6.

§ 4. *Mano-nivāraṇā.*

Yato yato mano<sup>1</sup> nivāraye || na dukkham eti naṃ tato  
tato ||  
sa sabbato mano nivāraye || sa sabbato dukkhā pamuc-  
cati || ||  
Na sabbato mano nivāraye || na<sup>2</sup> mano sayatattam<sup>3</sup> āga-  
tam<sup>4</sup> ||  
yato yato ca<sup>5</sup> pāpakam || tato tato mano nivāraye-ti || ||

§ 5. *Arahāṃ.*

Yo hoti bhikkhu arahāṃ katāvī ||  
khīṇāsavo<sup>6</sup> antimadehadhārī ||  
ahāṃ vadāmīti pi so vadeyya ||  
mamaṃ vadantīti<sup>7</sup> pi so<sup>8</sup> vadeyya<sup>9</sup> || ||

[Yo hoti bhikkhu arahāṃ katāvī ||  
khīṇāsavo antimadehadhārī ||  
ahāṃ vadāmīti pi so vadeyya ||  
mamaṃ vadantīti pi so vadeyya ||  
loke samaññāṃ kusalo viditvā ||  
vohāramattena so vohareyyātī<sup>10</sup> || ||]

Yo hoti bhikkhu arahāṃ katāvī ||  
khīṇāsavo antimadehadhārī ||  
mānaṃ nu kho so<sup>11</sup> upāgama bhikkhu ||  
ahāṃ vadāmīti pi so vadeyya ||  
mamaṃ vadantīti pi so vadeyyātī || ||

Pahīnamānassa na santi ganthā<sup>12</sup> ||  
vidhūpitā mānaganthassa<sup>13</sup> sabbe ||  
Sa vitivatto yamatam sumedho ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> omits mano in this first gāthā. <sup>2</sup> SS. omit na. <sup>3</sup> So B.; SS. and C. omit sa. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> āgatā. <sup>5</sup> SS. omit ca. <sup>6</sup> SS. hantima<sup>o</sup> here and further on <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2</sup> vadentī. <sup>8</sup> SS. yo here and above. <sup>9</sup> B. vadeyyātī. <sup>10</sup> This gāthā (or rather stanza) is missing in B.; perhaps an interpolation in SS. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> (perhaps S<sup>2</sup>) Mānaṃ dukko tam. <sup>12</sup> B. gandhī <sup>13</sup> B. and SS. gandhassa.

ahaṃ vadāmiti pi so vadeyya ||  
 [mamaṃ vadantīti pi so vadeyya]<sup>1</sup> ||  
 loke samaññaṃ kusalo viditvā  
 vohāramattena so vohareyyāti || ||

### § 6. Pajjoto.

Kati lokasmiṃ pajjotā<sup>2</sup> || yehi loko<sup>3</sup> pakāsati. ||  
 bhavantam<sup>4</sup> puttṃhum āgama || katham jānemu taṃ ma-  
 yan-ti || ||  
 Cattāro loko<sup>5</sup> pajjotā || pañcam-ettha na vijjati<sup>6</sup> ||  
 divā tapati ādicco || rattim ābhāti candimā || ||  
 atha aggi divāratṭim || tattha tattha pabhāsati<sup>7</sup> ||  
 sambuddho tapatam seṭṭho || esā ābhā anuttarā ti || ||

### § 7. Sarā.

Kuto sarā nivattanti || kattha<sup>8</sup> vaṭṭam na vaṭṭati<sup>9</sup> ||  
 kattha nāmañca rūpañca || asesam uparujjhatīti || ||  
 Yattha āpo ca pathavi || tejo vāyo na gādhati ||  
 ato sarā nivattanti || ettha vaṭṭam na vaṭṭati ||  
 ettha nāmañca rūpañ ca || asesam uparujjhatīti || ||

### § 8. Mahaddhana.

Mahaddhanā mahābhogā || ratṭhavanto pi khattiyā ||  
 aññaṃamaññābhigijjhanti || kāmesu analaṅkatā || ||  
 tesu ussukajātesu || bhavasotānusārisu ||  
 gedhataṇham<sup>10</sup> pajahimsu<sup>11</sup> || ke lokasmim anussukkāti || ||  
 Hitvā agāram pabbajitvā || hitvā puttam pasum piyam<sup>12</sup> ||  
 hitvā rāgañca dosañca || avijjañca virājiya<sup>13</sup> ||  
 khīṇāsavā arahanto || te<sup>14</sup> lokasmiṃ anussukā ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> This pada is omitted by SS. but added by B. <sup>2</sup> B. pajjoto. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> loka;  
 S<sup>2</sup> lokehi; SS. pabhāsati. <sup>4</sup> SS. Bhagavantam. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> loka. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> vijjanti.  
<sup>7</sup> B. pakāsati. <sup>8</sup> SS. ketha. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vaddham . . . vaddhati. <sup>10</sup> SS. kodha  
 taṇham. <sup>11</sup> B. pavāhimsu. <sup>12</sup> B. puttam samappiyam. <sup>13</sup> SS. virājiya.  
<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ke.

§ 9. *Catucakka.*

Catucakkam navadvāram || puṇṇam lobhena<sup>1</sup> samyutam ||  
 pañcājatam mahāvira || katham yātrā bhavissatīti<sup>2</sup> || ||  
 Chetvā nandim varattañca<sup>3</sup> || icchālobhañca pāpakam ||  
 samūlam taṇham abbuyha || evaṃ yātrā bhavissatīti<sup>4</sup> || ||

§ 10. *Enijaṅgha.*

Enijaṅgham kisaṃ viraṃ || appāhāram alolupam ||  
 sīham v-ekacaram nāgam || kāmesu anapekkhinam ||  
 upasaṅkamma pucchāma<sup>5</sup> || katham dukkhā pamucca-  
 tīti || ||  
 Pañcakāmaguṇā loke || mano chaṭṭhā paveditā ||  
 ettha chandam virājetvā || evaṃ dukkhā pamuccatīti || ||

Satti-vaggo tatiyo || ||

Tatr-uddānam ||

Sattiyā Phusati c-eva || Jaṭā Manonivāraṇā ||  
 Arahanṭena Pajjoto || Sarā Mahaddhanena ca ||  
 Catucakkena navamam || Enijaṅghena te dasāti || ||

## CHAPTER IV. SATULLAPAKĀYIKA-VAGGA.

§ 1. *Sabbhi.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ  
 viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakayikā<sup>6</sup> devatāyo abhi-  
 kkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavannā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam  
 obhāsetvā || yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅka-  
 mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. puṇṇalobha. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhavissati; S<sup>2</sup> bhavissanti. <sup>3</sup> See Dhammapadam, V. 398. <sup>4</sup> These gāthās will be found again further on (Devaputta-S. III. 8).  
<sup>5</sup> SS. pucchama. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> satūlapa°; S<sup>2</sup> satulapa°; S<sup>3</sup> satulapa° and satulapa°.

3. Ekam antaṃ t̥hitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike  
imaṃ gātham abhāsi ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||  
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || seyyo hoti na pāpiyo ti ||

4. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham  
abhāsi. ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||  
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || paññā labbhati<sup>2</sup> nāññato ti ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham  
abhāsi ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||  
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || soka-majjhe na socatīti ||

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham  
abhāsi ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||  
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || nāti-majjhe virocātīti ||

7. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gā-  
tham abhāsi ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||  
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sattā gacchanti suggatin-ti<sup>3</sup> ||

8. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gā-  
tham abhāsi ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||  
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sattā tiṭṭhanti sātatan-ti ||

9. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca ||  
Kassa nu kho Bhagava subhāsitan-ti ||

Sabbāsam vo subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena || api ca mamam pi<sup>4</sup>  
suṇātha ||

<sup>1</sup> B. krubbetha sandhavaṃ here and further on. <sup>2</sup> So SS. supported by C.; B. has paññā labbhati. <sup>3</sup> B. sugatin; they omit the ti of the end in this and all the preceding gāthās. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mamāpi; S<sup>4</sup> mamapi.

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||  
 satam saddhammam aññāya<sup>1</sup> || sabbadukkhā pamucca-  
 tīti<sup>2</sup> || ||

§ 2. *Macchari.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-  
 vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhi-  
 kkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam  
 obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamipsu || upasaṅka-  
 mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhamsu. ||

3. Ekam antaṃ uthitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike  
 imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Maccherā ca pamāda ca || evaṃ dānaṃ na dīyati ||  
 puññaṃ ākaṅkhamānena || deyyaṃ hoti vijānatā ti || ||

4. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthayo<sup>3</sup>  
 abhāsi || ||

Yass-eva bhito na dadāti macchari ||  
 tad evādadato<sup>4</sup> bhayaṃ ||  
 jighacchā ca pipāsā ca || yassa bhāyati macchari ||  
 tam eva bālaṃ phusati || asmiṃ loke paramhi ca || ||  
 Tasmā vineyya maccheram || dajjā dānaṃ malābhibhū ||  
 puññāni paralokasmiṃ || patiṭṭhā honti pāpinan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gā-  
 tham abhāsi ||

Te matesu na mīyanti || panthānaṃ va sahāvajjam<sup>5</sup> ||  
 appasmim ye paveccanti || esa dhammo sanantano || ||  
 appasm-eke paveccanti || bahun-eke<sup>6</sup> na dicchare ||  
 appasmā dakkhiṇā dinnā || sahasena samaṃ mitā-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has always 'dhammaṃ añña; S<sup>1</sup> twice only. <sup>2</sup> All these gāthās will be found again further on in Devaputta-S. III. 1. <sup>3</sup> SS. imaṃ gātham <sup>4</sup> B. tad eva dadato. <sup>5</sup> B. (very uncertain) panthānaṃ sahāvajjam; SS. panthānaṃ va sahāvajjam; C. addhānaṃ va sahāvajjam. <sup>6</sup> SS. Bahunā eke.

6. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imâ gâ-  
ṭhâyo<sup>1</sup> abhâsi ||

Duddadaṃ dadamânânaṃ || dukkaraṃ kamma kubbataṃ ||  
asanto nânukubbanti || sataṃ dhammo durannayo<sup>2</sup> || ||  
Tasmâ satañca asatañca<sup>3</sup> || nânâ hoti ito gati ||  
asanto nirayaṃ yanti || santo sagga-parâyanâ ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

7. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavantam<sup>5</sup> etad avoca ||  
Kassa nu kho Bhagavâ subhâsitan ti || ||

Sabbâsaṃ vo subhâsitam pariyâyena || api mamam pi<sup>6</sup>  
supâtha || ||

Dhammañi care yo samucchakaṃ<sup>7</sup> care ||  
dâraṃ ca posaṃ dadam appakasmim ||  
sataṃ sahaṣṣânaṃ sahaṣṣayâgīnaṃ ||  
kalam pi<sup>8</sup> nâgghanti tathâvidhassa te ti || ||

8. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavantam gâthaya ajjha-  
bhâsi || ||

Ken-esam<sup>9</sup> yañño vipulo mahaggato ||  
samaṇa dinnassa na aggham eti ||  
sataṃ<sup>10</sup> sahaṣṣânaṃ sahaṣṣayâgīnaṃ ||  
kalam pi nâgghanti tathâvidhassa te ti || ||

9. Atha kho Bhagavâ taṃ devatam gâthaya ajjhabhâ-  
si || ||

Dadanti eke<sup>11</sup> visame<sup>12</sup> nivittâ ||  
chetvâ<sup>13</sup> vadhitvâ atha socayitvâ ||  
sâ dakkhiṇâ assumukhâ sadanḍâ ||  
samaṇa dinnassa na aggham eti || ||  
Evaṃ<sup>14</sup> sahaṣṣânaṃ sahaṣṣayâgīnaṃ ||  
kalam pi<sup>15</sup> nâgghanti tathâvidhassa te ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. imam gâtham. <sup>2</sup> B. duranvayo. <sup>3</sup> B. asataṃ. <sup>4</sup> SS. parâyano-ti; ti is omitted at the end of the preceding addresses. <sup>5</sup> B. Bhagavato santike.  
<sup>6</sup> So B.; <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> mamâpi; <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mamapi (as above). <sup>9</sup> So SS.; B. and C. samuñja-  
kam. <sup>10</sup> SS. omit pi. <sup>11</sup> B. esa yañño. <sup>12</sup> B. katham. <sup>13</sup> B. heke; <sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ceke.  
<sup>15</sup> B. visamena. <sup>16</sup> C. ghatvâ; SS. jhatvâ. <sup>17</sup> SS. evantaṃ. <sup>18</sup> SS. omit pi.

§ 3. *Sādhu.*

1. Sāvatti ārāme || ||
2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obbhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimṣu || upasaṅka-mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu || ||
3. Ekam antaṃ ʈhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhu<sup>1</sup> kho mārīsa dānaṃ || ||  
 Maccherā ca pamādā ca || evaṃ dānaṃ na dīyati ||  
 puññaṃ ākaṅkhamānena || deyyaṃ hoti vijānatā ti || ||

4. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhu kho mārīsa dānaṃ || api ca appasmim pi sādhu<sup>2</sup>  
 dānaṃ ||  
 Appasm-eke pavecchanti || bahun-eke<sup>3</sup> na dicchare ||  
 appasmā dakkhinā dinnā || sahassena samam mitā ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhu kho mārīsa dānaṃ ||  
 Appasmim pi sādhu dānaṃ ||  
 Api ca saddhāya pi sādhu dānaṃ ||  
 Dānaṇa yuddhaṇa samānaṃ āhu ||  
 Appāpi santā bahuke jinanti ||  
 Appam pi ce saddahāno dadāti ||  
 ten-eva so hoti sukhī paratthā ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhu kho mārīsa dānaṃ ||  
 appasmim pi sādhu dānaṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> B. Sāhu. <sup>2</sup> B. appakasmim pi sāhu here and further on. <sup>3</sup> SS. bahunā eke.  
<sup>4</sup> SS. samappitā; see the preceding number. <sup>5</sup> SS. paratthā, omitting ti here  
 and in the preceding gāthā.

saddhâya pi sâdhu<sup>1</sup> dânam ||  
api ca dhammaladdhassa pi sâdhu dânam || ||

Yo dhammaladdhassa dadâti dânam ||  
utthânaviriyâdhigatassa jantu ||  
atikkamma so vetaraṇiṃ Yamassa ||  
dibbâni thânanâni upeti macco-ti || ||

7. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udâ-  
nam udânesi || ||

Sâdhu kho mârisa dânam ||  
Appasmim pi sâdhu dânam ||  
Saddhâya pi sâdhu dânam ||  
Dhammaladdhassa pi sâdhu dânam ||  
Api ca viceyyadânam pi sâdhu<sup>2</sup> || ||  
Viceyyadânam sugatappasattham<sup>3</sup> ||  
ye dakkhiṇeyyâ idha jîvaloke ||  
etesu dinnâni mahapphallâni ||  
bījâni vuttâni<sup>4</sup> yathâ sukhette ti || ||

8. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udâ-  
nam udânesi || ||

Sâdhu kho mârisa dânam ||  
Appasmim pi sâdhu dânam ||  
Saddhâya pi sâdhu dânam ||  
Dhammaladdhassa pi sâdhu dânam ||  
Viceyyadânam pi sâdhu<sup>5</sup> ||  
Api ca pâṇesu ca<sup>6</sup> sâdhu samyamo || ||  
Yo pâṇabhûtesu<sup>7</sup> aheṭṭhayaṃ<sup>8</sup> caram ||  
parûpavâdâ na karoti pâpam ||  
bhîrum<sup>9</sup> pasamsanti na hi tattha sûram ||  
bhayâ hi santo na karonti pâpan-ti || ||

9. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. sâhu here and further on. <sup>2</sup> B. adds dânam. <sup>3</sup> B. °ppasattham. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup> mahapphallâ bījâ vuttâni. <sup>5</sup> B. adds dânam. <sup>6</sup> Or va; B. pi. <sup>7</sup> B. °bhûtâni. <sup>8</sup> B. aheṭṭhayaṃ. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>2</sup> bhîrû.

Kassâ nu kho Bhagavâ subhâsitan-ti || ||  
 Sabbâsam vo subhâsitaṃ pariyâyena || api mamam pi<sup>1</sup> su-  
 nâtha || ||

Saddhâhi<sup>2</sup> dânam bahudhâ<sup>3</sup> pasattham ||  
 dâna ca<sup>4</sup> kho dhammapadam va<sup>5</sup> seyyo || ||  
 pubbeva hi pubbataveva santo ||  
 nibbânam ev-ajjhagamum sapaññâ<sup>6</sup> ti || ||

§ 4. *Na santi.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jeta-  
 vane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulâ Satullapakâyikâ devatâyo abhi-  
 kkantâya rattiya abhikkantavannâ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam  
 obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅka-  
 mitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭham su ||

3. Ekam antam tithâ kho ekâ devatâ Bhagavato santike  
 imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Na santi kâma manujesu niccâ ||  
 santidha<sup>7</sup> kamanîyâni yesu baddho<sup>8</sup> ||  
 yesu pamatto<sup>9</sup> apunâgamanam ||  
 anâgantvâ puriso<sup>10</sup> maccudheyyâ ti || ||

Chandajam agham || chandajam dukkham ||  
 chandavinayâ aghavinayo || aghavinayâ dukkhavina-  
 yo ti || ||

Na te kâma yâni citrâni<sup>11</sup> loke ||  
 saṅkappa-râgo purisassa kâmo ||  
 tiṭṭhanti citrâni tath-eva loke ||  
 ath-ettha dhîrâ vinayanti chandam || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> mamâpi; S<sup>3</sup> mama pi. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> and B.; S<sup>2-3</sup> Addhâhi. <sup>3</sup> B. pa-  
 sattham. <sup>4</sup> So B. and C.; SS. dânañca. <sup>5</sup> B. ca. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> sapaññâ; B. samaññâ.  
<sup>7</sup> SS. Santidha. <sup>8</sup> B. kâmesu baddho. <sup>9</sup> SS. yesu ca baddho supamatto.  
<sup>10</sup> So C.; SS. anâgantapuriso; B. anâgantâ. <sup>11</sup> SS. kâmanicitrâni.

Kodham jāhe vippajaheyya mānam ||  
 samyojanam sabbam atikkameyya ||  
 tam nāmarūpasmim asajjamānam ||  
 akiñcanam nānupatatanti dukkhā <sup>1</sup> || ||

Pahāsi saṅkham <sup>2</sup> na vimānam ajjhagā <sup>3</sup> ||  
 accheccchi <sup>4</sup> taṇham idha nānarūpe ||  
 tam <sup>5</sup> chinnagantham <sup>6</sup> anigham nirāsam ||  
 pariyesamānā na ca ajjhagamum <sup>7</sup> ||  
 devā manussā idha vā huram vā ||  
 saggesu vā <sup>8</sup> sabbanivesanesū ti <sup>9</sup> || ||

Tam ce hi nāddakkhum <sup>10</sup> tathā vimuttam ||  
 iccāyasmā Mogharājā ||  
 deva manussā idha vā huram vā ||  
 naruttamam atthacaram narānam ||  
 ye tam namassanti pasamsiyā te ti || ||

Pasamsiyā te pi bhavanti bhikkhu <sup>11</sup> ||  
 Mogharājā ti Bhagavā ||  
 ye tam namassanti tathā vimuttam ||  
 aññāya dhammam vicikiccham pahāya ||  
 saṅgātigā <sup>12</sup> te pi <sup>13</sup> bhavanti bhikkhū ti || ||

### § 5. Ujjhānasaññino.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane  
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Ujjhānasaññikā devatāyo abhi-  
 kkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam  
 obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu. || Upasaṅ-  
 kamitvā vehāsam aṭṭhamsu ||

<sup>1</sup> This gāthā is repeated with slight change (No. 6). See Dhammapada, V. 221.  
<sup>2</sup> SS. Sangam (alias kaṅkham; see II. 10). <sup>3</sup> SS. na (or ta) vināmamāgā.  
<sup>4</sup> B. acchejji. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> omit tam. <sup>6</sup> B. gandham. <sup>7</sup> SS. nājhagamum. (See II. 10). <sup>8</sup> SS. omit saggesu vā. <sup>9</sup> Repetition of the last but one gāthā of II. 10. q v. <sup>10</sup> B. tam ce nidukkham. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhikkhū (?). <sup>12</sup> C. seems to read sambhāgitā (or rather saṅkhātigā). <sup>13</sup> SS. °te hi pi.

3. Vehāsaṃ thitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santi ke imaṃ  
gātham abbhāsi || ||

Aññathā santam attānam || aññathā yo pavedaye<sup>1</sup> ||  
nikacca kitavass-eva || bhuttaṃ theyyena<sup>2</sup> tassa taṃ || ||  
yaṃ hi kayirā taṃ hi vade || yaṃ na kayirā na taṃ vade ||  
akaronam bhāsamānānaṃ<sup>3</sup> || pariñānanti paṇḍitā ti || ||

Na yidaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhāsita māttena || ekantasavanena vā ||  
anukkamitaṃ ve<sup>5</sup> sakkā || yāyaṃ patipadā dāḥā<sup>6</sup> ||  
yāya<sup>7</sup> dhīrā paṃuccanti || jhāyino mārabandhanaṃ || ||

Na ve dhīrā pakubbanti || viditvā lokapariyāyaṃ ||  
aññāya nibbutā dhīrā || tiṇṇā loke visattikaṇ- ti. || ||

4. Atha kho tā devatāyo pathaviyaṃ patitṭhahitvā Bha-  
gavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ || ||

Accayo<sup>8</sup> no bhante accagamā || yathā bālā yatha mūḷhā  
yathā akusalā yā mayā Bhagavantaṃ asādetabham<sup>9</sup> amañ-  
ñimhā || tasmaṃ no<sup>10</sup> bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato  
patigaṇhatu āyatiṃ saṃvarāyā ti || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā sitaṃ pātvākāsi || ||

6. Atha kho tā devatāyo bhiyyosomattāya ujjhāyantiyo  
vehāsaṃ abbhuggaṇchum<sup>11</sup> || ||

7. Ekā devatā Bhagavato santi ke imaṃ gātham avoca || ||

Accayaṃ desayantīnaṃ || yo ve<sup>12</sup> na patigaṇhati ||  
kopantaro dosagaru || sa veraṃ paṇimuccatī ti || ||

Accayo ce na vijjetha<sup>13</sup> || no cīdhāpagatam<sup>14</sup> siyā ||  
verāni na<sup>15</sup> ca sammeyyūṃ || keñidha<sup>16</sup> kusalo siyāti || ||

Kassa-accayā na vijjanti || kassa natthi apagataṃ<sup>17</sup> ||  
ko na sammoham āpādi || ko ca<sup>18</sup> dhiro sadā sato ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. pavedayi. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> theyya na. <sup>3</sup> B. abbhāsamānaṃ. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> na idaṃ. <sup>5</sup> B. ye; SS. anukkamitave. <sup>6</sup> SS. patipadāḥā. <sup>7</sup> SS. yāyā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> accayo. <sup>9</sup> SS. apasādetabham. <sup>10</sup> SS. vo. <sup>11</sup> B. abbhuggaccha; S<sup>3</sup> seems to have gaṇjūṃ. <sup>12</sup> B. ce. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>2</sup> vijjetha. <sup>14</sup> SS. cīdha apagataṃ; C. cīdha apāha-  
taṃ. <sup>15</sup> SS. have not na. <sup>16</sup> SS. keñidha. <sup>17</sup> SS. apāhataṃ. <sup>18</sup> SS. ko dha.

Tathâgatassa buddhassa || sabbabhûtânukampino ||  
tass<sup>1</sup>-accayâ na vijjanti || tassa natthi apagata<sup>2</sup> ||  
so na sammoham âpâdi || so ca<sup>3</sup> dhîro sadâ sato-ti ||

Accaya<sup>4</sup>ṃ desayantīnaṃ || yo ce na paṭigaṇḥati ||  
kopantaro dosagaru || yaṃ veraṃ<sup>4</sup> paṭimuccati ||  
taṃ veraṃ nâbhīnandāmi || paṭigaṇḥāmi vo-ccayan-ti<sup>5</sup> ||

### § 6. Saddhâ.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-  
vane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulâ Satullapakâyikâ devatâyo abhi-  
kkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṃṇâ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ  
obhasetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimso || upasaṅka-  
mitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhamsu ||

3. Ekam antam tithâ kho ekâ devatâ Bhagavato santike  
imaṃ gâtham abhâsi ||

Saddhâ dutiyâ purisassa hoti ||  
no ce assaddhiyam<sup>6</sup> avatitṭhati<sup>7</sup> ||  
yaso ca kitti ca tatvassa hoti<sup>8</sup> ||  
saggaṃ ca so gacchati sarīram pahâyâ ti ||

Kodham jahe vippajaheyya mānaṃ ||  
saṃyojanaṃ sabbam atikkameyya ||  
taṃ nāmarûpasmin asajjamānaṃ ||  
akiñcanaṃ nānupatanti saṅgâ ti<sup>9</sup> ||

Pamâdam anuyuñjanti || bālâ dummedhino janâ ||  
appamâdaṃ ca medhâvī || dhaṇaṃ seṭṭham va rakkhati ||  
Mâ pamâdam<sup>10</sup> anuyuñjetha || mâ kâmaratisanthavaṃ<sup>11</sup> ||  
appamatto hi jhâyanto<sup>12</sup> || pappoti paramaṃ sukhaṃ-ti<sup>13</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> kassa. <sup>2</sup> SS. apâgataṃ. <sup>3</sup> SS. yo dha. <sup>4</sup> B. sa veraṃ. <sup>5</sup> SS. and C. vo accayan-ti. <sup>6</sup> B. asaddhiyam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> otitṭhanti. <sup>8</sup> So B. and C.; S<sup>1</sup> yato sâ ca kitti ca taṃ tassa hoti; S<sup>2-3</sup> vatam tassa hoti. <sup>9</sup> See above No. 4. <sup>10</sup> B. Nappamâdam. <sup>11</sup> B. kâmarantisandhavam. <sup>12</sup> After 'jjhâyanto, C. explains the word upanijjhâyati whose place in the text is not easy to discern. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>2</sup> appoti.

§ 7. *Samayo.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ mahāvane mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeheva arahantehi || dasahi ca lokadhātūhi devatāyo<sup>1</sup> yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || ||

2. Atha kho catunnam Suddhāvāsakāyikanam devatānam<sup>2</sup> etad ahoṣi || Ayaṃ kho Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ mahāvane mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeheva arahantehi || dasahi ca lokadhātūhi devatāyo yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || Yannūna mayaṃ pi<sup>3</sup> yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkameyyāma || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike<sup>4</sup> pacceka<sup>5</sup>gātham bhāseyyāma<sup>6</sup>ti || ||

3. Atha kho tā devatāyo seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya || pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya<sup>6</sup> || evam evaṃ Suddhāvāsesu devesu antarahitā Bhagavato purato pātūr ahesum<sup>7</sup> || ||

4. Atha kho tā devatāyo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaṃ antam aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Mahāsamayo pavanasmim || devakāyā samāgatā ||  
āgatamha imaṃ dhammasamayam ||  
dakkhitāye aparājitasaṅghan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Tatra bhikkhavo samādahamsu ||  
cittam attano ujukam akāṃsu ||  
sārathī va nettāni gahetvā ||  
indriyāni rakkhanti paṇḍitā ti. || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. devatā here and further on. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> devānam. <sup>3</sup> SS. omit pi. <sup>4</sup> SS. on pama instead of Bhagavato santike. <sup>5</sup> B paccekaṃ. <sup>6</sup> In this very often repeated and well-known passage, B. has always samañchitam . . . samañcheyya (which I think to be the true reading). <sup>7</sup> SS. ahaṃsu.

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imāṃ gātham abhāsi ||

Chetvā<sup>1</sup> khilam<sup>2</sup> chetvā palighaṃ ||  
indakhīlam ohacca<sup>3</sup> -m- anejā ||  
te caranti suddhā vimalā ||  
cakkhumatā<sup>4</sup> sudantā susunāgā ti ||

7. Atha kho aparā devatā || pa ||

Ye keci Buddhāṃ saraṇaṃ gatāse ||  
na te gamissanti apāyabhūmiṃ<sup>5</sup> ||  
pahāya mānusaṃ dehaṃ ||  
devakāyaṃ paripuressantīti<sup>6</sup> ||

### § 8. Sakalikam.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Maddakucchimim migadāye ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavato pādo<sup>7</sup> sakalikāya<sup>8</sup> khato hoti || Bhūsā sudam Bhagavato vedanā<sup>9</sup> vattanti sarīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā || Tā sudam Bhagavā sato sampajāno adhiṇvāseti avihañña-māno ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā catugguṇaṃ<sup>10</sup> saṅghāṭiṃ paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyam kappesi<sup>11</sup> pāde pādān accādhāya sato sampajāno ||

4. Atha kho sattasatā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Maddakucchim obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaṃ antam aṭṭhamsu ||

5. Ekaṃ antaṃ ttiṭṭhā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jetvā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> khilam. <sup>3</sup> C. and (I think) S<sup>2</sup>; B. uhaacca; S<sup>1</sup> āhaacca; S<sup>3</sup> āpacca. <sup>4</sup> C. cakkhumatā (perhaps for cakkhumantā). <sup>5</sup> SS. apāyaṃ (without bhūmiṃ). <sup>6</sup> B. "purissantīti". <sup>7</sup> SS. pāde. <sup>8</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> and C.; B. sakhalikāya; S<sup>2-3</sup> sakalikākāto. <sup>9</sup> SS. omit vedanā, perhaps added by B. <sup>10</sup> B. catugguṇaṃ. <sup>11</sup> B. kappeti.

Nāgo vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || nāgavatā ca samuppannā<sup>1</sup>  
sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tībā kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā ||  
sato sampajāno adhiṇvāseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam  
udānesi || ||

Siho vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || sihavatā ca samuppannā  
sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tībā kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā ||  
sato sampajāno adhiṇvāseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

7. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam  
udānesi || ||

Ājāṇiyo vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || ājāṇiyavatā ca sam-  
uppannā sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tībā kharā kaṭukā asātā  
amanāpā || sato sampajāno adhiṇvāseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

8. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udā-  
nam udānesi || ||

Nisabho vata bho Samaṇo Gotamo || nisabhavatā ca sam-  
uppannā sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tībā kharā kaṭukā asātā  
amanāpā || sato sampajāno adhiṇvāseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

9. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udā-  
nam udānesi || ||

Dhorayho vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || dhorayhavatā ca sam-  
uppannā sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tībā kharā kaṭukā asātā  
amanāpā || sato sampajāno adhiṇvāseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

10. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam  
udānam udānesi || ||

Danto vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || dantavatā ca samuppannā  
sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tībā kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā ||  
sato sampajāno adhiṇvāseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

11. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam  
udānam udānesi<sup>2</sup> || ||

Passa samādhī-subhāvitam<sup>3</sup> cittaṃ ca vimuttaṃ || na cā-  
bhīnatam<sup>4</sup> na cāpanatam<sup>5</sup> na ca sasaṅkhāraniggayha cārita-  
vatam<sup>6</sup> || Yo evarūpaṃ purisanāgam purisasīhaṃ purisa-

<sup>1</sup> SS. panuppannā here and further on. <sup>2</sup> SS. imam gātham abhāsi. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup>-<sup>3</sup>  
omit samādhī; B. subhāvitō; C. samādhīm . . . suvimuttiṃ. <sup>4</sup> SS. navāpa-  
hīnatam; C. seems to read abhiṇatam and utīpatam. <sup>5</sup> SS and C. upaṇatam.  
<sup>6</sup> B. vāri(?)vāvatam; C. dhāritam vatam and further on varitvā vatam.

âjāṇīyaṃ purisa-nisabhaṃ purisadhorayaṃ purisadantaṃ  
atikkamitabbaṃ maññeyya kim aññatra adassanā ti || ||

Pañcavedasataṃ<sup>1</sup> samaṃ || tapassibrāhmaṇācaram<sup>2</sup> ||  
cittaṃ ca nesaṃ na sammā vimuttaṃ ||  
hīnattarūpā<sup>3</sup> na pāraṃgamā te ||

Taṇhādhipannā vata sīlabaddhā<sup>4</sup> ||  
lōkhaṃ tapaṃ vassasataṃ carantā ||  
Cittaṃ ca nesaṃ na sammā vimuttaṃ ||  
hīnattarūpā na pāraṃgamā te<sup>5</sup> || ||

Na mānakāmassa damo idh-atthi ||  
na monaṃ atthi asamāhitassa ||  
eko araṇṇe viharaṃ pamatto ||  
na maccudheyyassa tareyya pāraṃ<sup>6</sup> || ||

Mānaṃ pahāya susamāhitatto ||  
sucetaso sabbadhi vippamutto ||  
eko araṇṇe viharaṃ appamatto ||  
sa maccudheyyassa tareyya pāraṇ-ti || ||

### § 9. *Pajjunna-dhītā* (1).

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ  
viharaṭi mahāvane Kūtāgāra-sālāyaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho Kokanadā<sup>7</sup> Pajjunnassa dhītā abhikkantāya  
rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ mahāvanam obhāsetvā  
yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam  
abhiṇvādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi<sup>8</sup> ||

3. Ekam antam ṭhitā kho sa devatā Kokanadā Pajjunnassa  
dhītā Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Vesāliyaṃ vane viharantaṃ ||  
aggaṃ sattassa sambuddhaṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> B. °vedā°. <sup>2</sup> S° caranti. <sup>3</sup> C. hinatta, and notices the reading hinatta.  
<sup>4</sup> B. sīlabandhā. <sup>5</sup> SS. add ti. <sup>6</sup> B. °pāraṇti. See I. 9. <sup>7</sup> B. Kokanudā.  
<sup>8</sup> This paragraph is missing in SS. They have only Atha kho Kokanadā  
Pajjunnassadhītā Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi. || ||

Kokanadā-h-asmiṃ abhivande ||  
Kokanadā Pajjunnassa dhītā<sup>1</sup> || ||

Sutam eva me pure<sup>2</sup> āsi dhammo ||  
cakkhumatānubuddho ||  
sā-ham dāni<sup>3</sup> sakki jānāmi ||  
munino desayato Sugatassa ||

Ye hi keci ariyadhamma<sup>4</sup> ||  
vigarahantā<sup>5</sup> caranti dummedhā ||  
upenti Roruvam ghoram ||  
cirarattam dukkham anubhavanti || ||

Ye ca kho ariyadhamme<sup>6</sup> ||  
khantiyā upasamena upetā ||  
pahāya mānusaṃ deham ||  
devakāyam paripuressanti ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

§ 10. *Pajjunna-dhītā* (2).

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ  
viharaṇī mahāvane Kūṭāgāra-sālāyaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho Cūḷa-Kokanadā<sup>8</sup> Pajjunnassa dhītā abhi-  
kkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ mahāvanam  
obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā  
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi ||

Ekam antam tṭhitā kho sā devatā Cūḷa-Kokanadā Pajju-  
nassa dhītā Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Idhāgamā<sup>9</sup> vijjupabbhāsavaṇṇā ||  
Kokanadā Pajjunnassa dhītā ||  
buddham ca dhammaṃ ca namassamānā ||  
gāthā c-imā atthavati abhāsi || ||

<sup>1</sup> For the first three padas, SS. have Vesālīvane viharagāṃ (or viharaham; S<sup>1</sup> viharantam) sārāṃ (S<sup>1</sup> ugga-sārāṃ) sambuddham Kokāharasmiṃ (S<sup>1</sup> ham-ismiṃ; S<sup>2</sup> hamisvīṃ) abhivande. <sup>2</sup> B. omits me; S<sup>2-3</sup> samavane-pure. <sup>3</sup> SS. sādāmi. <sup>4</sup> B. ye keci ariyaṃ dhammaṃ. <sup>5</sup> SS. viharantā. <sup>6</sup> B. ariye dhamme. <sup>7</sup> B. purissantīti. See above, No. 7, the two last padas. <sup>8</sup> SS. Culla; B. Kokanudā. <sup>9</sup> SS. Idha.

Bahunā pi kho taṃ<sup>1</sup> vibhajeyyaṃ ||  
 pariyāyena tādiso dhammo ||  
 saṅkhittam atthaṃ lapayissāmi ||  
 yāvata me manasā pariyattam || ||  
 Pāpaṃ na kayirā<sup>2</sup> vacasā manasā<sup>3</sup> ||  
 kāyena vā<sup>4</sup> kiñcana sabbaloke ||  
 kāme pahāya satimā sampajañño ||  
 dukkhaṃ na sevetha anattasamhitā<sup>5</sup> || ||  
 Satullapakāyika-vaggo catuttho || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Sabbhi Maccharinā Sādhu || Na sant-Ujjhānasaññino ||  
 Saddhā Samayo Sakalikaṃ || ubho Pajjunna-dhitaro ti || ||

#### CHAPTER V. ĀDITTA-VAGGO.

Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ  
 viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhi-  
 kkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bha-  
 gavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivā-  
 detvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi ||

Ekam antam t̥hitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imā  
 gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

##### § 1. *Ādittam.*

Ādittasmim agārasmim || yaṃ nīharati bhājanam ||  
 taṃ tassa hoti atthāya || no ca yaṃ tattha dayhatitī<sup>6</sup> || ||

Evam ādīpito<sup>7</sup> loko || jarāya maraṇena ca ||  
 nīhareth-eva dānena || dinnam hoti sunīhatam<sup>8</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. naṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> kayirātha. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti manasā. <sup>4</sup> SS. kāyena vācā (or vāvā; perhaps vā mā) <sup>5</sup> Repetition of the last gāthā of II, 10. <sup>6</sup> SS. dayhatī. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2</sup> ādīpito; B. ādittako. <sup>8</sup> So SS.; B. sunibbhataṃ; C. nibhattam.

dinnam sukhaphalam<sup>1</sup> hoti || nâdinnam hoti tam tathâ ||  
corâ haranti rājāno || aggī<sup>2</sup> dayhanti nassati || ||

Atha antena jahati || sarīram sapariggaham ||  
etad aññāya medhāvi || bhuñjetha ca<sup>3</sup> dadetha ca ||  
datvā<sup>4</sup> bhutvā ca yathānubhāvam ||  
anindito saggam upeti tñānan-ti || ||

### § 2. *Kimḍada.*

Kimḍado balado hoti || kimḍado hoti vaṇṇado ||  
kimḍado sukhado hoti || kimḍado hoti cakkhudo ||  
ko<sup>5</sup> ca sabbadado hoti || tam me akkhāhi pucchito || ||

Annado balado hoti || vatthado hoti vaṇṇado ||  
yānado sukhado hoti || dīpado hoti cakkhudo ||  
so<sup>6</sup> ca sabbadado hoti || yo dadāti upassayam ||  
amatam dado ca so hoti || yo dhammam anusāsati || ||

### § 3. *Annam.*

Annam evābhinandanti || ubhayo<sup>7</sup> devamānusa ||  
atha ko<sup>8</sup> nāma so yakkho || yam annam nābhinanda-  
titi<sup>9</sup> || ||

Ye nam dadanti saddhāya || vipassannena cetasa ||  
tam eva annam bhajati || asmiṃ loke paramhi ca || ||  
Tasmā vineyya maccheram || dajjā dānam malābhibhū ||  
puññani paralokasmiṃ || patitṭhā honti paṇinan-ti<sup>10</sup> || ||

### § 4. *Ekamūla.*

Ekamūlam dvirāvaṭṭam<sup>11</sup> || timalam pañcapattharam ||  
samuddam dvādasāvaṭṭam<sup>12</sup> || pātālam atarī<sup>13</sup> isīti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sukham phalam; B. phalam sukham. <sup>2</sup> B. aggi. <sup>3</sup> bhuñjetha. <sup>4</sup> B. adds ca. <sup>5</sup> SS. yo. <sup>6</sup> SS. yo. <sup>7</sup> B. ubhaye. <sup>8</sup> SS. kho. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> yam annu (anu?) abhinandati; S<sup>4</sup> yam annam abhinandati (see Devaputta-S. III. 3). <sup>10</sup> SS. omit ti; the first of these gāthās will be found again in Devaputta-S. III. 3.; the last has been seen already in this Saṃyutta, IV. 2. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dvāvaṭṭam; S<sup>1-2</sup> dvāvaḍḍham. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> samudadvādasāvaḍḍham; S<sup>3</sup> samudadvādasāvaṭṭam. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> aratī.

§ 5. *Anomiya.*

Anomanâmaṃ nipunatthadassim<sup>1</sup> ||  
 paññādadaṃ kāmālaye asattaṃ ||  
 taṃ passatha sabbaviduṃ sumedhaṃ ||  
 ariye pathe kamamānaṃ mahesin-ti || ||

§ 6. *Accharā.*

Accharāgaṇasaṅghuṭṭhaṃ || piśācagaṇasevitaṃ ||  
 vanan-taṃ mohanāṃ nāma || kathaṃ yātrā bhavissatīti || ||  
 Ujuko nāma so maggo || abhayā nāma sā disā ||  
 ratho akujano<sup>2</sup> nāma || dhammacakkehi saṃyuto<sup>3</sup> || ||  
 Hirī tassa apālambo || saty-assa<sup>4</sup> parivāraṇaṃ ||  
 dhammāhaṃ sārathim<sup>5</sup> brūmi || sammādiṭṭhipure javaṃ || ||  
 Yassa etādisaṃ<sup>6</sup> yānaṃ || itthiyā purisassa vā ||  
 sa ve<sup>7</sup> etena yānena || nibbānass-eva santike-ti || ||

§ 7. *Vanaropa (or Vacanam).*

Kesaṃ divā ca ratto ca || sadā puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ||  
 dhammatṭhā silasampannā || ke janā saggaḡāmino ti || ||  
 Arāmaropā vanaropā || ye janā setukārakā ||  
 papaṇi ca udapānaṇi ca || ye dadanti upassayaṃ<sup>8</sup> ||  
 tesāṃ divā ca ratto ca || sadā puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ||  
 dhammatṭhā silasampannā || te janā saggaḡāmino-ti || ||

§ 8. *Jetavana.*

Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanaṃ || isisaṅghanisevitaṃ ||  
 āvutthaṃ<sup>9</sup> dhammarājena || pītisaṅjjananam mama || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nipunattha°. <sup>2</sup> SS. aññujano, altered to ajañako or ajañano (S<sup>2</sup>). <sup>3</sup> So B.; C. saṃyutto; SS. saṃyutā. <sup>4</sup> SS. satassa. <sup>5</sup> SS. sārathī. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> etādiso. <sup>7</sup> SS. seem to have ce. <sup>8</sup> C. notices the reading upāssayaṃ. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avuttha; S<sup>2</sup> avuttam; B. āvutṭham. See Devaputta-S. I. 10.

kammam vijjā ca dhammo ca || sīlam jīvitam uttamam ||  
 etena maccā sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vā || ||  
 Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham attano ||  
 yoniso vicine dhammam || evam tattha visujjhati || ||  
 Sāriputto va paññāya || sīlena upasamena ca ||  
 yo pi pāragato<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu || etāva paramo siyāti || ||

§ 9. *Macchari.*

Ye dha<sup>2</sup> maccharino loka || kadariyā paribhāsakā ||  
 aññesaṃ dadamānānaṃ || antarāyakarā narā || ||  
 kiṇḍiso<sup>3</sup> tesam vipāko || samparāyo ca kiṇḍiso ||  
 bhavantam<sup>4</sup> puṭṭhum āgama || katham jānemu tam  
 mayan ti || ||

Ye dha maccharino loka || kadariyā paribhāsakā ||  
 aññesaṃ dadamānānaṃ || antarāyakarā narā || ||  
 nirayaṃ tiracchānayoṇiṃ || yamalokaṃ uppajjare ||  
 sace enti manussattam || dalidde jāyare kule || ||  
 coḷam piṇḍo ratī khiddā || yattha kicchena<sup>5</sup> labbhati ||  
 parato āsimsare bālā || tam pi tesam na labbhati ||  
 diṭṭhe dhamme sa vipāko || samparāye<sup>6</sup> ca duggatīti || ||

Iti h-etam yijānāma || aññam pucchāma Gotama<sup>7</sup> ||  
 ye dha<sup>8</sup> laddhā manussattam || vadaññū vītamaccharā ||  
 buddhe pasannā dhamme ca || saṅghe ca tibbagāravā || ||  
 kiṇḍiso<sup>9</sup> tesam vipāko || samparāyo ca kiṇḍiso ||  
 bhavantam<sup>10</sup> puṭṭhum āgama || katham jānemu tam  
 mayan-ti || ||

Ye dha laddhā manussattam || vadaññū vītamaccharā ||  
 buddhe pasannā dhamme ca || saṅghe tibbagāravā ||  
 ete sagge pakāśenti<sup>11</sup> || yattha te upapajjare<sup>12</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. pāragato. <sup>2</sup> B. Ye ca; SS. Ye dhammaccharino. <sup>3</sup> SS. kidiso. <sup>4</sup> SS. Bhagavantam. <sup>5</sup> B. yatthākiçcena. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> samparāyo. <sup>7</sup> SS. Gotamam. <sup>8</sup> B. Ye ca here and further on. <sup>9</sup> SS. kidiso. <sup>10</sup> SS. Bhagavantam. <sup>11</sup> B. saggā pakāśanti. <sup>12</sup> B. upapajjare; SS. uppajjare here and above.

sace enti manussattam || addhe ajâyare kule ||  
 coḷam piṇḍo rati khiḍḍâ || yatthâkicchena<sup>1</sup> labbhati || ||  
 parasambhatesu bhogesu || vasavattîva modare<sup>2</sup> ||  
 diṭṭhe dhamme sa vipâko || samparâyê<sup>3</sup> ca suggatîti || ||

### § 10. *Ghaṭṭikaro.*

Avihaṃ upapannâse || vimuttâ satta bhikkhavo ||  
 râgadosaparikkhiṇâ || tiṇṇâ loke visattikan-ti || ||

Ke ca te<sup>4</sup> atarū paṇkam<sup>5</sup> || maccudheyam suduttaram ||  
 te<sup>6</sup> hitvâ mânusam deham || dibbayogam<sup>7</sup> upaccagun-ti || ||

Upako Phalagando ca<sup>8</sup> || Pukkusâtî ca te tayo ||  
 Bhaddiyo Khandadevo ca<sup>9</sup> || Bâhuraggi<sup>10</sup> ca Piṅgiyo<sup>11</sup> ||  
 te hitvâ mânusam deham || dibbayogam upaccagun-ti || ||

Kusalam<sup>12</sup> bhâsasi<sup>13</sup> tesam || mârapâsappahâyinam ||  
 kassa te dhammam aññâya || acchidum<sup>14</sup> bhavabandha-  
 nan-ti || ||

Na aññatra Bhagavatâ || naññatra<sup>15</sup> tava sâsanâ ||  
 yassa te dhammam aññâya || acchidum bhavabandha-  
 nan || ||

yattha nâmañca rupañca || asesam uparujjhati ||  
 tam te dhammam idha nâya || acchidum bhavabandha-  
 nan-ti || ||

Gambhîram bhâsasi<sup>16</sup> vâcam || dubbijânam sudubbudham ||  
 kassa tvam dhammam aññâya<sup>17</sup> || vâcam<sup>18</sup> bhâsasi idisan-  
 ti || ||

Kumbhakâro pure âsim || Vehaṅge<sup>19</sup> ghaṭṭikaro ||  
 mâtapettibharo âsim || Kassapassa upâsako<sup>20</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S. 1.<sup>3</sup> yattha kicchena; B. yatthâkiccena (as above). <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vasavattîra<sup>2</sup>; B. vasavattî pamodare. <sup>3</sup> C. and S<sup>1-2</sup> samparâyô. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Ko ca ko ca; S<sup>2</sup> Ko ca ke. <sup>5</sup> SS. saṅgam. <sup>6</sup> SS. ke. <sup>7</sup> SS. dibbam yogam. <sup>8</sup> B. Palagando. <sup>9</sup> SS. Bhaddiko Bhaddadevo ca. <sup>10</sup> SS. Bahudanti. <sup>11</sup> B. Singiyo. <sup>12</sup> SS. kusali. <sup>13</sup> SS. bhâsasi. <sup>14</sup> SS. acchidam here and further on; but in the Devaputta-S. acchidum. <sup>15</sup> SS. na aññatra. <sup>16</sup> SS. bhâsasi. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhammam nâya. <sup>18</sup> SS. vâcâ. <sup>19</sup> Or Vebhalinge; B. Vekalinge here and further on. <sup>20</sup> SS<sup>1-3</sup> add ti.

virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nirāmiso ||  
 ahuvā te sagāmeyyo || ahuvā te pure sakhā ||  
 so-ham ete pajānāmi || vimutte<sup>1</sup> satta bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> ||  
 rāgadosaparikkhīne || tippa<sup>3</sup> loke visattikan-ti || ||

Evam etaṃ tadā āsi || yathā bhāsasi Bhaggava ||  
 kumbhakāro pure āsi || Vehaṅge ghaṭikāro ||  
 mātāpettibharo āsi || Kassapassa upāsako ||  
 virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nirāmiso ||  
 ahuvā me sagāmeyyo || ahuvā me pure sakhā ti || ||  
 evam etaṃ purāṇaṃ || sahāyānaṃ ahu saṅgamo ||  
 ubhinnaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ || sarīrantimadhārinan-ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

Āditta-vaggo pañcamaṃ ||

Tass-uddānaṃ ||

Ādittaṃ Kiṇḍadam Annaṃ ||  
 Ekamūla Anomiyāṃ ||  
 Accharā Vanaropetaṃ<sup>5</sup> ||  
 Maccherena Ghaṭikaro ti || ||

## CHAPTER VI. JARĀ-VAGGO.

### § 1. Jarā.

Kiṃsu yāva jarā sādhu || kiṃsu sādhu patitṭhitam<sup>6</sup> ||  
 kiṃsu narānaṃ ratanaṃ || kiṃsu corehi duharan-ti || ||  
 Sīlā yāva jarā sādhu || saddhā sādhu patitṭhitā<sup>7</sup> ||  
 paññā narānaṃ ratanaṃ || puññaṃ corehi duharan-ti || ||

### § 2. Ajarasā.

Kiṃsu ajarasā sādhu || kiṃsu sādhu adhiṭṭhitam ||  
 kiṃsu narānaṃ ratanaṃ || kiṃsu corehi hāriyan-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> vimuttā; S<sup>2</sup> vimutto. <sup>2</sup> SS. bhikkhavo. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> "khīṇo tippa. <sup>4</sup> All these gāthās will be found again in Devaputta-S. III. 4. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup> khīṇā tippā; S<sup>1,2</sup> vacanaṃ jeto; S<sup>3</sup> vatanaṃ jeto. <sup>6</sup> B. patitṭhitā. <sup>7</sup> SS. patitṭhitam.

Silam ajarasâ sâdhu || saddhâ sâdhu adhiṭṭhitâ<sup>1</sup> ||  
paññâ narānaṃ ratanaṃ || puññaṃ corehi hâriyan-ti || ||

§ 3. *Mittam.*

Kimsu pathavato<sup>2</sup> mittam || kimsu mittam sake ghare ||  
kim mittam<sup>3</sup> atthajâtassa || kim mittam samparâyikan-  
ti || ||

Sattho<sup>4</sup> pathavato<sup>5</sup> mittam || mâtâ mittam sake ghare ||  
sahâyo atthajâtassa || hoti mittam punappunaṃ ||  
sayam katâni puññâni || tam mittam samparâyikan-ti || ||

§ 4. *Vatthu.*

Kimsu vatthu manussānaṃ || kimsu-dha paramâ sakhâ ||  
kimsu bhûtâ upajîvanti || ye pâṇâ pathaviṃ sitâ ti<sup>6</sup> || ||  
Puttâ vatthu<sup>7</sup> manussānaṃ || bhariyâ ca paramâ sakhâ ||  
vutṭhibhûtâ<sup>8</sup> upajîvanti || ye pâṇâ pathaviṃ sitâ ti || ||

§ 5. *Janam (1).*

Kimsu janeti purisaṃ || kimsu<sup>9</sup> tassa vidhâvati ||  
kimsu samsâram âpâdi<sup>10</sup> || kimsu tassa mahabbhayan-ti || ||  
Taṇhâ janeti purisaṃ || cittam assa vidhâvati ||  
satto samsâram âpâdi || dukkham assa mahabbhayan-ti || ||

§ 6. *Janam (2).*

Kimsu janeti purisaṃ || kimsu tassa vidhâvati ||  
kimsu samsâram âpâdi || kismâ<sup>11</sup> na parimuccatîti || ||  
Taṇhâ janeti purisaṃ || cittam assa vidhâvati ||  
satto samsâram âpâdi || dukkhâ na parimuccatî ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. adhiṭṭhitam. <sup>2</sup> SS. pavasato. <sup>3</sup> SS. kim nimittam. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> satto <sup>5</sup> SS. pañcasato. <sup>6</sup> B. pathavisitâti. <sup>7</sup> SS. vatthup. <sup>8</sup> SS. vutṭhiṃ bhûtâ. <sup>9</sup> SS. omit su. <sup>10</sup> B. âpâdi always. <sup>11</sup> SS. kissâ.

§ 7. *Janam* (3).

Kimsu janeti purisaṃ || kimsu tassa vidhāvati ||  
 kimsu saṃsāram āpādi || kimsu tassa parāyanan-ti || ||  
 Taṇhā janeti purisaṃ || cittaṃ assa vidhāvati ||  
 satto saṃsāram āpādi || kammaṃ tassa parāyanan-ti<sup>1</sup> || ||

§ 8. *Uppatho*.<sup>2</sup>

Kimsu uppatho akkhāti || kimsu rattindivakkhayaṃ ||  
 kim malam<sup>3</sup> brahmacariyassa || kim sinānam anodakan-  
 ti || ||  
 Rāgo uppatho akkhāti<sup>4</sup> || vayo rattindivakkhayaṃ ||  
 itthi malam brahmacariyassa || etthāyaṃ sajjate<sup>5</sup> pajā ||  
 tapo brahmacariyañca || taṃ sinānam anodakan-ti || ||

§ 9. *Dutiyo*.

Kimsu dutiyaṃ purisassa hoti || kimsu c-enam pasāsati ||  
 kissa cābhirato<sup>6</sup> macco || sabbadukkhā pamuccatīti || ||  
 Saddhā dutiyā purisassa hoti || paññā c-enam pasāsati ||  
 nibbānābhirato macco || sabbadukkhā pamuccatīti || ||

§ 10. *Kavi*.

Kimsu nidānam gāthānam<sup>7</sup> || kimsu tāsam viyañjanam<sup>7</sup> ||  
 kimsu sannissitā gāthā || kimsu gāthānam āsayo ti || ||  
 Chando nidānam gāthānam || akkharā tāsam viyañja-  
 nam<sup>8</sup> ||  
 nāmasannissitā<sup>9</sup> gāthā || kavi<sup>10</sup> gāthānam āsayo-ti || ||

Jarā-vaggo chaṭṭho ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Jarā Ajarasā Mittam || Vatthu tīṇi Janāni ca ||  
 Uppatho ca Dutiyo ca || Kavinā purito vaggo ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> parāyanan-ti. <sup>2</sup> These verses recur below I. 8. 6. <sup>3</sup> SS. mūlam.  
<sup>4</sup> SS. akkhāto. <sup>5</sup> SS. sajjato. <sup>6</sup> SS. kissābhirato. <sup>7</sup> B. kimsu gāthānam  
 viyañjanam. <sup>8</sup> B. akkhārānam viyañjanam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>2</sup> nassitti (or nassinti) ssitā.  
<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kavi.

## CHAPTER VII. ADDHA-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Nāmam.*

Kimsu sabbam addhabhavi<sup>1</sup> || kismā<sup>2</sup> bhīyo na vijjati ||  
kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagū-ti ||

Nāmam sabbam addhabhavi || nāmā bhīyo na vijjati ||  
nāmassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagū-ti ||

§ 2. *Cittam.*

Kenassu nīyati<sup>3</sup> loko || kenassu parikissati<sup>4</sup> ||  
kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagū-ti ||

Cittena nīyati<sup>5</sup> loko || cittena parikissati ||  
citassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagū-ti ||

§ 3. *Taṇhā.*

Kenassu nīyati loko || kenassu parikissati ||  
kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagū-ti ||

Taṇhāya nīyati loko || taṇhāya parikissati ||  
taṇhāya ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagū-ti ||

§ 4. *Samyojana.*

Kimsu samyojano loko || kimsu tassa vicāraṇam ||  
kissassa<sup>6</sup> vipphāṇena || nibbānam iti vuccatīti ||

Nandī samyojano loko || vitakk-assa vicāraṇam<sup>7</sup> ||  
taṇhāya vipphāṇena || nibbānam iti vuccatīti ||

§ 5. *Bandhana.*

Kimsu sambandhano loko || kimsu tassa vicāraṇam ||  
kissassa vipphāṇena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-ti ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. attha<sup>2</sup>; C. anda<sup>2</sup> and also andha<sup>2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> kissā. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nīyatīm (?); S<sup>2,3</sup> nīyatam. <sup>4</sup> B. parikassati always. <sup>5</sup> SS. nīyati here and further on. <sup>6</sup> B. kissassu here and further on. <sup>7</sup> B. (supported by C.) vicāraṇā here and further on.

Nandi sambandhano loko || vitakk-assa vicāraṇaṃ ||  
 taṇhāya vippahānena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-ti ||

§ 6. *Abbhāhata.*

Kenassu-bbhāhato<sup>1</sup> loko || kenassu<sup>2</sup> parivārito ||  
 kena sallena otiṇṇo || kissa dhūpāyito<sup>3</sup> sadā ti ||

Maccunābbhāhato loko || jarāya parivārito ||  
 taṇhāsallena otiṇṇo || icchādhūpāyito<sup>4</sup> sadā ti ||

§ 7. *Uddito.*

Kenassu uddito<sup>5</sup> loko || kenassu parivārito ||  
 kenassu<sup>6</sup> pihito loko || kismiṃ loko patitṭhito ti ||

Taṇhāya uddito loko || jarāya parivārito ||  
 maccunā pihito loko || dukkhe loko patitṭhito-ti ||

§ 8. *Pihito.*

Kenassu pihito loko || kismiṃ loko patitṭhito ||  
 kenassu uddito<sup>7</sup> loko || kenassu parivārito-ti ||

Maccunā pihito loko || dukkhe loko patitṭhito ||  
 taṇhāya uddito loko || jarāya parivārito-ti ||

§ 9. *Icchā.*

Kenassu bajjhati<sup>8</sup> loko || kissa vinayāya muccati ||  
 kissassu<sup>9</sup> vippahānena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-  
 ti ||

Icchāya bajjhati loko || icchāvinayāya muccati ||  
 icchāya vippahānena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-ti ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. kenassabbhāsato. <sup>2</sup> SS. kenassa. <sup>3</sup> SS. kissa dhūmāyito <sup>4</sup> SS. dhū-  
 māyito. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> seems to have uccito here and further on, and also S<sup>2,3</sup> except in  
 one passage; C. uddito. <sup>6</sup> SS. kenassa. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> uddito here only. <sup>8</sup> SS.  
 kenassa ba (S<sup>1</sup> ma-) jjhati. <sup>9</sup> SS. kissassa.

§ 10. *Loka.*

Kismiṃ loko samuppanno || kismiṃ kubbati santhavaṃ ||  
kissā<sup>1</sup> loko upādāya || kismiṃ loko vihaññatīti || ||

Chasu<sup>2</sup> loko samuppanno || chasu kubbati santhavaṃ ||  
channam eva upādāya || chasu loko vihaññatīti || ||

Addha-vaggo sattamo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Nāmaṃ Cittaṃ ca Taṇhā ca ||  
Saṃyojanaṃ ca Bandhanā ||  
Abbhāhat-Uddito<sup>3</sup> Pihito ||  
Icchā Lokena te dasā ti || ||

## CHAPTER VIII. CHETVĀ-VAGGO.

Ekam antaṃ t̥hitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam gāthāya  
ajjhabhāsi || ||

§ 1. *Chetvā.*

Kiṃsu chetvā<sup>4</sup> sukhaṃ seti || kiṃsu chetvā na socati ||  
kissassa<sup>5</sup> ekadhammassa || vadhaṃ rocesi Gotamā ti || ||

Kodhaṃ chetvā sukhaṃ seti || kodhaṃ chetvā na socāti ||  
kodhassa vīsamūlassa || madhuraggassa devate ||  
vadhaṃ ariyā pasamsanti || taṃ hi chetvā na socatīti<sup>6</sup> || ||

§ 2. *Ratha.*

Kiṃsu rathassa paññānaṃ || kiṃsu paññānaṃ aggino ||  
kiṃsu ratthassa paññānaṃ || kiṃsu paññānaṃ itthiyā ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. kismiṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> chassu. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> (and perhaps S<sup>1</sup>) have uddito here.  
<sup>4</sup> SS. jhatvā here and further on; C. ghatvā. <sup>5</sup> B. kissassu. <sup>6</sup> These gāthās will  
be found again three times (Devaputta- S. I. 3; Brahmāna- S. I. 1; Sakka-  
S. III. 1.

Dhajo rathassa paññānam || dhūmo paññānam aggino ||  
rājā raṭṭhassa paññānam || bhattā paññānam itthiyāti ||

§ 3. *Vitta.*

Kimsûdha vittaṃ purisassa seṭṭham ||  
kimsu suciṇṇo sukham āvahāti ||  
kimsu have sādutaram<sup>1</sup> rasānam ||  
katham<sup>2</sup> jīvim jīvitam āhu seṭṭhan-ti ||

Saddhîdha vittaṃ purisassa seṭṭham ||  
dhammo suciṇṇo sukham āvahāti ||  
succam have sādutaram rasānam ||  
paññājīvim jīvitam āhu seṭṭhan-ti<sup>3</sup> ||

§ 4. *Vuṭṭhi.*

Kimsu uppatataṃ seṭṭham || kimsu nipatataṃ varaṃ ||  
kimsu pavajamānānam || kimsu pavadataṃ varan-ti ||

Bijam<sup>4</sup> uppatataṃ seṭṭham || vuṭṭhi nipatataṃ varā<sup>5</sup> ||  
gāvo pavajamānānam || putto pavadataṃ varo-ti ||

Vijjā uppatataṃ seṭṭhā<sup>6</sup> || avijjā nipatataṃ varā ||  
saṅgho pavajamānānam || buddho pavadataṃ varo-ti ||

§ 5. *Bhîtā.*

Kimsûdha bhîtā<sup>7</sup> janatā anekā ||  
maggo v-anekāyatanam pavutto ||  
pucchāmi taṃ Gotama bhûripaṇṇā ||  
kismiṃ ṭhito paralokaṃ na bhāye ti ||

Vācam manaūca paṇidhāya sammā ||  
kāyena pāpāni akubbamāno ||  
bahvannapānam<sup>8</sup> gharam āvasanto ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. sādutaram. <sup>2</sup> B. kimsu. <sup>3</sup> These gāthās will be found again, Yakkha-S. 12. <sup>4</sup> B. Vijam; S<sup>2</sup>.<sup>5</sup> Bijā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> varaṃ. <sup>6</sup> SS. seṭṭham.  
<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> gitam. <sup>8</sup> B. and C. bahunna<sup>o</sup>.

saddho mudû samvibhâg<sup>1</sup> vadaññû ||  
 etesu dhammesu ðhito catusu ||  
 paralokaṃ na bhâye ti || ||

§ 6. *Na jirati.*

Kiṃ<sup>1</sup> jirati kiṃ na jirati || kiṃ<sup>1</sup> uppatho ti vuccati ||  
 kiṃsu dhammānaṃ paripantho<sup>2</sup> || kiṃsu rattindivakkha-  
 yo<sup>3</sup> ||

kiṃ malaṃ brahmacariyassa || kiṃ sinānam anodakaṃ ||  
 kati lokasmiṃ chiddāni || yattha cittaṃ na tiṭṭhati<sup>4</sup> ||  
 bhavantaṃ<sup>5</sup> puṭṭhum āgamma || katham jānemu tam ma-  
 yan-ti || ||

Rûpaṃ jirati maccānam || nāmagottaṃ na jirati ||  
 rāgo uppatho ti vuccati || lobho dhammānaṃ paripan-  
 tho<sup>6</sup> ||

vayo rattindivakkhayo || itthi malam brahmacariyassa ||  
 etthāyam sajjate<sup>7</sup> pajā ||

tapo ca brahmacariyañca || tam sinānam anodakaṃ<sup>8</sup> || ||

Cha lokasmiṃ chiddāni<sup>9</sup> || yattha cittaṃ na tiṭṭhati ||  
 alassañca<sup>10</sup> pamādoca || anuṭṭhānaṃ asamyamo ||  
 niddā tandi ca te chidde || sabbaso tam vivajjaye-ti || ||

§ 7. *Issaraṃ.*

Kiṃsu issariyaṃ loke || kiṃsu bhaṇḍānam uttamaṃ ||  
 kiṃsu satthamalam<sup>11</sup> loke || kiṃsu lokasmiṃ abbudaṃ || ||  
 kiṃsu harantaṃ<sup>12</sup> vārenti || haranto<sup>13</sup> pana<sup>14</sup> ko piyo ||  
 kiṃsu punappanāyantaṃ || abhinandanti paṇḍitāti || ||

Vaso<sup>15</sup> issariyaṃ loke || itthi bhaṇḍānam<sup>16</sup> uttamaṃ ||  
 kodho satthamalam loke || corā lokasmiṃ abbudā || ||  
 coram harantaṃ<sup>17</sup> vārenti || haranto<sup>18</sup> samaṇo piyo ||  
 samaṇam punappunāyantaṃ || abhinandanti paṇḍitāti || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. kiṃsu. <sup>2</sup> B. paribandho. <sup>3</sup> B. rattidiva<sup>o</sup> here and further on. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cittaṃ tiṭṭhati. <sup>5</sup> SS. Bhagavantam. <sup>6</sup> B. paribandho. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> sajjato. <sup>8</sup> See above, VI. 8. <sup>9</sup> B. chinde lokasmiṃ cha chiddāni. <sup>10</sup> B. ālasyañca. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>2</sup> satthāmalam; B. satta<sup>o</sup>. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> harentam . . . harento. <sup>13</sup> B. haranto vā pana. <sup>14</sup> So B. and C.; SS. vayo. <sup>15</sup> SS. bhaccānam here (and above, except S<sup>2</sup>). <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1</sup> haranti; S<sup>2</sup> harenti (or te); S<sup>3</sup> harente. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> harento.

§ 8. *Kāma.*

Kim atthakāmo na dade || kim macco na pariccaje ||  
 kimsu mucceyya<sup>1</sup> kalyāṇam<sup>2</sup> || pāpiyam<sup>3</sup> ca na mocaye-  
 ti || ||

Attānam na dade poso || attānam na pariccaje ||  
 vācam muñceyya kalyāṇim<sup>4</sup> || pāpikam<sup>5</sup> ca na mocaye  
 ti || ||

§ 9. *Pātheyyam.*

Kimsu bandhati pātheyyam || kimsu bhogānam āsayo ||  
 kimsu naram parikassati<sup>6</sup> || kimsu lokasmim dujjaham ||  
 kismim baddhā<sup>7</sup> puthusattā || pāsena sakunī yathā ti || ||

Saddhā bandhati pātheyyam || siri<sup>8</sup> bhogānam āsayo ||  
 icchā naram parikassati || icchā lokasmim dujjahā ||  
 icchābaddhā<sup>9</sup> puthusattā || pāsena sakunī yathā ti || ||

§ 10. *Pajjoto.*

Kimsu lokasmim pajjoto || kimsu lokasmim jāgaro ||  
 kimsu kamme sajjivānam || kim assa<sup>10</sup> iriyāpatho. || ||  
 kimsu alasaṃ analasaṇa<sup>11</sup> || mātā puttam va posati ||  
 kimsu bhūtā upajivanti || ye paṇā pathaviṃ sītātī<sup>12</sup> || ||

Paṇā lokasmim pajjoto || sati lokasmim jāgaro ||  
 gāvo kamme sajjivānam || sītassa<sup>13</sup> iriyāpatho ||  
 vuṭṭhi alasaṃ analasaṇa<sup>14</sup> || mātā puttam va posati ||  
 vuṭṭhibhūtā upajivanti || ye paṇā pathaviṃ sītā ti<sup>15</sup> || ||

§ 11. *Araṇā.*

Kesu-dha araṇā loke || kesam vusitam na nassati ||  
 ke-dha iccham<sup>16</sup> pariṇānanti || kesam bhojisiyam sadā || ||

<sup>1</sup> So all the MSS. <sup>2</sup> SS. kalyāṇi. <sup>3</sup> B. pāpikam here and further on.  
<sup>4</sup> B. kalyāṇam. <sup>5</sup> SS. pāpiyam. <sup>6</sup> SS. parikaddhati; C. has parikassati, but  
 explains parikaddhati. <sup>7</sup> B. bandhā. <sup>8</sup> B. siri. <sup>9</sup> B. icchābandhā. <sup>10</sup> SS.  
 kimsucassa. <sup>11</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; S<sup>2</sup> alasaṃ nalasaṇa; B. ālasyānalasyameva <sup>12</sup> B. Pa-  
 thavisitā. <sup>13</sup> B. and S<sup>2</sup> sītassa. <sup>14</sup> B. vittam ālasyānalasyam. <sup>15</sup> See above,  
 above, VI. 4. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kedhammaccham; S<sup>2</sup> ko<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> kedhammacchā.

kimsu mâta pitâ bhâtâ || vandanti nam patitthitam ||  
kamsu idha<sup>1</sup> jâtihiṇam || abhivâdenti khattiyâ ti ||

Samaṇidha araṇa loka || samaṇanam vusitam na nassati ||  
samaṇa iccham<sup>2</sup> pariṇānanti || samaṇanam bhojisiyam  
sadda ||

Samanam mâta pitâ bhâtâ || vandanti nam patitthitam ||  
samaṇidha<sup>3</sup> jâtihiṇam || abhivâdenti khattiyâ-ti ||

Chetvâ-vaggo aṭṭhamo ||

Tass-uddānam

Chetvâ Ratham ca Vittam ca ||  
Vutthi Bhita Na-jirati ||  
Issaram Kāmam Pātheyyam ||  
Pajjoto Araṇena cā-ti ||

Devatā-Samyuttam samattam ||

---

<sup>1</sup> B. kimsu ; S<sup>1-2</sup> kamsudha ; S<sup>3</sup> kimsudha.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> icchā.    <sup>3</sup> B. C. S<sup>2-3</sup> samaṇidha.

## BOOK II.—DEVAPUTTA-SAMYUTTAM.

### CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGO.

#### § 1. *Kassapo* (1).

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || || Atha kho Kassapo devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam t̥hito<sup>1</sup> kho Kassapo devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhikkhum Bhagavā pakāsesi no ca bhikkhuno anusāsan-ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

2. Tena hi Kassapa taññev-ettha<sup>3</sup> paṭibhātūti || ||

3. Subhāsitassa sikkhetha<sup>4</sup> || samanupāsanaṃ ca || ekāsanassa ca raho || cittavūpasamaṃ ca ti || ||

4. Idam avoca Kassapo devaputto || samanūñño satthā ahoṣi || || Atha kho Kassapo devaputto samanūñño me satthāti Bhagavantam vanditvā<sup>5</sup> padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

#### § 2. *Kassapo* (2).

1. Sāvattiyaṃ ārāme || ||

2. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Kassapo devaputto Bhagavato santi ke imāṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Bhikkhu siyā jhāyī<sup>6</sup> vimuttacitto ||

ākaṅkhe ca<sup>7</sup> hadayassānuppattiṃ ||

lokassa ñatvā udayabbayaṇa<sup>8</sup> ||

sucetaso asito<sup>9</sup> tadānisaṃso ti<sup>10</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. t̥hita. <sup>2</sup> So B. and C.; S<sup>3</sup> anusāsaninti; S<sup>1-2</sup> anusāsininti. <sup>3</sup> SS. seem to have naññe°. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhikkhetha. <sup>5</sup> SS. abhivādetvā. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jhāyī (S<sup>2</sup> omits yi). <sup>7</sup> B. ce; omitted by S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>8</sup> SS. udayavyayaṇa. <sup>9</sup> B. and C. anissito. <sup>10</sup> This verse will be found again, Devaputta-S. II. 3.

§ 3. *Māgho.*

1. Sāvattihiyam ārāme || ||
2. Atha kho Māgho devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇa kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam t̥hito kho<sup>1</sup> Māgho devaputto Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
3. Kimsu chetvā<sup>2</sup> sukhaṃ seti || kimsu chetvā<sup>2</sup> na socati || kissassa ekadhammassa || vadhaṃ rocesi Gotamāti || ||
4. Kodhaṃ chetvā sukhaṃ seti || kodhaṃ chetvā na socati || kodhassa visamūlassa || madhuraggassa Vatrabbhū || vadham ariyā pasapsanti || taṃ hi chetvā na socatīti<sup>3</sup> || ||

§ 4. *Māgadho.*

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Māgadho<sup>4</sup> devaputto Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Kati lokasmiṃ pajjotā || yehi loko pakāsati || bhavantam<sup>5</sup> puṭṭhum āgamma || kathaṃ janemu taṃ mayan-ti || ||
2. Cattāro loke pajjotā<sup>6</sup> || pañcam-ettha na vajjati || divā tapati ādicco || rattim ābhāti candimā || atha aggi divārattim || tattha tattha pakāsati || sambuddho tapatam seṭṭho || esā ābha anuttarā ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

§ 5. *Dāmali.*

1. Sāvattihiyam ārāme || ||
2. Atha kho Dāmali<sup>8</sup> devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || || Ekam antam t̥hito kho Dāmali devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||
3. Karaṇiyam ettha<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇena || padhānam akilāsunaṃ || kāmānam vippahānena || na tenāsimsate bhavan-ti || ||
4. Natthi kiccaṃ brāhmaṇassa<sup>10</sup> || Dāmali<sup>11</sup> Bhagavā || katakicco hi<sup>12</sup> brāhmaṇo || || Yāva na gādham labhati ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> thitā<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> thitā kho sā M<sup>o</sup>. <sup>2</sup> SS. jhatvā always as above and further on.  
<sup>3</sup> See above, Devatā-S. VIII. 1. <sup>4</sup> SS. Māgho. <sup>5</sup> SS. bhagavantam. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> (perhaps SS.) lokapajjotā. <sup>7</sup> See above, Devatā-S. III. 6. <sup>8</sup> SS. Dāmalo.  
<sup>9</sup> SS. etam. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> Brāhmaṇa natthi kiccassa (S<sup>3</sup> kissa). <sup>11</sup> B. adds ca. <sup>12</sup> B. ti.

nadisu<sup>1</sup> āyūhati sabbagattehi jantu ||  
 gādham ca laddhāna thale t̥hito so ||  
 nāyūhati pāragato hi so-ti<sup>2</sup> || ||  
 es-upamā<sup>3</sup> Dāmali brāhmaṇassa ||  
 khīṇasāvassa nipakassa jhāyino ||  
 pappuyya jāti-maraṇassa antam ||  
 nāyūhati pāragato hi so-ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

§ 6. *Kāmodo.*

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Kāmodo devaputto Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca || ||

2. Dukkaram Bhagavā sudukkaram Bhagavāti || ||  
 Dukkaram vā pi karonti || (Kāmadā ti Bhagavā) || sekha-  
 silasamāhitā t̥hitattā ||

anagāriyupetassa || tuṭṭhi hoti sukhāvahā ti || ||

3. Dullabhā Bhagavā yadidaṃ tuṭṭhi ti || ||

Dullabham vā pi labhanti || (Kāmadāti Bhagavā) cittavū-  
 pasame ratā ||

yesam divā ca ratto ca<sup>5</sup> || bhāvanāya rato maṇo-ti || ||

4. Dussamādaham Bhagavā yad idaṃ cittan-ti || ||

Dussamādaham vāpi samādahanti || (Kāmadāti Bhagavā) ||  
 indriyūpasame ratā ||

te chetvā maccuno jālam || ariyā gacchanti Kāmadāti || ||

5. Duggamo Bhagavā visamo maggo ti || ||

Duggame visame vā pi || ariyā gacchanti Kāmada<sup>6</sup> ||

anariyā visame magge || papatanti avamsirā ||

ariyānam samo maggo || ariyā hi visame samā ti || ||

§ 7. *Pañcālacaṇḍo.*

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Pañcālacaṇḍo devaputto Bhaga-  
 vato santike imam gātham abbāsi || ||

Sambādhe vata okāsam || avindi bhūrimedhaso ||

yo jhānam abuddhi buddho<sup>7</sup> || patilīnanisabho munīti || ||

2. Sambādhe vāpi vindanti<sup>8</sup> || (Pañcālacaṇḍāti Bhagavā) ||  
 dhammam<sup>9</sup> nibbānapattiyā ||

ye satim paccalattamsu<sup>10</sup> || sammā<sup>11</sup> te susamāhitā ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. nadesu. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhīhoti; S<sup>2,3</sup> bhāragato hi sūpamā. <sup>3</sup> SS. sūpamā.  
<sup>4</sup> SS. hi hohiti. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> divācaranto ca; S<sup>3</sup> (and perhaps<sup>2</sup>) divācaranto ca. <sup>6</sup> All  
 the MSS. kāmada. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yo jhānam buddhābuddho; S<sup>2</sup> yojhānam abuddhā-  
 buddho; S<sup>3</sup> yo jhānam buddho buddho (perhaps as S<sup>1</sup>). <sup>8</sup> B. sambādhe pi ca  
 tiṭṭhanti. <sup>9</sup> B. dhammā. <sup>10</sup> B. paccalattamsu. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> sammato.

§ 8. *Tāyano.*

1. Atha kho Tāyano<sup>1</sup> devaputto purāṇatitthakaro abhikkantāya rattiyaṁ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam ṭhito kho Tāyano devaputto Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

2. Chinda sotam parakkamma || kāme panuda brāhmaṇa || nappahāya muni<sup>2</sup> kāme || n-ekattam<sup>3</sup> upapajjati || ||  
 Kayirañce kayirath'-enam<sup>4</sup> || dāḥam enam parakkame ||  
 sithilo<sup>5</sup> hi paribbājo || bhiyyo ākirate rajam || ||  
 Akatam dukkatam seyyo || pacchā tapati dukkatam ||  
 katam ca sukataṃ<sup>6</sup> seyyo || yam katvā nānutappati || ||  
 Kuso yathā duggahito || hattham evānukantati ||  
 sāmāññam dupparāmaṭṭham<sup>7</sup> || nirayāyūpakaḍḍhati<sup>8</sup> || ||  
 Yam kiñci sithilam<sup>9</sup> kammaṃ || saṅkiliṭṭham ca yam  
 vatam ||

saṅkassaram brahmacariyam || na tam hoti mahappha-  
 lan-ti<sup>10</sup> || ||

3. Idam avoca Tāyano devaputto || idam vatvā Bhagav-  
 vantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth-ev-antaradhā-  
 yiti || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṁ accayena bhikkhū  
 āmantesi || ||

5. Imam bhikkhavo rattiṃ Tāyano nāma devaputto purā-  
 ṇatitthakaro abhikkantāya rattiyaṁ abhikkantavaṇṇo<sup>11</sup> kevala-  
 kappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāham ten-upasaṅkami ||  
 upasaṅkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi ||  
 Ekam antam ṭhito kho Tāyano devaputto mama santike imā  
 gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

6. Chinda sotam parakkamma || kāme panuda brāhmaṇa ||  
 nappahāya muni kāme || n-ekattam upapajjati ||  
 Kayirañce kayirath'-enam || dāḥam enam parakkame ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> Atha kho yātāyano. <sup>2</sup> SS. muni. <sup>3</sup> SS. ekattam (or ekantam).  
<sup>4</sup> B. kayirāce kariyāthenam here and further on. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> sathilo; S<sup>3</sup> saṭṭhilo.  
<sup>6</sup> B. dukkaṭam . . . tappati . . . sukataṃ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> dupparāmaḍḍham. <sup>8</sup> SS.  
 nirayāya upa. <sup>9</sup> SS. saṭṭhilaṃ. <sup>10</sup> All these verses save the first are the same  
 as 311-314 of the Dhammapada; but the order is not the same. <sup>11</sup> SS. vappaṇā.

sithilo hi paribbâjo || bhiyyo âkirate rajam ||  
 Akatam dukkatam seyyo || pacehâ tapati dukkatam ||  
 katam ca sukatam seyyo || yam katvâ nânutappati ||  
 Kuso yathâ duggahîto || hattham evânukantati ||  
 sâmaññam dupparâpattham || nirayâyûpakaddhati ||  
 Yam kiñci sithilam kammam ||  
 saṅkiliṭṭham ca yam vatam ||  
 saṅkassaram brahmacariyam ||  
 na tam hoti mahapphalan-ti<sup>1</sup> ||

7. Idam avoca bhikkhave Tâyano devaputto || idam vatvâ  
 mam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâyi ||  
 Uggañhâtha bhikkhave Tâyanagâthâ || pariyâpunâtha bhi-  
 kkhave Tâyanagâthâ || atthasamhitâ bhikkhave Tâyanagâthâ  
 âdibrahmacariyikâti ||

§ 9. *Candima.*

1. Sâvatthiyam viharati ||

Tena kho pana samayena Candimâ devaputto Râhunâ  
 asurindena gahito hoti || Atha kho Candimâ devaputto Bhaga-  
 vantam anussaramâno tâyam velâyam inam gâtham abhâsi ||

2. Namo te buddha vir-atthu || vippamutto si sabbadhi ||  
 sambâdhapaṭippanno-smi || tassa me saraṇam bhavâti ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ Candimam devaputtam ârabha  
 Râhum asurindam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi ||

Tathâgatam arabantam || Candimâ saranam gato ||  
 Râhu candam pamuñcassu || buddhâ lokânukampakâti ||

4. Atha kho Râhu asurindo Candimam devaputtam muñ-  
 citvâ taramânarûpo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasankami ||  
 upasankamitvâ samviggo lomahatthajâto ekam antam atthâsi ||  
 Ekam antam tthitam kho Râhum asurindam Vepacitti asurindo  
 gâthâya ajjhabhâsi ||

5. Kinnu santaramâno va || Râhu candam pamuñcasi ||  
 samviggarûpo âgamma || kinnu bhîto va tiṭṭhasiti ||

6. Sattadhâ me phale muddhâ || jivanto na sukham labhe ||  
 buddhagâthâbhihîto-mhi<sup>2</sup> || no ce muñceyya Candiman-  
 ti<sup>3</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> Same remarks as above for the whole. <sup>2</sup> SS. "gâthâbhigîto". <sup>3</sup> Already published (from the Paritta) with the differing gâthâ of the next sutta (*Journal Asiatique*, Oct.-Déc. 1871, p. 226-7).

§ 10. *Suriyo.*

1. Tena kho pana samayena Suriyo devaputto Rāhunā asurindena gahito hoti || Atha kho Suriyo devaputto Bhagavantam anussaramāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi ||

2. Namo te buddha vira-tthu || vippamutto si sabbadhi ||  
sambādhapaṭippanno-smi || tassa me saraṇaṃ bhavāti ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Suriyaṃ devaputtaṃ ārabha Rāhum asurindaṃ gāthāya<sup>1</sup> ajjhabhāsi ||

Tathāgatam arahantaṃ || suriyo saraṇaṃ gato ||

Rāhu pamuñca suriyaṃ || buddhā lokānukampakā ti ||

Yo andhakāre tamasi pabhaṃkaro<sup>2</sup> || verocano maṇḍalī uggatejo ||

mā Rāhu gilī caraṃ antalikkhe || pajāṃ mama<sup>3</sup> Rāhu pamuñca suriyaṃ-ti ||

4. Atha kho Rāhu asurindo Suriyaṃ devaputtaṃ muñcitvā taramānarūpo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā samviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto ekam antam atṭhāsi || Ekam antaṃ tṭhitāṃ kho Rāhum asurindaṃ Vepacitti asurindo gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

5. Kinnu santaramāno va || Rāhu suriyaṃ pamuñcasi ||  
samviggarūpo āgamma || kinnu bhito tiṭṭhasīti ||

6. Sattadhā me phale muddhā || jivanto na sukhaṃ labhe ||  
buddhagāthābhīhito-mhi<sup>4</sup> || no ce muñceyya suriyaṃ-ti ||

Pathamo vaggo ||

Tass-uddānaṃ ||

Dve Kassapā ca Māgho ca || Māgadho Dāmali<sup>5</sup> Kāmado ||  
Pañcālaçaṇḍo ca Tāyano || Candima-Suriyena te dasāti ||

## CHAPTER II.—ANĀTHAPIṆḌIKA-VAGGO DUTIYO.

§ 1. *Candimaso.*

Sāvatthiyam ārame ||

1. Atha kho Candimaso<sup>6</sup> devaputto abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yeṇa

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> gāthāhiya. <sup>2</sup> SS. tamasi; B. pabhākaro. <sup>3</sup> B. mamaṃ. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup> gāthābhigito; S<sup>1</sup> bhīhino. <sup>5</sup> SS. Dāmalo. <sup>6</sup> So all the MSS.; but, in the uddāna, Candimāso.

Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam  
abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || || Ekam antam ṭhito  
kho Candimaso devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham  
abhāsi || ||

2. Te hi sotthiṃ gamissanti || kacche vāmakase<sup>1</sup> magā ||  
jhānāni upasampajja || ekodinipakā satā ti || ||  
Te hi pāram gamissanti || chetvā jālam va<sup>2</sup> ambujo ||  
jhānāni upasampajja || appamattā raṇaṃ jahā ti || ||

§ 2. *Veṇḍu.*

1. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Veṇḍu<sup>3</sup> devaputto Bhagavato  
santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

2. Sukhitā va<sup>4</sup> te manujā || Sugataṃ payirūpāsiya ||  
yuija<sup>5</sup> Gotamasāsane || appamattānusikkhare-ti || ||  
Ye me pavutte satthipade<sup>6</sup> || (Veṇḍūti Bhagavā) anu-  
sikkhanti jhāyino ||  
kāle te appamajjantā || na maccuvasaṅgā<sup>7</sup> siyun-ti || ||

§ 3. *Dighalaṭṭhi.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe  
viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe ||

2. Atha kho Dighalaṭṭhi devaputto abhikkantāya rattiya  
abhikkantavaṇṇo<sup>8</sup> kevalakappaṃ Veḷuvanam obhāsetvā yena  
Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhi-  
vādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam ṭhito kho Digha-  
laṭṭhi devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi<sup>9</sup> || ||

3. Bhikkhu siyā jhāyī vimuttacitto<sup>10</sup> ||  
ākaṅkhe ca<sup>11</sup> hadayassanupattim ||  
lokassa nātvā udayabbayaṃ ca ||  
sucetaso asito tadānisamso-ti<sup>12</sup> || ||

§ 4. *Nandano.*

1. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Nandano devaputto Bha-  
gantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Pucchāmi taṃ Gotama bhūripaṇṇaṃ<sup>13</sup> ||  
anāvaṭṭaṃ<sup>14</sup> Bhagavato nānaddassanaṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. kacche va amakase°. <sup>2</sup> SS. jālaṇa. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> Veṇṇu; S<sup>1</sup> Vennu; C. Veṇḍu.  
<sup>4</sup> SS. vata. <sup>5</sup> SS. yajja. <sup>6</sup> B. siṭṭipade. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> maccuvasaṅgā; S<sup>1-2</sup> maccuvasaṅgā.  
<sup>8</sup> SS. vanaṇḍa. <sup>9</sup> SS. Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi. <sup>10</sup> SS. vippanuttacitto.  
<sup>11</sup> B. ce; SS. have not ca nor ce. <sup>12</sup> See above I. 2; same varieties of reading beyond those here noticed. <sup>13</sup> B. bhūripaṇṇa. <sup>14</sup> C. anāvaṭṭam.

Katham vidham silavantam vadanti ||  
 katham vidham paññāvantam vadanti ||  
 katham vidham dukkham aticca iriyati<sup>1</sup> ||  
 katham vidham devatā pūjayantīti<sup>2</sup> ||

2. Yo silavā paññavā bhāvitatto ||  
 samāhito jhānarato satimā<sup>3</sup> ||  
 sabb-assa sokā vigatā pahinā<sup>4</sup> ||  
 khīṇāsavo antimadehadhārī<sup>5</sup> ||  
 Tathāvidham silavantam vadanti ||  
 tathāvidham paññāvantam vadanti ||  
 tathāvidho dukkham aticca iriyati ||  
 tathāvidham devatā pūjayantīti ||

§ 5. *Candana.*

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Candano devaputto Bhagavantam  
 gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Katham su tarati<sup>6</sup> ogham || rattindivam atandito ||  
 appatit̥the anālambe || ko gambhīre na sīdatīti ||

2. Sabbadā silasampañño || paññavā susamāhito ||  
 āradhāviriyo pahitatto || ogham tarati duttaram ||  
 virato kāmasaññaya || rūpasaññojanātigo ||  
 nandibhavaparikkhīno<sup>7</sup> || so gambhīre<sup>8</sup> na sīdatīti ||

§ 6. *Sudatto.*

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho<sup>9</sup> Sudatto devaputto Bhagavato  
 santi ke imam gātham abhāsi ||

Sattiyā viya omaṭṭho || dayhamāno<sup>10</sup> va matthake ||  
 kāmārāgappahānāya || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti ||

2. Sattiyā viya omaṭṭho || dayhamāno va matthake ||  
 sakkāya dit̥hippahānāya || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti<sup>11</sup> ||

§ 7. *Subrahma.*

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Subrahmā devaputto Bhaga-  
 vantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Niccā utrastam idaṃ cittaṃ || niccā ubbiggaṃ idaṃ  
 mano ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> iriyati. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> pūjayanti. <sup>3</sup> SS. jhānapatī satimā. <sup>4</sup> B. pahinnā.  
<sup>5</sup> SS. hantima<sup>a</sup>. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ko sūdhā tarati; S<sup>2-3</sup> kosūdhātari. <sup>7</sup> So SS. and C.;  
 B. nandirāga. <sup>8</sup> C. adds mahoghe. <sup>9</sup> SS. add vā. <sup>10</sup> B. dayhamāne here and  
 further on. <sup>11</sup> See above, Devatā-S. III. 1.

anuppannesu kiccesu || atho uppattitesu ca ||

sace atthi anutrastam || tam me akkhâhi pucchito-ti || ||

2. Na aññatra bojjhaṅgatapasā || na aññatra indriyasamvarā ||  
na aññatra <sup>1</sup> sabbanissaggā <sup>2</sup> || sotthim passāmi paṇinan-  
ti || ||

3. Tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti <sup>3</sup> || ||

§ 8. *Kakudho.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sākete viharati  
Añjanavane Migadāye || || Atha kho Kakudho <sup>4</sup> devaputto  
abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Añja-  
navanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami upasaṅ-  
kamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi || ||

2. Ekam antam tthito kho Kakudho devaputto Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca || || Nandasi samanā ti || ||

Kiṃ laddhā āvuso-ti || ||

Tena hi samaṇa socasī ti || ||

Kiṃ jīyittha āvusoti || ||

Tena hi samaṇa n-eva nandasi na ca <sup>5</sup> socasīti || ||

Evaṃ āvuso ti || ||

3. Kacci tvam anigho bhikkhu || atho nandī na vijjati ||  
kacci tam ekam āsinaṃ || aratī nābhikīratīti || ||

4. Anigho ve ahaṃ yakkha || atho nandī na vijjati ||  
atho mam ekam āsinaṃ || aratī nābhikīratīti || ||

5. Kathaṃ tvam anigho bhikkhu || kathaṃ nandī na vijjati ||  
kathaṃ tam <sup>6</sup> ekaṃ āsinaṃ || aratī nābhikīratīti || ||

6. Aghajātassa <sup>7</sup> ve nandī || nandijātassa <sup>8</sup> ve aghaṃ ||  
anandī anigho bhikkhu || evaṃ jānāhi āvuso-ti || ||

7. Cīrassaṃ vata passāmi || brāhmaṇaṃ parinibbutaṃ ||  
anandim anighaṃ bhikkhuṃ || tippaṃ loke visattikan-  
ti <sup>9</sup> || ||

§ 9. *Uttaro.*

1. Rājagaha nidānaṃ <sup>10</sup> || ||

Ekam antam tthito kho Uttaro devaputto Bhagavato santike  
imaṃ gātham abbāsi || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. nāññatrabojjhātapasā || nāññatrinidriyasamvarā || nāññatra°. <sup>2</sup> SS. nissaggā. <sup>3</sup> SS. omit these words. <sup>4</sup> C. kukkuṭo. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> neva; S<sup>2</sup> nova. <sup>6</sup> SS. tvam. <sup>7</sup> SS. aghajātassa. <sup>8</sup> SS. nandijātassa; C. reads nandijātassa and explains jātagaphassa. <sup>9</sup> Cf. with the last verse of Devatā-S. I. 1. <sup>10</sup> Missing in SS.

2. Upanīyati jīvitam appam āyu ||  
jarūpanītassa na santi tñā ||  
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||  
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānti || ||
3. Upanīyati jīvitam appam āyu ||  
jarūpanītassa na santi tñā ||  
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||  
lokāmisam pajahe santipekko ti<sup>1</sup> || ||

§ 10. *Anāthapiṇḍiko.*

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Idam hitam Jetavanam || isisaṅghanisevitam ||  
āvuttham<sup>2</sup> dhammarājena || pītisamjananam mama || ||  
Kammam vījā ca dhammo ca || silam jīvitam uttamam ||  
etena maccā sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vā || ||  
Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham<sup>3</sup> attano ||  
yoniso vicine dhammam || evam tattha visujjhati || ||  
Sāriputto va paññāya || silen-upasamena<sup>4</sup> ca ||  
yo pi pāraṅgato bhikkhu || etāva paramo siyā ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

2. Idam avoca Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto || idam vatvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth-eva antaradhāyi || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena bhikkhū āmantesi || ||

4. Imam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave rattim aññataro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāham ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekam antam at̥thāsi || Ekam antam t̥hito kho bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> so devaputto mama santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

5. Idam hitam Jetavanam || isisaṅghanisevitam ||  
āvuttham<sup>8</sup> dhammarājena || pītisamjananam mama || ||  
kammam vajjā ca dhammo ca || silam jīvitam uttamam ||  
etena maccā sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vā || ||  
Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham<sup>9</sup> attano ||

<sup>1</sup> See Devatā-S. I. 3. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> avuttham; S<sup>2</sup> avuttam; B. āvuttham. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> attam. <sup>4</sup> SS. silena upasamena. <sup>5</sup> See above Devatā-S. V. 8. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> idam. <sup>7</sup> SS. omit bhikkhave. <sup>8</sup> B. āvuttham; S<sup>2-3</sup> avuttha-m. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> (perhaps SS.) attam.

yoniso vicine dhammam || evaṃ tattha visujjhati || ||

Sāriputto va paññāya || silen-upasamena<sup>1</sup> ca ||

yo pi paraṅgato bhikkhu etāva paramo<sup>2</sup> siyā ti || ||

6. Idam avoca bhikkhave so devaputto || idam vatvā maṃ  
abhiṇvādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

7. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||  
So hi nūna bhante Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto bhavissati ||  
Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati āyasmante Sāriputte abhippasanno  
ahosīti || ||

8. Sādhū sādhū Ānanda || yāvatakaṃ kho Ānanda takkāya  
pattabbam anuppattam<sup>3</sup> tayā || Anāthapiṇḍiko hi so Ānanda  
devaputto ti || ||

Anāthapiṇḍika-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Candimāso ca Venḍu<sup>4</sup> ca || Dighalaṭṭhi ca Nandano ||

Candano ca Sudatto ca || Subrahmā || Kakudhena ca ||

Uttaro<sup>5</sup> navamo vutto || dasamo Anāthapiṇḍiko ti || ||

### CHAPTER III.—NĀNĀTITTHIYA-VAGGO TATIYO.

#### § 1. Sivo.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihyaṃ  
viharaṭi Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || || Atha kho Sivo  
devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevala-  
kappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||  
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhiṇvādetvā ekam antam  
atthāsi || || Ekam antam tthito kho Sivo devaputto Bhagavato  
santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

2. Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha<sup>6</sup> santhavaṃ ||  
satam saddhammam aññāya || seyyo hoti na pāpiyo || ||  
Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||  
satam saddhammam aññāya || paññā labbhati<sup>7</sup> nāññato<sup>8</sup> ||  
Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||  
satam saddhammam aññāya || soka-majjhe na socati || ||  
Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. silena upasamena. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> here and above has paramā. <sup>3</sup> B. pattibbam  
anuppattabbam. <sup>4</sup> SS. Venḍu. <sup>5</sup> SS. kakudhena cattāro. <sup>6</sup> B. krubbetha  
sandhavaṃ always. <sup>7</sup> B. paññam labhati. <sup>8</sup> SS. anaññato.

sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || ñāti-majjhe viroceti || ||  
 Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||  
 sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sattā gacchanti suggaṭṭi<sup>1</sup> || ||  
 Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||  
 sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sattā tiṭṭhanti sātatan-ti || ||  
 3. Atha kha Bhagavā Sivaṃ devaputtam gāthāya pacchā-  
 bhāsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||  
 sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sabbadukkhā pamuccatīti<sup>2</sup> || ||

§ 2. *Khemo.*

Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Khemo devaputto Bhagavato  
 santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Caranti bālā dummedhā || amitten-eva attanā ||  
 karontā<sup>3</sup> pāpakam kammaṃ || yaṃ hoti kaṭukapphalam || ||  
 na taṃ kammaṃ kataṃ sādhu || yaṃ katvā anutappati ||  
 yassa assumukho rodam || vipākam paṭisevati || ||  
 taṃ ca kammaṃ kataṃ sādhu || yaṃ katvā nānutappati ||  
 yassa paṭito<sup>4</sup> sumano || vipākam paṭisevati || ||  
 Paṭikacceva<sup>5</sup> taṃ kayirā || yaṃ jaññā hitam attano ||  
 na sākaṭikam cintāya || mantādhiro parakkame<sup>6</sup> || ||  
 yathā sākaṭiko pantham || samam hitvā mahāpatham ||  
 visamaṃ maggam āruya || akkhacchinno vajjhayati<sup>7</sup> || ||  
 evaṃ dhammā apakkamma || adhammam anuvattiya ||  
 mando<sup>8</sup> maccumukham patto || akkhacchinno va jhāyatīti || ||

§ 3. *Serī.*

1. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Serī<sup>9</sup> devaputto Bhagavantaṃ  
 gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Annā evābhinandanti || ubhaya devamānusaṃ ||  
 atha ko nāma so yakkho || yaṃ annaṃ nābhinandatīti<sup>10</sup> || ||  
 Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya || vipasannena cetasaṃ ||  
 taṃ eva annaṃ bhajati || asmim loke parāmbi ca || ||  
 Tasmā vineyya maccheram || dajjā dānam malābbhibhū ||  
 puññāni paralokasmim || patitṭhā honti pāninan-ti<sup>11</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. sugatim. <sup>2</sup> See above, Devatā-S. IV. 1. <sup>3</sup> B. karonto. <sup>4</sup> B. patito.  
<sup>5</sup> SS. paṭigacceva (S<sup>1</sup> paṭigameva). <sup>6</sup> SS. parakkamo. <sup>7</sup> C. vajjhayati.  
<sup>8</sup> SS. māno, whence the reading anuvattiyamāno. <sup>9</sup> B. S<sup>3</sup> Serī. <sup>10</sup> SS. atha  
 kho nāma so yakkho yaṃ annaṃ abhinandati. <sup>11</sup> See above, Devatā-S. V. 3.

2. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ yāva subhāsitaṃ idam<sup>1</sup>  
bhante Bhagavatā || ||

Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya || vip̄pasamena cetasā ||  
tam eva annaṃ bhajati || asmiṃ loke paramhi ca ||  
Tasmaṃ vineyya maccheraṃ || dajjā dānaṃ malābhibhū ||  
puññāni paralokasmiṃ || patitthā honti pāṇina-ti || ||

3. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ bhante Serī<sup>2</sup> nāma rājā ahoṣiṃ dāyako  
dānapatī dānassa vaṇṇavādī<sup>3</sup> || tassa mayhaṃ bhante catusu  
dvāresu dānaṃ dīyittha samaṇa-brahmaṇa-kapaṇi-ddhika<sup>4</sup>-  
vanibbaka<sup>5</sup>-yācakaṇaṃ || ||

4. Atha kho maṃ bhante itthāgāraṃ<sup>6</sup> upasaṅkamitvā etad  
avoca<sup>7</sup> || Devassa kho<sup>8</sup> dānaṃ dīyati amhākaṃ dānaṃ  
na dīyati || Sādhu mayam pi devaṃ nissāya dānāni da-  
deyyāma puññāni kareyyāmā ti || ||

5. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi || ahaṃ kho smi<sup>9</sup>  
dāyako dānapati dānassa vaṇṇavādī || dānaṃ dassāmā ti  
vadantānaṃ<sup>10</sup> kin-ti vadeyyan-ti || || So khvāhaṃ bhante  
pathamaṃ dvāraṃ<sup>11</sup> itthāgārassa adāsiṃ || tattha itthāgā-  
rassa dānaṃ dīyittha mama dānaṃ patikkami || ||

6. Atha kho maṃ bhante khattiyā anuyuttā<sup>12</sup> upasaṅ-  
kamitvā maṃ etad avocaṃ || Devassa kho dānaṃ dīyati  
itthāgārassa dānaṃ dīyati amhākaṃ dānaṃ no dīyati ||  
Sādhu mayam pi devaṃ nissāya dānāni dadeyyāma puññāni  
kareyyāmāti || ||

Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi || ahaṃ kho smi<sup>13</sup> dāyako  
dānapati dānassa vaṇṇavādī || dānaṃ dassāmāti vadantānaṃ<sup>14</sup>  
kinti vadeyyan-ti || || So kvāhaṃ bhante dutiyaṃ dvāraṃ<sup>15</sup>  
khattiyānaṃ anuyuttānaṃ<sup>16</sup> adāsiṃ || tattha khattiyānaṃ  
anuyuttānaṃ dānaṃ dīyittha mama dānaṃ patikkami || ||

7. Atha kho maṃ bhante balakāyo upasaṅkamitvā etad  
avoca || Devassa kho dānaṃ dīyati itthāgārassa dānaṃ dīyati  
khattiyānaṃ anuyuttānaṃ dānaṃ dīyati amhākaṃ dānaṃ na  
dīyati || Sādhu mayam pi devaṃ nissāya dānāni dadeyyāma  
puññāni kareyyāmāti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. cīdam. <sup>2</sup> B. Siri. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vaṇṇavādī; S<sup>2</sup> vaṇṇavādī; S<sup>3</sup> vaṇṇam vādī.

<sup>4</sup> B. kapaṇaddhika<sup>2</sup>. <sup>5</sup> C. SS. vaṇibbaka<sup>2</sup>. <sup>6</sup> B. itthāgarā. <sup>7</sup> B. avocaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> SS. devasseva. <sup>9</sup> SS. mhi. <sup>10</sup> B. vadante always. <sup>11</sup> SS. pathamadvāraṃ.

<sup>12</sup> B. anuyuttā. <sup>13</sup> SS. mhi. <sup>14</sup> SS. have here vadante as B. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> vāraṃ.

<sup>16</sup> B. anuyuttānaṃ here and further on.

Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || aham kho smi dāyako dānapati dānassa vaṇṇavādi || dānam dassāmāti vadantānam kin-ti vadeyyan-ti || || So khvāham bhante tatiyaṃ dvāraṃ<sup>1</sup> balakāyassa adasiṃ || tattha balakāyassa dānam dīyittha mama dānaṃ paṭikkami || ||

8. Atha kho maṃ bhante brāhmaṇagahapatikā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocaṃ || Devassa kho dānaṃ dīyati itthāgarassa dānaṃ dīyati khattiyānaṃ anuyuttānaṃ dānaṃ dīyati balakāyassa dānaṃ dīyati || ambhakaṃ dānaṃ na dīyati || Sādhū mayam pi devaṃ nissāya dānaṃ dadeyyāma puññāni kareyyāmāti || ||

Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || aham kho smi<sup>2</sup> dāyako dānapati dānassa vaṇṇavādi || dānaṃ dassāmāti vadantānam<sup>3</sup> kin-ti vadeyyan-ti || || So khvāham bhante catuttham dvāraṃ brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṃ adasiṃ || tattha brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṃ dānaṃ dīyittha mama dānaṃ paṭikkami || ||

9. Atha kho maṃ bhante purisā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocaṃ || Na kho dāni devassa<sup>4</sup> koci dānaṃ dīyatīti || ||

Evam vutto-haṃ<sup>5</sup> bhante te purise etad avocaṃ || || Tena hi bhaṇe yo bahiresu janapadesu āyo<sup>6</sup> sañjāyati || tato upaddham antepuraṃ pavesetha upaddham tatth-eva dānaṃ detha samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-kapaṇi-ddhika-vanibbaka-yācakanan-ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

10. So khvāham bhante evaṃ dīgharattam katānaṃ puññānaṃ evaṃ dīgharattam katānaṃ kusalanāṃ<sup>8</sup> pariyantaṃ nādhigacchāmi || ettakaṃ puññan-ti ettako puññavipāko<sup>9</sup> ti vā ettakaṃ sagge tātābbaṇ-ti vā ti || ||

11. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ idaṃ<sup>10</sup> Bhagavatā || ||

Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya || vipprasannena cetasā ||

tam eva annaṃ bhajati || asmi loke paramhi ca ||

Tasmā vineyya maccheramaṃ || dajjā dānaṃ malābhihā ||

puññāni paralokasmiṃ || patitthā honti pāṇinan-ti<sup>11</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. tatiyavāraṃ. <sup>2</sup> B. khvāsmi. <sup>3</sup> SS. have here vadante as B. <sup>4</sup> SS. add'kho. <sup>5</sup> B. vuttāham. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> ayo. <sup>7</sup> See above, 6, 7. <sup>8</sup> B. adds kammānaṃ. <sup>9</sup> SS. ettako vipāko. <sup>10</sup> B. cidaṃ bhante. <sup>11</sup> See above, No. 3 and Devatā-S. V. 3.

§ 4. *Ghaṭṭikaro.*

1. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Ghaṭṭikāro devaputto Bhagavato  
santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||  
Avihaṃ upapannāse vimuttā satta bhikkhavo ||  
rāga-dosa-parikkhīṇā || tiṇṇā loke visattikan-ti || ||
2. Ke ca te ataruṃ paṇkaṃ || maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ ||  
ke hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ || dibbayogam upaccagun-  
ti || ||
3. Upako Phalaṇḍo ca || Pukkusāti ca te tayo ||  
Bhaddiyo Khaṇḍadevo ca || Bāhuraggi ca Pingiyo ||  
te hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ || dibbayogam upaccagun-ti<sup>2</sup> || ||
4. Kusalāṃ bhāsasi tesāṃ || mārapāsappahāyinaṃ ||  
kassa te dhammam aññāya || acchidum bhava-bandha-  
nan-ti || ||
5. Na aññatra bhagavatā || nāññatra tava sāsanaṃ ||  
yassa te dhammam aññāya acchidum bhavabbandanaṃ || ||  
yathā nāmaṃ ca rūpaṃ ca || asesam uparujjhati ||  
taṃ te dhammam idha ñāya || acchidum bhavabandha-  
nan-ti || ||
6. Gambhīraṃ bhāsasi vacaṃ || dubbijānaṃ sudubbuddhaṃ ||  
kassa tvaṃ dhammam aññāya || vācaṃ bhāsasi idisan<sup>1</sup>-  
ti || ||
7. Kumbhakāro pure āsiṃ || Vehaḷiṅge ghaṭṭikaro ||  
mātā-petti-bhara āsiṃ || Kassapassa upāsako || ||  
virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nirāmiso ||  
Ahuvaṃ te sagāmeyyo || ahuvā te pure sakhā ||  
so-ham ete pajānāmi || vimutte satta bhikkhavo ||  
rāgadosaparikkhīṇe || tiṇṇe loke visattikan-ti || ||
8. Evaṃ etaṃ tadā āsi || yathā bhāsasi Bhaggavā ||  
kumbhakāro pure āsi || Vehaḷiṅge ghaṭṭikaro ||  
mātāpetti-bhara āsi || Kassapassa upāsako || ||  
virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nirāmiso ||  
ahuvā me sagāmeyyo || ahuvā me pure sakhāti || ||
9. Evaṃ evaṃ<sup>3</sup> purāṇaṃ || sahāyānaṃ ahu saṅgamo ||  
ubhinnaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ || sarīrantimadhārinan-ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. edisaṃ. <sup>2</sup> See Therī-gāthā, p. 205. <sup>3</sup> B. etaṃ. <sup>4</sup> See above text and notes, Devatā-S. V. 10.

§ 5. *Jantu.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu viharanti Himavanta-passe araṇṇakūṭikāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> uddhatā unnaḷā<sup>2</sup> capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā mutṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhatacittā pākatindriyā<sup>3</sup> || ||

2. Atha kho Jantu devaputto tadahuposathe pannarase yena te bhikkhū ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Sukhajīvino pure āsuraṃ || bhikkhū Gotama-sāvakaṃ ||  
anicchā piṇḍam esanā || anicchā sayanāsanam ||  
loke aniccatam ñatvā || dukkhass-antam akāmsu te || ||  
Dupposam katvā attānam || gāme gāmaṇikā viya ||  
bhutvā bhutvā nipajjanti || parāgāresu mucchitā ||  
sanghassa aṇḍalim katvā || idh-ekacce vandāma-aham || ||  
Apaviddhā<sup>4</sup> anāthā te || yathā petā tath-eva te<sup>5</sup> ||  
ye kho pamattā viharanti || te me sandhāya bhāsitaṃ ||  
ye appamattā viharanti || namo tesam karoma-ahan-ti || ||

§ 6. *Rohito.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2. Ekam antam tīto kho Rohitasso devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Yattha nu kho bhante na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati<sup>6</sup> || sakkā nu kho so bhante gamanena lokassa anto<sup>7</sup> ñātum vā daṭṭhum vā papunītum vā ti || ||

3. Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati || nāhaṃ tam gamanena lokassa antam ñateyyam daṭṭheyyam<sup>8</sup> patteyyan-ti vadāmi || ||

4. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ idam<sup>9</sup> bhante Bhagavatā || yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati || nāhaṃ tam gamanena lokassa antam nāteyyam daṭṭheyyam patteyyan-ti vadāmi || ||

5. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ bhante Rohitasso nāma isi ahoṣim || Bhoja-putto iddhiṃ vehāsaṅgamo<sup>10</sup> || tassa mayhaṃ bhante

<sup>1</sup> SS. kuṭiyaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> unnaḷā. <sup>3</sup> This list recurs in Pug. III. 12. <sup>4</sup> B. apa-viṭṭhā. <sup>5</sup> SS. tathevaca. <sup>6</sup> B. upapajjati here and further on. <sup>7</sup> B. antam. <sup>8</sup> B. diṭṭheyyam. <sup>9</sup> B. subhāsitaṃ cidam here and further on. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>2</sup> vehā<sup>2</sup>.

evarūpo javo ahosi || seyyathāpi nāma dāḥadhammo dhanuggaḥo sikkhito katahattho katayoggo<sup>1</sup> katupāsano lahukena asanena appakasiren-eva tiriyaṃ tālacchāyaṃ atipāteyya || ||

6. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante evarūpo padavītiḥāro ahosi || seyyathāpi puratthimasamuddā pacchimo samuddo || tassa mayhaṃ bhante evarupaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji || ahaṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ pāpuṇissāmi<sup>2</sup> || ||

7. So khvāhaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhante evarūpena javena samannāgato evarūpena ca<sup>4</sup> padavītiḥārena aññatr-eva<sup>5</sup> asita-pita-khāyita-sāyitā aññatra uccārapassāva-kammā aññatra niddā-kilamatha-paṭivīnodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajivī<sup>6</sup> vassasataṃ gantvā appatvā ca lokassa antaṃ<sup>7</sup> antarā va<sup>8</sup> kālāṅkato || ||

8. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā || yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jīyati na miyati na cavati na uppajjati nāhaṃ tam gamanena lokassa antaṃ nāteyyaṃ dattheyyaṃ patteyyaṃ-ti vadāmi<sup>9</sup> || ||

9. Na kho<sup>10</sup> panāhaṃ āvuso appatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi<sup>11</sup> || api khvāhaṃ<sup>12</sup> āvuso imasmiññeva vyāmaṃmatte kalevare<sup>13</sup> saññimhi<sup>14</sup> samanake lokaṃ ca paññāpemi lokasamudayaṃ ca lokanirodhaṃ ca lokanirodhagāminīṃ ca paṭipadan-ti || ||

10. Gamanena na pattaṃbo || lokass-anto kudācanaṃ ||  
na ca appatvā lokantaṃ || dukkhā atthi pamocanaṃ ||  
Tasmā bhava lokavidū sumedho ||  
lokantagū vusitabrahmacariyo ||  
lokassa antaṃ samitāviñatvā ||  
nāsiṃsati lokaṃ imaṃ paraṃ cā ti || ||

§ 7. *Nando.*

1. Ekam antaṃ tṭhito kho Nando devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi || ||

Accenti kālā tarayanti rattiyo ||  
vayoguṇā anupubbaṃ jahanti ||

<sup>1</sup> B. omits katayoggo. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kho haṃ. <sup>3</sup> B. omits ca. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> aññato ca. <sup>5</sup> B. vassasataṃ jivī. <sup>6</sup> All this passage from papuṇissāmi to lokassa antaṃ is missing in S<sup>3</sup>. Almost the same part from antaṃ papuṇissāmi to appatvā ca (or va) lokassa is superadded in S<sup>2</sup>. <sup>7</sup> SS. omit va. <sup>8</sup> After this word, SS. repeat afresh yattha kho āvuso najāyati<sup>9</sup> patteyyanti vadāmi. <sup>9</sup> SS. ca. <sup>10</sup> SS. dukkhassantakiriyaṃ vadāmi. <sup>11</sup> SS. cāhaṃ. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kalebare; S<sup>2</sup> kalebare. <sup>13</sup> B. sasaññimhi.

etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno  
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānti || ||

2. Accenti kālā tarayanti rattiyo ||  
vayogunā anupubbam jahanti ||  
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||  
lokāmisam pajahe santi pekkho-ti<sup>1</sup> || ||

§ 8. *Nandivisālo.*

1. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Nandivisālo devaputto<sup>2</sup> Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Catucakkam navadvāram || punṇam lobhena samyutaṃ ||  
pañjakātaṃ mahāvīra || kathaṃ yātrā bhavissatīti<sup>3</sup> || ||

2. Chetvā nandiṃ varattañ ca || icchālobhañ ca pāpakam ||  
samūlam taṇham<sup>4</sup> abbuyha || evaṃ yātrā bhavissatīti<sup>5</sup> || ||

§ 9. *Susimo.*

1. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṇkhami || upasaṇkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Anantaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca || || Tuyham pi no Ānanda Sāriputto ruccatīti || ||

3. Kassa hi nāma bhante abālassa aduṭṭhassa amūlhasa avippallatthacittassa āyasmā Sāriputto na ruceyya || Paṇḍito bhante āyasmā Sāriputto<sup>6</sup> || mahāpañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || puthupañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || hāsapañño<sup>7</sup> bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || javanapañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || tikkhapañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || nibbedhika-pañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || appiccho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || santuṭṭho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || pavivitto bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || asamsatṭho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || āraddhaviriyo bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || vattā bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || vacanakkhamo bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || codako bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || pāpagarahi bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || kassa hi nāma bhante abālassa aduṭṭhassa amūlhasa avippallatthacittassa āyasmā Sāriputto na ruceyyāti || ||

<sup>1</sup> See above, Devatā-S. I. 4. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> Nandivisālo. <sup>3</sup> SS. bhavissati. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> samūlataṇham. <sup>5</sup> See above, Devatā-S. III. 9. <sup>6</sup> SS. add here: appiccho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto, which will be found further on. <sup>7</sup> SS. hāsapañño (or bhāsu<sup>7</sup>), here and further on.

Evam etam Ânanda || evam etam Ânanda || kassa hi nâma Ânanda<sup>1</sup> abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḥhassa avippallatthacittassa Sâriputto na ruceyya || Paṇḍito Ânando Sâriputto || mahâ-paṇṇo Ânanda Sâriputto || puthupaṇṇo Ânanda Sâriputto || hâsapanaṇṇo Ânanda Sâriputto || javanapaṇṇo Ânanda Sâriputto || tikkhapaṇṇo Ânanda Sâriputto || nibbedhikapaṇṇo Ânanda Sâriputto || appiccho Ânanda Sâriputto || santuṭṭho Ânanda Sâriputto || pavivitto Ânanda Sâriputto || asamsattho Ânanda Sâriputto || vattâ Ânanda Sâriputto || vacanakkhamo Ânanda Sâriputto || codako Ânando Sâriputto || pâpagarahî Ânanda Sâriputto || kassa hi nâmo Ânanda abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḥhassa avippallatthacittassa Sâriputto na ruceyyâ ti ||

5. Atha kho Susimo<sup>2</sup> devaputto âyasmato Sâriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaṇṇamâne mahatiyâ devaputta-parisâya parivuto yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atṭhâsi ||

6. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Susimo devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca ||

Evam etam Bhagavâ evam etam Sugata || kassa hi nâma bhante abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḥhassa avippallatthacittassa âyasmâ Sâriputto na ruceyya || Paṇḍito bhante ca âyasmâ Sâriputto || pe<sup>3</sup> || pâpagarahî bhante âyasmâ Sâriputto || kassa hi nâma bhante abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḥhassa avippallatthacittassa âyasmâ Sâriputto na ruceyya || Aham pi<sup>4</sup> hi bhante yaṇṇad<sup>5</sup> eva devaputtaparisam upasaṅkamim etad eva bahulam saddam suṇâmi || Paṇḍito âyasmâ Sâriputto || pe || pâpagarahî âyasmâ Sâriputto ti || kassa hi nâma abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḥhassa avippallatthacittassa âyasmâ Sâriputto na ruceyyâ ti ||

7. Atha kho Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisâ âyasmato Sâriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaṇṇamâne attamanâ pamuditâ pītisomanassajātâ uccâvacâ<sup>6</sup> vaṇṇanibhâ upadamseti ||

8. Seyyathâpi nâma maṇiveḷuriyo subho jâtima atṭhamso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhâsate ca tapate ca viroceti ca || evam evam Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> omit kassa hi nâma Ânanda. <sup>2</sup> SS. Susimo here and further on.  
<sup>3</sup> This and the following abridgments are in SS only. In B. the text runs on all along. <sup>4</sup> B. ahamhi. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup> yaṇṇâ; S<sup>3</sup> yaṇṇad; B. yadeva (by correction).  
<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uccâvacâ.

parisā āyasmato Sāriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajātā uccāvacā vaṇṇanibhā upadaṃseti ||

9. Seyyathāpi nāma nekkham<sup>1</sup> jambonadaṃ dakkhakammāraputtena sukusalasampahatṭham<sup>2</sup> paṇḍukambale nikkhittaṃ bhāsate ca tapate ca viroceti ca || evaṃ evaṃ Susimassa devaputtassa devaputtaparisā || pe || upadaṃseti ||

10. Seyyathāpi nāma<sup>3</sup> rattiyaṃ paccūsamayaṃ osadhitārakā bhāsate ca tapate ca viroceti ca || evaṃ evaṃ Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisā āyasmato Sāriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajātā uccāvacā vaṇṇanibhā upadaṃseti ||

11. Seyyathāpi nāma saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ādicco nabham abbhussukkamāno<sup>4</sup> sabbam ākāsagataṃ tamam<sup>5</sup> abbhivhacca<sup>6</sup> bhāsate ca tapate ca viroceti ca || evaṃ evaṃ Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisā āyasmato Sāriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajātā uccāvacā vaṇṇanibhā upadaṃseti || ||

12. Atha kho Susimo devaputto āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ ārabha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Paṇḍito ti samaññaṭo || Sāriputto akodhano ||  
appiccho sorato danto || satthuvaṇṇābhato<sup>7</sup> iṭṭi || ||

13. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ ārabha Susimaṃ devaputtaṃ gāthāya paccabhāsi || ||

Paṇḍito ti samaññaṭo || Sāriputto akodhano ||  
appiccho sorato danto || kālaṃ kaṅkhati bhatiko<sup>8</sup> su-  
danto ti || ||

#### § 10. Nānātitthiya.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā nānā-titthiya-sāvaka devaputtā Asamo ca Sahalī ca Nipko ca Ākoṭako ca Veṭambari ca<sup>9</sup> Mānava-gāmiyo ca abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā

<sup>1</sup> So SS. and C.; B. nikkham. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dakkham"; S<sup>2</sup> "puttena kusala"; B. "kammāraputtankāmaṃkusukusala"; C. kammāraputtaṃ ukkāmaṃkusukusala sampahatṭham. <sup>3</sup> SS. omit nāma; B. adds saradasamaye viddhe vigata-valāhake deve, of the next paragraph. <sup>4</sup> B. abbhussakkamāno. <sup>5</sup> S. tamagataṃ. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> abbhivhacca; B. abbhivhañña. <sup>7</sup> SS. "vaṇṇābhato. <sup>8</sup> C. has bhattiko; SS. bhāvito. <sup>9</sup> B. "sahalī" niko" vegabbhari here and further on.

kevalakappam Veḷuvanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-  
upasaṅkamimso || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ  
ekam antam aṭṭhamsu || ||

3. Ekam antam t̃hito kho Asamo devaputto Pûraṇam<sup>1</sup>  
Kassapam ârab̃bha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Idha chinditamārite || hatajānisu Kassapo ||

pāpam na pan-upassati<sup>2</sup> || puññam vā pana attano ||

sa ce<sup>3</sup> vissāsam ācikkhi || satthā arahati mānanaṃ ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

4. Atha kho Sahalī devaputto Makkhali-Gosālam<sup>5</sup> ârab̃bha  
Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Tapo-jiguochāya<sup>6</sup> susaṃvutatto ||

vācam pahāya kalahaṃ janena ||

samo savajjā<sup>7</sup> virato saccavādi ||

na hi nūna tādisaṃ karoti<sup>8</sup> pāpan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho Nipko devaputto Nigaṇṭham Nāṭaputtam  
ârab̃bha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Jegucehi<sup>9</sup> nipako bhikkhu || cātuyāma-susaṃvuto ||

diṭṭham sutañca ācikkham<sup>10</sup> || na hi nūna<sup>11</sup> kibbisī siyā  
ti || ||

6. Atha kho Âkoṭako devaputto nānātitthiye ârab̃bha  
Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Pakudhako Kātiyāno Nigaṇṭho<sup>12</sup> ||

ye ca pime<sup>13</sup> Makkhali Pûraṇāse ||

gaṇassa satthāro<sup>14</sup> sāmāññapattā<sup>15</sup> ||

na hi nūna te<sup>16</sup> sappurisehi dūre-ti || ||

7. Atha kho Veṭambarī devaputto Âkoṭakam devaputtam  
gâthāya paccabhâsi<sup>17</sup> || ||

Sagāravenāpi<sup>18</sup> chavo<sup>19</sup> sigālo<sup>20</sup> ||

na kutthako<sup>21</sup> sīhasamo kadāci ||

naggo musāvādi gaṇassa satthā ||

saṅkassarācāro<sup>22</sup> na satam<sup>23</sup> sarikkho ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. Puraṇam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pāpam na sa panupassati; B na pāpam samanupassati.  
<sup>3</sup> B. va ve. <sup>4</sup> SS. arajāti māninti. <sup>5</sup> B. Makkhalip<sup>o</sup>. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> tapoci (S<sup>3</sup> di)  
gucchāya. <sup>7</sup> B. pavajjā. <sup>8</sup> SS. nahanūnatādīpakaroti. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> jegucehi. <sup>10</sup> SS.  
ācikkha. <sup>11</sup> SS. nahanūna. <sup>12</sup> SS. Nigaṇṭho. <sup>13</sup> B. ye cā. <sup>14</sup> SS. satthāto;  
S<sup>3</sup> has Purāṇassatthāto. <sup>15</sup> SS. sāmāñña. <sup>16</sup> SS<sup>1,3</sup> nahanūnate; S<sup>4</sup> nahunato.  
<sup>17</sup> SS. ajjibhâsi. <sup>18</sup> So SS.; B. sīhacaritena; C. saharacitena. <sup>19</sup> SS. javo.  
<sup>20</sup> B. C. sigālo. <sup>21</sup> B. kutthako; C. kutthako. <sup>22</sup> C. vācuro (?). <sup>23</sup> So B.  
and C.; SS. na tam.

8. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Veṭambariṃ devaputtam anvā-  
visitvā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Tapojigucchāya āyuttā<sup>1</sup> || pālayaṃ pavivekiyaṃ<sup>2</sup> ||  
rūpe<sup>3</sup> ca ye nivīṭṭhāse || devalokābhinandino ||  
te ve sammānusāsanti || paralokāya mātīyā ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

9. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayaṃ pāpimā iti viditvā  
Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya paccabhāsi || ||

Ye keci rūpā idha vā hurama vā  
ye antalikkhasmi<sup>5</sup> pabhāsavaṇṇā ||  
sabbe vat' ete Namucippasatthā<sup>6</sup> ||  
āmisama va macchānaṃ vadhāya khittā ti || ||

10. Atha kho Mānava-gāmiyo devaputto Bhagavantam  
ārabbha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Vipulo rājagahiyānaṃ<sup>7</sup> || giri seṭṭho pavuccati ||  
Seto himavatama seṭṭho || ādicco aghagāminama ||  
samuddo udadhinama<sup>8</sup> seṭṭho || nakkhattānaṃ va candima ||  
sadevakassa lokassa || buddho aggo pavuccatiti || ||

Nānātittiya-vaggo tatiyo || ||

Tass-uddānaṃ || ||

Sivo Khemo<sup>9</sup> ca Serī ca || Ghaṭi Jantu ca Rohito ||

Nando Nandivisālo ca || Susimo Nānātittiye ca te dasā ti || ||

Devaputta-samyuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. ayutta (S<sup>2</sup> anutta) pālayaṃ. <sup>2</sup> SS. pavivekayaṃ. <sup>3</sup> SS<sup>2,3</sup> rūpo.  
<sup>4</sup> SS. samma°; SS. paralokayāni mātīyāti. <sup>5</sup> B. ye vanta°. <sup>6</sup> B. pasatthā.  
<sup>7</sup> B. rājagahiyānaṃ; S<sup>1</sup> rājagahiyānaṃ. <sup>8</sup> B. samuddodhadinaṃ (comp. Mahā-  
vagga of the Vinaya VI. 35. 8). <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kheli; S<sup>2</sup> khemi; S<sup>3</sup> kholi.

## BOOK III.—KOSALA-SAMYUTTAM.

## CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Daharo.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi<sup>1</sup>-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-upasankami || upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi || sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhavam<sup>2</sup> pi no Gotamo anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho-ti paṭijānātīti<sup>3</sup> || ||

4. Yam hi tam mahārāja sammāvadamāno vadeyya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti maman-tam<sup>4</sup> sammāvadamāno vadeyya || aham hi mahārāja<sup>5</sup> anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti || ||

5. Ye pi te bho Gotama samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saṅghino gaṇino gaṇācariyā ūtā yasassino titthakarā sādhu sammata bahujanassa || seyyathidam Puraṇo<sup>6</sup>-Kassapo Makkhali-Gosālo Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto<sup>7</sup> Saṅjayo-belaṭṭhaputto<sup>8</sup> Kakudho<sup>9</sup> Kaccāyano Ajito-kesakambalo<sup>10</sup> || te pi mayā anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti paṭijānāthāti<sup>11</sup> puttā samānā anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti na paṭijānanti<sup>12</sup> || kim pana bhavam Gotamo daharo c-eva jātiyā navo ca pabbajjāyāti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. Pasenadi always. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> Bhagavam. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has not paṭijānātīti; S<sup>2</sup> also, but the place of the word is empty. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> maman tam; S<sup>2</sup> mantam. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> mahārāja. <sup>6</sup> The words Seyyathidam purāṇo are omitted by S<sup>2-3</sup>; but in S<sup>2</sup> the place is white, empty. <sup>7</sup> SS. nāthaputto. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> belatṭhi. <sup>9</sup> B. Pakuddho. <sup>10</sup> SS. -kambali (S<sup>2</sup> li). <sup>11</sup> SS. omit paṭijānāthāti. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anuttaram sammāsambodho ti paṭijānanti; S<sup>2</sup> anuttaram sammāsambo ti paṭijānanti.

6. Cattāro kho me<sup>1</sup> mahārāja daharā ti na uññātabbā daharāti na paribhotabbā || katame cattāro || || Khattiyo kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || || Urugo kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbho || || Aggi kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || || Bhikkhu kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || ||

Ime kho mahārāja cattāro daharā ti na uññātabbā daharā ti na paribhotabbā ti || ||

7. Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam<sup>2</sup> etad avoca satthā || ||

8. Khattiyam jātisampannam || abhijātam yasassinam || daharoti nāvajaneyya || na nam paribhave naro || thānam hi so manussindo rajjam laddhāna khattiyo || so kuddho rājadandena || tasmim pakkamate bhusam || tasmā tam parivajjeyya || rakkham jīvitam attano || ||

9. Gāme vā yadi vāraññe || yattha passe bhujaṅgamam || daharo ti nāvajaneyya || na nam paribhave naro || uccāvacehi vaṇṇehi || urago carati tejasi<sup>3</sup> || so āsajja dāmse<sup>4</sup> bālam || naram nārim ca<sup>5</sup> ekadā || tasmā tam parivajjeyya || rakkham jīvitam attano || ||

10. Pahūtabhakkham<sup>6</sup> jālinam<sup>7</sup> || pāvakam<sup>8</sup> kaṇhavattanim || daharo ti nāvajaneyya || na nam paribhave naro || laddhā hi so upādānam || mahā hutvāna pāvako || so āsajja dāhe<sup>9</sup> bālam || naram nārim ca<sup>10</sup> ekadā || tasmā tam parivajjeyya || rakkham jīvitam attano || ||

11. Vanam yad aggi<sup>11</sup> dahati<sup>12</sup> || pāvako kaṇhavattani || jāyanti tattha pārōhā<sup>13</sup> || ahorrattānam accaye || ||

12. Yaṇ ca kho silasampanno || bhikkhu dahati tejasā || na tassa puttā pasavo || dāyādā vindare<sup>14</sup> dhanam || || anapaccā adāyādā || tālavatthu<sup>15</sup> bhavanti te || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. omits me. <sup>2</sup> B. sugatā || atha param. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> tejasi; S<sup>2</sup> tejasā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dāmse; S<sup>1-3</sup> dayho. <sup>5</sup> SS. naranārica. <sup>6</sup> B. bahutam; C. bahūta°. For pahūta, which occurs often, B. has always bahuta. <sup>7</sup> SS. jālinam. <sup>8</sup> C. reads pāvakam, but notices pāvakam as another reading. <sup>9</sup> SS. daso. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> naranārica; S<sup>1</sup> naranarica. <sup>11</sup> B. vanam yaggi°. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dayhati. The Jātaka of the Catukka-nipāta, V. 5 begins vanam yadaggi dahati, which seems to be the true reading. <sup>13</sup> SS. pārōgā. <sup>14</sup> SS. vindate. <sup>15</sup> SS. tālā (and perhaps nālā S<sup>2-3</sup>) vatthu.

13. Tasmâ hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham attano ||  
 bhujaṅgamam pāvakaṇa || khattiyam ca yasassinam ||  
 bhikkhum ca silasampannam || sammad-eva samâca-  
 re ti ||

14. Evam vutte rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad  
 avoca || || Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante || seyya-  
 thāpi bhante nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannam vā  
 vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā  
 telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti<sup>1</sup> ||  
 evam evam Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || ||  
 Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammam  
 ca bhikkhusaṅgham ca || upāsakam maṃ bhante<sup>2</sup> Bhagavā  
 dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ<sup>3</sup> saraṇam gatan-ti || ||

§ 2. *Puriso.*

1. Sāvattthiyam ārāme<sup>4</sup> || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-  
 upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
 antam nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bha-  
 vantam etad avoca || || Kati nu kho bhante purisassa dhammā  
 ajjhattam uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphā-  
 suvihārāyāti || ||

4. Tayo kho mahārāja purisassa dhammā ajjhattam uppaj-  
 jamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuviহারāya || ||  
 Katame tayo || Lobho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhat-  
 tam uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuviহার-  
 rāya || || Doso kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam  
 uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuviহারāya || ||  
 Moho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam uppajjamāno  
 uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuviহারāya || || Ime kho  
 mahārāja tayo purisassa dhammā ajjhattam uppajjamānā  
 uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuviহারāyāti ti || ||

5. Lobho doso ca moho ca || purisam pāpacetasam ||  
 himsanti attasambhūtā || tacasāram va samphalan-ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. dakkhintitī; B. dakkhanti. <sup>2</sup> SS. omit bhante. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pānupetaṃ.  
<sup>4</sup> SS. evam me sutam. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> taccasāram; S<sup>3</sup> omits va; C. taccasāram va sapha-  
 lan-ti. All this sutta, prose and verse, will be found again, III. 3.

§ 3. *Rājā.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ || ||
2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Atthi nu<sup>1</sup> kho bhante jātassa aññatra jarāmarañā ti || ||
3. Natthi kho mahārāja aññatra jarāmarañā || ||
4. Ye pi te mahārāja khattiya-mahāsālā adḍhā<sup>2</sup> mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta-jātarūparajatā pahūta-vittūpakaraṇā<sup>3</sup> pahūta-dhanadhaññā || tesam pi jātānaṃ natthi aññatra jarāmarañā || ||
5. Ye pi te mahārāja brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-mahāsālā adḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta-jātarūparajatā pahūta-vittūpakaraṇā pahūta-dhanadhaññā || tesam pi jātānaṃ natthi aññatra jarāmarañā || ||
6. Ye pi<sup>4</sup> te mahārāja bhikkhū arahanto khināsavā vusitavanto<sup>5</sup> kata-karaṇiyyā ohitabbhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīna-bhava-saṃyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā || tesam piyaṃ kāyo bhedana-dhammo nikkhepana-dhammo ti<sup>6</sup> || ||
7. Jiranti ve rājarathā sucittā ||  
atho sarīram pi jaram upeti ||  
satañ ca dhammo na jaram upeti ||  
santo have sabbhi pavedayantīti<sup>7</sup> || ||

§ 4. *Piya.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ || ||
2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||  
Idha<sup>8</sup> mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi || kesam nu kho piyo attā kesam appiyo attā ti || || Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || ||
3. Ye kho keci kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti || vācāya duccaritaṃ caranti || manasā duccaritaṃ caranti || tesam appiyo attā || kiñcāpi te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || piyo no attā ti || atha kho tesam appiyo attā || || Taṃ kissa hetu || yaṃ hi appiyo

<sup>1</sup> SS. omit nu. <sup>2</sup> B. atthā. <sup>3</sup> C. has pahutta cittupakaraṇā; S<sup>1</sup> has cattu instead of vittu in the next paragraph. <sup>4</sup> SS. hi. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> vusitamanto.

<sup>6</sup> B. nikkhepadhammo; C. nikkhepanasabhāvo. <sup>7</sup> See Dhammapada, V. 151.

<sup>8</sup> SS. omit idha.

appiyassa kareyya taṃ te attanā va<sup>1</sup> attano karonti || tasmā tesam appiyo attā ||

4. Ye ca kho keci kāyena sucaritāṃ karonti || vācāya sucaritāṃ caranti || manasā sucaritāṃ caranti || tesam piyo attā || kiñcāpi te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || appiyo no attāti || atha kho tesam piyo attā || Taṃ kissa hetu || yaṃ hi piyo piyassa kareyya taṃ te<sup>2</sup> attanā va<sup>3</sup> attano<sup>4</sup> karonti || tasmā tesam piyo attāti ||

5. Evaṃ etaṃ mahārāja evaṃ etaṃ mahārāja || Ye hi keci mahārāja kāyena duccharitāṃ caranti || pe || tasmā tesam appiyo attā ti || Ye ca kho keci mahārāja kāyena sucaritāṃ caranti || pe || tasmā tesam piyo attā ti<sup>5</sup> ||

6. Attānañ ce piyaṃ jaññā || na nam pāpena samyuje || na hi taṃ sulabhaṃ hoti || sukhaṃ dukkatakarinā<sup>6</sup> || Antakenādhīpannessa || jahato<sup>7</sup> mānusaṃ bhavaṃ || kiṃ hi<sup>8</sup> tassa sahaṃ hoti || kiñca ādāya gacchati || kiñc-assa anugaṃ hoti || chāyā va anapāyini<sup>9</sup> || Ubho<sup>9</sup> puññañca pāpañca || yaṃ macco kurute idha || taṃ hi tassa<sup>10</sup> sahaṃ hoti || tañca ādāya gacchati || taṃ c-assa anugaṃ hoti || chāyā va<sup>11</sup> anapāyini<sup>12</sup> || Tasmā kareyya kalyāṇaṃ || nicayaṃ samparāyikaṃ || puññañi paralokasmim<sup>13</sup> patitthā honti paṇinan-ti<sup>13</sup> ||

§ 5. *Attanarakkhita.*

1. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca ||

2. Idam mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa patisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitatko udapādi || Kesam nu kho rakkhito attā kesam arakkhito attā ti || Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi ||

3. Ye kho<sup>14</sup> keci kāyena duccharitāṃ caranti vācāya duccharitāṃ caranti manasā duccharitāṃ caranti tesam arakkhito<sup>15</sup> attā || kiñcāpi te hatthi-kāyo va rakkheyya || assa-kāyo vā rakkheyya || ratha-kāyo vā rakkheyya || patti-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> ca. <sup>2</sup> SS. omit te. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> ca. <sup>4</sup> SS. attānaṃ. <sup>5</sup> The abridgments are in SS. only. <sup>6</sup> B. dukkata. <sup>7</sup> SS. jahato. <sup>8</sup> SS. kiñca. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> omit ubho, the place remaining empty in S<sup>2</sup>. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> tassam. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> have chāyāya. <sup>12</sup> B. anupāyini here and above. <sup>13</sup> This and the preceding gāthā but the two first padas will be found again further on, II. 10 and III. 2. <sup>14</sup> B. ko; S<sup>3</sup> hi. <sup>15</sup> SS. add hoti.

kāyo vā rakkheyya || atha kho tesam arakkhito attā || ||  
 Tam kissa hetu || Bāhira h-esā rakkhā n-esā rakkhā ajjhata-  
 tikā || tasmā tesam arakkhito attā<sup>1</sup> || ||

4. Ye ca kho keci kāyena sucaritam caranti vācāya sucari-  
 tam caranti manasā sucaritam caranti tesam rakkhito attā ||  
 kiñcāpi te n-eva hatthikāyo rakkheyya || na assa-kāyo  
 rakkheyya || na ratha-kāyo rakkheyya na patti-kāyo rakkh-  
 eyya || atha kho tesam rakkhito attā || || Tam kissa hetu ||  
 ajjhattikā h-esā rakkhā n-esā rakkhā bāhirā || tasmā tesam  
 rakkhito attā ti || ||

5. Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja || || Ye hi  
 keci mahārāja kāyena duccaritam caranti || pe || tesam  
 rakkhito attā || || Tam kissa hetu || bāhirā h-esā<sup>2</sup> mahārāja  
 rakkhā n-esa rakkhā ajjhattikā || tasmā tesam arakkhito  
 attā || || Ye ca kho<sup>3</sup> keci mahārāja kāyena sucaritam caranti  
 vācāya sucaritam caranti manasā sucaritam caranti tesam  
 rakkhito attā || kiñcāpi te n-eva hatthi-kāyo rakkheyya na  
 assa-kāyo rakkheyya na ratha-kāyo rakkheyya na patti-kāyo  
 rakkheyya || atha kho rakkhito attā || || Tam kissa hetu ||  
 ajjhattikā h-esā mahārāja rakkhā n-esā rakkhā<sup>4</sup> bāhirā ||  
 tasmā tesam rakkhito attā ti || ||

6. Kāyena samvaro sādhu || sādhu vācāya samvaro ||  
 manasā samvaro sādhu || sādhu sabbattha-samvaro ||  
 sabbattha-samvuto lajjī || rakkhito ti pavuccatīti<sup>5</sup> || ||

§ 6. *Appakā.*

1. Sāvatthiyam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenādi-kosalo Bhaga-  
 vantam etad avoca || || Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa  
 patisallinassa evam cetaso paravitakko udapādi || || Appakā  
 te sattā lokasmiṃ ye uḷāre uḷāre<sup>6</sup> bhoge labhitvā na c-eva<sup>7</sup>  
 majjanti na ca pamajjanti na ca kāmesu gedham āpajjanti  
 na ca sattesu vippatipajjanti || || Atha kho eteva<sup>8</sup> bahutarā  
 sattā lokasmiṃ ye uḷāre bhoge labhitvā majjanti c-eva pa-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> attāti. <sup>2</sup> SS. omit h- here and further on. <sup>3</sup> B. ye hi. <sup>4</sup> SS. na instead of nesā rakkhā. <sup>5</sup> Cf. with Dhammapada, V. 361. The last pada only differs. <sup>6</sup> So B. and C.; SS. have not the repetition of uḷāre here and further on. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2</sup> na instead of naceva. <sup>8</sup> SS. ce.

majjanti ca kâmesu ca gedham âpajjanti sâttesu ca vippaṭi-  
pajjantīti || ||

3. Evam etaṃ mahārāja evam etaṃ mahārāja<sup>1</sup> || Appakā  
te mahārāja satta lokasmiṃ ye ulāre ulāre bhoge labhivā na  
ceva majjanti na ca pamajjanti na ca kâmesu gedham  
âpajjanti na ca sâttesu vippaṭipajjanti || || Atha kho ete va  
bahutarā satta lokasmiṃ ye ulāre ulāre bhoge labhivā  
majjanti c-eva pamajjanti ca kâmesu ca gedham âpajjanti  
sâttesu ca<sup>2</sup> vippaṭipajjantīti || ||

4. Sārattā kâma-bhogesu || giddhā kâmesu mucchitā ||  
atisāraṃ na bujjhanti<sup>3</sup> || migā<sup>4</sup> kûṭam va oḍḍitaṃ<sup>5</sup> ||  
pacchāsaṃ kaṭukaṃ hoti || vipāko hi-ssa pāpako-ti || ||

§ 7. *Atthakaraṇa*.<sup>6</sup>

1. Ekam aṇṭaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhaga-  
vantam etad avoca || ||

2. Idhāhaṃ bhante atthakaraṇe<sup>7</sup> nisinno passāmi khattiya-  
mahāsāle pi brāhmaṇamahāsāle pi gahapatimahāsāle pi aḍḍhe  
mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūta-jātarūparajate pahūta-vittū-  
pakaraṇe pahūta-dhanadhaññe kāmahetu kāmanidānam kâ-  
mādhikaraṇaṃ sampajāna-musā bhāsante || || Tassa mayhaṃ  
bhante etad ahosi || Alaṃ dāni me atthakaraṇena || bhadra-  
mukho<sup>8</sup> dāni atthakaraṇena paññāyissatīti || ||

3. Ye pi te mahārāja<sup>9</sup> khattiya-mahāsālā brāhmaṇa-  
mahāsālā gahapati-mahāsālā aḍḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā  
pahūta-jātarūpa-rajatā pahūta-vittūpakaraṇā pahūta-dhana-  
dhaññā kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ sampa-  
jāna-musā bhāsanti || tesam taṃ bhavissati digharattam  
ahitāya dukkhāyā ti || ||

4. Sārattā kāmabhogesu || giddhā kâmesu mucchitā ||  
atisāraṃ na bujjhanti || macchā khippaṃ va oḍḍitaṃ ||  
pacchāsaṃ kaṭukaṃ hoti || vipāko hi-ssa pāpako  
ti<sup>10</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> The repetition is not in S<sup>3</sup> (perhaps in SS.). <sup>2</sup> SS. omit ca. <sup>3</sup> C. ajjanti.  
<sup>4</sup> SS. magā. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>; S<sup>2</sup> oḍḍhitam; B. oṭṭitam; S<sup>1</sup> doubtful. <sup>6</sup> B. Atthakā-  
raka. <sup>7</sup> So SS. and C.; B. atthakaraṇe. <sup>8</sup> So B. and C.; S<sup>1</sup> bhadrathamukho;  
S<sup>2</sup> bhaddātha. <sup>9</sup> B. Evam etaṃ mahārāja evam etaṃ mahārāja ye pi te mahā-  
rāja. <sup>10</sup> Cf. the gāthā of the preceding Sutta.

§ 8. *Mallikā.*

1. Sāvatti || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Mallikāya deviyā saddhim uparipasādaragato hoti || ||
3. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Mallikam devim avoca || || Atthi nu kho te Mallike koc-añño attanā piyataro-ti || ||
4. Natthi kho me mahārāja koc-añño<sup>1</sup> attanā piyataro<sup>2</sup> || tuyham pana mahārāja atth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || ||
5. Mayham pi kho Mallike natth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || ||
6. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo pāsādā orohitvā<sup>3</sup> yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || || Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
7. Idhāham bhante Mallikāya deviyā saddhim uparipāsādaragato Mallikam devim etad avocam || Atthi nu kho te<sup>4</sup> Mallike koc-añño attanā piyataro ti || || Evam vutte bhante Mallikā devī mam etad avoca || || N-atthi kho me mahārāja koci añño attanā piyataro ti || tuyham pana mahārāja atth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || || Evam vuttāham bhante Mallikam devim etad avocam || Mayham pi kho Mallike n-atth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || ||
8. Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyaṃ velāyam imam gātham abbhāsi || ||

Sabbā disānuparigamma<sup>5</sup> cetasaṃ ||  
 n-ev-ajjhagā piyataram attanā kvaci ||  
 evam piyo puthu attā paresam ||  
 tasmā na himse param attakāmo ti || ||

§ 9. *Yañña.*

1. Sāvatti || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadi<sup>6</sup>-kosalassa mahā-yañño paṇḍitaṃ hoti || pañca ca usabha<sup>7</sup>-satāni pañca ca vacchatarā-satāni pañca ca vacchatarī-satāni pañca

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> kocañño ; S<sup>3</sup> koci añño. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> and B. add ti. <sup>3</sup> SS. otaritvā. <sup>4</sup> SS. omit te. <sup>5</sup> SS. disā anupari<sup>2</sup>. <sup>6</sup> B. Pasenadissa. <sup>7</sup> S. vasabha, further on usabha.

ca aja-satāni pañca ca urabbha-satāni <sup>1</sup> thūṇūpanitāni <sup>2</sup> honti yaññatthāya ||

3. Ye pi-ssa te honti dāsā ti vā <sup>3</sup> pessā <sup>4</sup> ti vā kammakārā ti vā te pi daṇḍa-tajjita bhaya-tajjita assumukhā rudamānā parikammāni karonti <sup>5</sup> || ||

4. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇṇa-samayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvisimsu <sup>6</sup> || Sāvattim piṇḍāya caritvā paccabhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu || Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

5. Idha bhante rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa mahā-yañño paccupaṭṭhito hoti <sup>7</sup> || Pañca ca usabha-satāni pañca ca vacchatarā-satāni pañca vacchatarī-satāni pañca ca urabbha-satāni thūṇūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya || || Ye pi-ssa te honti dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kammakārā ti vā te pi daṇḍa-tajjita bhaya-tajjita assumukhā rudamānā <sup>8</sup> parikammāni karontīti || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyam velāyam imā gāthayo abhāsi || ||

Assamedham <sup>9</sup> purisamedham || sammāpāsam vājapeyyam <sup>10</sup> ||

niraggalam mahārambhā <sup>11</sup> || na te honti mahapphalā || || <sup>1</sup>

ajelakā gāvo ca || vividhā yattha haññare ||

na tam sammaggatā yaññam || upayanti mahesino || ||

Ye ca yaññā nirārambhā || yajanti anukūlam sadā ||

ajelakā ca gāvo ca || vividhā n-ettha haññare || ||

etam sammaggatā yaññam || upayanti mahesino ||

etam yajetha medhāvī || eso yañño mahapphalo || ||

etam hi yajamānassa || seyyo hoti na pāpiyo ||

yañño ca vipulo hoti || pasīdanti ca devatā ti || ||

§ 10. *Bandhana.*

1. Tena kho pana samayena raññā Pasenadinā kosalena <sup>12</sup> mahājanakāyo bandhāpito hoti || appekacce rajjūhi appekacce andūhi <sup>13</sup> appekacce saṅkhalikāhi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-s usabha; S<sup>1</sup> ubha, further on usabha. <sup>2</sup> B. thūṇū; C. thūṇā.

<sup>3</sup> B. adds dāstivā here and further on. <sup>4</sup> B. pesā. <sup>5</sup> § 3 = Puggala IV. 24. 3.

<sup>6</sup> SS. pavisimsu. <sup>7</sup> SS. omīti hoti. <sup>8</sup> B. rodamānā. <sup>9</sup> B. and C. sassamedham.

<sup>10</sup> B. vācāpeyyam; C. rājapeyyam. <sup>11</sup> SS. add mahāyaññā. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Pasenadi

kosalena. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> annūhi; B. addūhi.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṅha-samayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvisimsu <sup>1</sup> || Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidimsu || ||

3. Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Idha bhante raññā Pasenadinā <sup>2</sup> kosalena mahājanakāyo bandhāpito || appekacce rajjūhi appekacce andūhi appekacce saṅkhalikāhi ti || ||

Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Na taṃ daḥham bandhanam āhu dhīrā ||

yad āyasam dārujaṃ pabbajañ ca || ||

sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu ||

puttesu dāresu ca yā apekkhā ||

etam daḥham bandhanam āhu dhīrā ||

ohāriṇaṃ sithilaṃ duppamuṇḍaṃ ||

etam pi chetvāna paribbajanti ||

anapekkhino kāmasukham pahāyāti <sup>4</sup> || ||

Pathamo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddānaṃ || ||

Daharo Puriso Rājā || Piya Attāna <sup>3</sup>-rakkhito ||

Appakā Atthakaraṇa <sup>5</sup> || Mallikā Yañña Bandhanan-ti || ||

## CHAPTER II. DUTIYA-VAGGO.

### § 1. *Jaṭilo.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Pubbārame Migāramātu-pāsāde || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito bahidvāra-koṭṭhake nisinno hoti || ||

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> (and also S<sup>2</sup>) omit Sāvattim° pāvisimsu. <sup>2</sup> So all the MSS. <sup>3</sup> SS. attena. <sup>4</sup> See Dhammapada, verse 346. <sup>5</sup> B. attakārakā.

3. Tena kho pana samayena satta ca<sup>1</sup> jaṭilā satta ca nigaṇṭhā satta ca acelā satta ca ekasātakā satta ca paribbājakā paṇḍita-kacca-nakha-lomā khārividdham<sup>2</sup> ādāya Bhagavato avidūre atikkamanti || ||

4. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo utthāyāsanaṃ ekam-sam uttarāsangam karitvā dakkhiṇa-jānu-maṇḍalam pathaviyaṃ nihanvā || yena te satta ca jaṭilā satta ca nigaṇṭhā satta ca acelā satta ca ekasātakā satta ca paribbājakā ten-añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ nāmaṃ sāvesi || || Rājāham bhante Pasenadi-kosalo rājāham bhante Pasenadi-kosalo ti || ||

5. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo || acirapakkantesu tesu<sup>3</sup> sattasu ca jaṭilesu sattasu ca nigaṇṭhesu sattasu ca acelesu<sup>4</sup> sattasu ca ekasātakesu sattasu ca paribbājakesu || yena Bhagavā ten-upasānkami || upasānkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

6. Ekam antam nisinnā kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ye te<sup>5</sup> bhante loke arahanto vā arahatta-maggaṃ vā samāpannā ete tesam aññatarā ti || ||

7. Dujjānaṃ kho etaṃ mahārāja tayā gihinā kāma-bhoginā putta-sambādha-samayam<sup>6</sup> ajjhāvasantena kāsika-candanam paccanubhontena mālā-gandha-vilepanam dhārayantena jātarūparajataṃ sādhiyantena ime vā arahanto ime vā arahatta-maggaṃ samāpannā ti ||

8. Samvāsena kho mahārāja sīlam veditabbaṃ || taṃ ca kho dīghena addhunā<sup>7</sup> na itaram<sup>8</sup> || manasi-karotā no amanasi karotā<sup>9</sup> || paññāvatā no duppaññena ||

9. Samvohārena kho mahārāja soceyyam veditabbaṃ || taṃ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram || manasi-karotā no amanasikarotā || paññāvatā no duppaññena ||

10. Āpadāsu kho mahārāja thāmo veditabbo || so ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram || manasikarotā na amanasikarotā || paññāvatā no duppaññena ||

<sup>1</sup> Here S<sup>2</sup> and further on SS. omit ca. <sup>2</sup> B. dārividdham; C. khārividdham; SS. viddham (omitting dā-ri or khā-ri). <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup>-<sup>3</sup> omit tesu; SS. omit ca.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> acellesu. <sup>5</sup> SS. yenate. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> sutta<sup>7</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> sambodha (?)<sup>7</sup>; SS. sayanam.

<sup>7</sup> C. addhann. <sup>8</sup> B. has always itaram; SS. oftentimes; C. has also itaram.

<sup>9</sup> B. amanasikārā always.

11. Sākacchāya kho<sup>1</sup> mahārāja paññā veditabbā || sā ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ || manasi-karotā no amanasi-karotā || paññavatā no duppaññenā ti || ||

12. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ idam<sup>2</sup> bhante Bhagavatā || || Dujjānaṃ kho etaṃ mahārāja tayā gihinā kāmabbhoginā || pe || paññavatā no duppaññenā ti || ||

13. Ete bhante mama purisā carā<sup>3</sup> ocarakā<sup>4</sup> janapadaṃ ocaritā<sup>5</sup> āgacchanti || tehi pathamaṃ ocinnaṃ<sup>6</sup> ahaṃ pacchā osāpayissami<sup>7</sup> ||

14. Idāni te bhante taṃ rajojallaṃ pavāhetvā sunhātā suvilittā kappitakesamassu odātavattā<sup>8</sup> pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricārayissantīti || ||

15. Atha kho Bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gathāya abhāsi || ||

Na vaṇṇarūpena naro sujāno ||  
na vissase<sup>9</sup> ittara-dassapena ||  
susaññātānaṃ<sup>10</sup> hi viyañjanena ||  
asaññatā lokam imaṃ caranti ||  
Patirūpako mattikakuṇḍalo<sup>11</sup> va ||  
lohaḍḍhamāso<sup>12</sup> va suvaṇṇachanno ||  
caranti eke<sup>13</sup> parivārachannā ||  
anto-asuddhā bahi-sobhamānā ti<sup>14</sup> || ||

#### § 2. Pañca-rājāno.

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena pañcannaṃ rājūnaṃ Pasenadi-pamukhānaṃ pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappitānaṃ samaṅgibhūtānaṃ paricārayamānānaṃ ayam antarā kathā udapādi || || Kin-nu kho kāmānaṃ aggan-ti || ||

3. Tatr-ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu || rūpā kāmānaṃ aggan-ti || || Ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu || saddā kāmānaṃ aggan-ti || || Ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu || gaṇḍhā kāmānaṃ aggan-ti || || Ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu || rasā kāmānaṃ aggan-ti || || Ekacce evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> sakacchā kho<sup>2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>2,3</sup> omit the word; B. cidam. <sup>3</sup> SS. corā.

<sup>4</sup> So B. and C.; S<sup>1-3</sup> okacarā; S<sup>2</sup> okācarā. <sup>5</sup> SS. otarivā. <sup>6</sup> SS. otinnaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> oyāyissāmi; S<sup>3</sup> obhāyissāmi. <sup>8</sup> SS. odātavattāvasanā. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> visāhe.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> susaññātānaṃ. <sup>11</sup> SS. "mattikā". <sup>12</sup> SS. lohaddha". <sup>13</sup> B. loke.

<sup>14</sup> SS. sobhamāneti.

âhamsu || phoṭṭhabbâ kâmanam aggan-ti || || Yato kho te rājāno<sup>1</sup> nāsakkhimsu aññam aññam saññāpetum<sup>2</sup> || ||

4. Atha kho<sup>3</sup> rājā Pasenadi-kosalo te rājāno etad avoca || || Âyāma marisā || yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamissāma || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etam attham paṭipucchissāma<sup>4</sup> || Yathā no Bhagavā byākarissati tathā naṃ dhāreyyamā ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

5. Evam marisā ti kho te rājāno rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa paccassosum || ||

6. Atha kho te pañca rājāno Pasenadi-pamukhā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu || ||

7. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Passenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idha bhante amhākaṃ pañcannam rājūnaṃ pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitānaṃ samaṅgibhūtānaṃ paricārayamānaṃ ayam antarā kathā udapādi || || Kinu kho kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhamsu || rūpā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhamsu || rūpā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhamsu || saddā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhamsu || rasā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhamsu || poṭṭhabbā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Kinu kho bhante kāmānam aggan-ti || ||

8. Manāpa-pariyantam<sup>6</sup> khvāhaṃ mahārāja pañcasu<sup>7</sup> kāmagaṇesu aggan-ti vadāmi || Te ca<sup>8</sup> mahārāja rūpā ekaccassa<sup>9</sup> manāpā honti te ca<sup>10</sup> rūpā ekaccassa amanāpā honti || Yehi ca yo<sup>11</sup> rūpehi attamano hoti paripuṇṇa-saṅkappo so tehi rūpehi aññam rūpam uttaritaram<sup>12</sup> vā paṇṇataram vā na pattheti || te tassa rūpā paramā honti || te tassa rūpā anuttarā honti || ||

9. Te ca mahārāja saddā || pe || Te<sup>13</sup> ca mahārāja gandhā || Te ca mahārāja rasā || Te ca mahārāja poṭṭhabbā ekaccassa manāpā honti<sup>14</sup> || Te ca poṭṭhabbā ekaccassa amanāpā honti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mahārājāno. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> nāpetum. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit kho. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> aroceyyamā ti; S<sup>1</sup> Bhagavantam paṭipucchāma; S<sup>2</sup> omits the whole from Bhaga . . . to . . . ma, the interval remaining empty, white. <sup>5</sup> B. dhāressāmāti. <sup>6</sup> SS. manappariyantim (S<sup>2</sup> omitting m). <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit su. <sup>8</sup> SS. tace. <sup>9</sup> SS. ekassa. <sup>10</sup> SS. va. <sup>11</sup> SS. so. <sup>12</sup> S. uttaritaram; S<sup>2</sup> uttataram (?). <sup>13</sup> This abridgment is in SS. only. <sup>14</sup> This phrase is taken up from B. In SS. the full text begins again with the next phrase only.

Yehi ca yo potṭhabbehi attamano hoti paripuṇṇa-saṅkappo ||  
so tehi potṭhabbehi aññaṃ potṭhabbam uttaritarāṃ vā paṇi-  
tataram vā na pattheti || te tassa potṭhabbā paramā honti ||  
te tassa potṭhabbā anuttarā hontīti ||

10. Tena kho pana samayena Candanaṅgaliko<sup>1</sup> upāsako  
tassam parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti || Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko  
upāsako utṭhāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena  
Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||  
Paṭibhāti mam Bhagavā patibhāti maṃ Sugatāti ||

11. Paṭibhātu taṃ Candanaṅgalikāti<sup>2</sup> Bhagavā avoca || ||

12. Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko upāsako Bhagavato sam-  
mukhā tad-anurūpāyā gāthāya abhiththavi<sup>3</sup> || ||

Padumaṃ yathā kokanadaṃ<sup>4</sup> sugandhaṃ ||

pāto siyā phullaṃ avitagandhaṃ ||

angīrasaṃ passa virocamaṇaṃ ||

tapantaṃ ādiccaṃ iv-antalikkhe-ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

13. Atha kho te pañcarājāno Candanaṅgalikaṃ upāsakaṃ  
pañcahi saṅgehi acchādesuṃ || ||

14. Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko upāsako tehi pañcahi uttarā-  
saṅgehi Bhagavantam acchādesīti || ||

### § 3. *Doṇapāka.*

1. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || || Tena kho pana samayena rājā  
Pasenadi-kosalo doṇapākaṃ sudam<sup>6</sup> bhuñjati || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo bhuttāvī mahassāsī yena  
Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam  
abhiṇvādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ rājānaṃ Pasenadi-kosalaṃ  
bhuttāvīṃ mahassāsīṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham  
abhāsi ||

Manujassa sadā satīmato ||

mattam jānato laddha-bhojane<sup>7</sup> ||

tanu tassa<sup>8</sup> bhavanti vedanā ||

saṅikaṃ jīrati āyu pālayanti<sup>9</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>, <sup>2</sup> Candanaṅgaliko; S<sup>2</sup> Candanaṅgaliko; C. Candanaṅgaliyo. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> Candanaṅ-  
kaliyāti. <sup>3</sup> B. abhiththati. <sup>4</sup> B. kokanadaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Quoted J. I. 116. <sup>6</sup> C. doṇapāka-  
sudam (which it resolves into doṇapakaṃ sudam); B. doṇapākakuraṃ.  
<sup>7</sup> B. bhojanaṃ. <sup>8</sup> B. tanukassa. All the MSS. have tanu. <sup>9</sup> See Fausbøll's  
Dhammapadam, p. 356.

4. Tena kho pana samayena Sudassano mānava rañño Passenadi-kosalassa piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti || ||

5. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Sudassanaṃ mānavam āmantesi || || Ehi tvam tāta Sudassana Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham pariyāpunitvā mama bhattābhīhāre<sup>1</sup> bhāsa || ahaṃ ca te devasikaṃ kahāpaṇasataṃ kahāpaṇasatam<sup>2</sup> nicca-bhikkhaṃ pavattayissāmīti || ||

6. Evam devāti<sup>3</sup> kho Sudassano mānava Pasenadi-kosalassa paṭisunitvā<sup>4</sup> Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham pariyāpunitvā rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa bhattābhīhāre sudam bhāsati || ||

Manujassa<sup>5</sup> sadā satimato ||  
mattam jānato laddhabhojane<sup>6</sup> ||  
tanu tassa bhavanti vedanā ||  
saṅkama jīrati āyu pālayan-ti || ||

7. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo anupubbena nālikodana-paramatāya saṅgbhāsi || ||

8. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo aparena samayena sallikhita-gatto<sup>7</sup> paṇinā gattāni anumajjanto tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānam udānesi || ||

Ubhayena vata maṃ so Bhagavā atthena anukampi ||  
diṭṭhadhammikenā c-eva samparāyikenā cā ti<sup>8</sup> || ||

§§ 4, 5. *Saṅgāme dve vuttāni.*

Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati.

4.

1. Atha kho rājā māgadho Ajātasattu<sup>9</sup> vedehiputto caturāṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā<sup>10</sup> rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsī ||

2. Assosi kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā<sup>11</sup> mamaṃ abbhuyyāto yena Kāśti || ||

3. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturāṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāsi yena Kāsī || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. repeats bhattābhīhāre; S<sup>1,2</sup> mama bhīhāre; S<sup>2</sup> mama bhīhāro. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> do not repeat kahāpaṇasatam. <sup>3</sup> SS. paramam hoti. <sup>4</sup> SS. paṭisunitvā. <sup>5</sup> SS. manujassa. <sup>6</sup> B. satimato (here and above) . . . bhojanam. <sup>7</sup> B. su-sallikhita. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>2</sup> samparayike cā ti; S<sup>1</sup> samparayikenācāti. For the whole cf. Dhammapada, p. 355-7 (v. 204). <sup>9</sup> B. Ajātasattu, always. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sannayahitvā; S<sup>2</sup> sanya-hitvā. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> sannayahitvā.

4. Atha kho rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesum || || Tena kho pana saṅgāme rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājānam Passenadi-kosalam parājesi || parājito ca rājā Pasenadi kosalo sakam eva rājadhānim<sup>1</sup> Sāvattim<sup>2</sup> pāyāsi<sup>3</sup> || ||

5. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇḥa-samayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvisimsu<sup>4</sup> || Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā<sup>5</sup> pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdīmsu || ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

6. Idha bhante rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginim senam sannayhitvā<sup>6</sup> rājānam Passenadi-kosalam abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsi || || Assosi kho bhante rājā Passenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginim senam sannayhitvā mamam abbhuyyāto yena Kāsi || || Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturāṅginim senam sannayhitvā rājānam Māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāsi yena Kāsi || || Attha kho bhante rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesum || || Tasmim kho pana<sup>7</sup> saṅgāme rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam parājesi || parājito ca bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo sakam eva rājadhānim<sup>8</sup> Sāvattim paccuyyāsi || ||

7. Rājā<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto pāpa-mitto pāpasahāyo pāpa-sampavaṅko || rājā ca<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave Pasenadi-kosalo kalyāṇa-mittokalyāṇa-sahāyokalyāṇa-sampavaṅko || ajjatanī ca<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave rājā Pasenadi-kosalo imaṃ rattim dukkham sessati<sup>12</sup> parājito ti || ||

Jayam veram pasavati || dukkam seti parājito ||

upasanto sukham seti || hitvā jayam parājayan-ti<sup>13</sup> || ||

5.

8. Atha kho rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto catu-

<sup>1</sup> B. saṅgāma rājadhānim. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds yam. <sup>3</sup> B. paccuyyāsi. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> pavisimsu; B. carimsu. <sup>5</sup> SS. pavisitvā. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> sannayhitvā. <sup>7</sup> B. adds bhante. <sup>8</sup> B. saṅgāma rājadhānim as above. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds hi. <sup>10</sup> B. adds kho. <sup>11</sup> B. ajjeva. <sup>12</sup> B. seti. <sup>13</sup> See Dhammapadam, v. 201; and the commentary, p. 353.

raṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā<sup>1</sup> rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsi || ||

9. Assosi kho rājā Passenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturaṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā<sup>2</sup> mamaṃ abbhuyāto yena Kāsi ti || ||

10. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturaṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāti yena Kāsi ||

11. Atha kho rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesum || || Tasmim kho pana saṅgāme rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam parājesi jivagāhaṃ ca nam agga-hesi<sup>3</sup> || ||

12. Atha kho<sup>4</sup> rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa etad ahosi || || Kiñcāpi kho myāyam<sup>5</sup> rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto adubbhantassa<sup>6</sup> dubbhati || atha ca pana me bhāgineyyo hoti || yam nūnāhaṃ rañño māgadhasa Ajātasattusso<sup>7</sup> vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam assa-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam ratha-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam patti-kāyam pariyādiyitvā jīvantam eva nam ossaj-jeyyan-ti || ||

13. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rañño māgadhasa Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam pariyā-diyitvā || pe || jīvantam eva nam ossajji<sup>8</sup> || ||

14. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvimsu<sup>9</sup> || Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā<sup>10</sup> pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-patikkantā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || Upasaṅka-mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidimsu || Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> sannayhitvā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sannayhitvā; S<sup>2</sup> sannayhitvā here and in the next paragraph. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> agga-hesi. <sup>4</sup> SS. omit Atha kho. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup> mayam. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> dubbhantassa; S<sup>1</sup> abbhantassa. <sup>7</sup> SS. Ajātasattusso. <sup>8</sup> So B. and S<sup>2</sup> (except the abridgment which is in S<sup>2</sup> only); but S<sup>1-3</sup> intermingle this and the preceding paragraph, suppressing the last word of the first and retaining only the last of the second. S<sup>2</sup> has: jīvantam eva nam ossajji (or ossaji); S<sup>1</sup> jīvantam eva nam mevanam ossaji (from the first jīvantam); S<sup>3</sup> has ossajeyyan-ti . . . ossaji as B. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavimsu. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavisitvā.

15. Idha bhante rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturaṅginim senaṃ saunayhitvā rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsi || Assosi kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturaṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā mamaṃ abbhuyāto yena Kāsi ti || || Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturaṅginim senaṃ saunayhitvā rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāsi <sup>1</sup> || || Atha kho bhante rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesum || || Tasmiṃ kho pana <sup>2</sup> saṅgāme rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam parājesi jivagāhaṃ ca nam aggahehi <sup>3</sup> || || Atha kho bhante rañño Pasenadi-kosassa etad ahoṣi || Kiñcāpi kho myāyam rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto adubbhantassa <sup>4</sup> dubbhati || atha ca pana me bhāgineyyo hoti || yaṃ nūnāham rañño māgadhasa Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam paridāyitvā || sabbam assa-kāyam || sabbam ratha-kāyam || sabbam patti-kāyam paridāyitvā jīvantam eva nam ossajjeyyan-ti <sup>5</sup> || || Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rañño māgadhasa Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam assa-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam ratha-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam patti-kāyam pariyādiyitvā jīvantam eva nam <sup>6</sup> ossajjīti <sup>7</sup> || ||

16. Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyaṃ velayam imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Vilumpateva puriso || yāvassa upakappati ||  
yadā c-aūñe <sup>8</sup> vilumpanti || so vilutto vilumpati ||  
thānaṃhi maññati <sup>9</sup> bālo || yāva pāpaṃ na paccati ||  
yadā ca paccati pāpaṃ <sup>10</sup> || atha bālo dukkham nigacchati || ||  
hantā labhati <sup>11</sup> hantāram || jetāram labhati <sup>12</sup> jayaṃ ||  
akkosako ca akkosam || rosetāraṇ ca rosako <sup>13</sup> ||  
atha kamma-vivattaṇa || so vilutto vilumpatīti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. adds yena kāsī. <sup>2</sup> B. adds bhante. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> aggahehi as above. <sup>4</sup> SS. adubbhassa. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ossajjeyyan. <sup>6</sup> B. omits nam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> (perhaps<sup>2</sup>) ossajjīti. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yadācāpāñā<sup>9</sup>; S<sup>2</sup> yadācakkhoññā vilumpanti. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> maññati; S<sup>2</sup> maññatīti. <sup>10</sup> See Dhammapada, v. 69. <sup>11</sup> SS. labhati hantā. <sup>12</sup> SS. labhate. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>3</sup> rosato paṭirosako; S<sup>1-2</sup> rosato pacarosako.

§ 6. *Dhītā.*

1. Sāvattihi nidānaṃ || ||
2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||
3. Atha kho aṇṇataro puriso yena rājā Pasenādi-kosalo ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā raṇṇo Pasenadi-kosalassa upakaṇṇake ārocesi || Mallikā deva<sup>1</sup> devī dhītaraṃ vijātā ti || ||
4. Evam vutte rājā Pasenadi-kosalo anattamaṇo aho si || ||
5. Atha kho Bhagavā rājānaṃ Pasenadi-kosalam anattamaṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||  
Itthi pi hi ekacci<sup>3</sup> yā || seyyo<sup>4</sup> posā<sup>5</sup> janādhipa ||  
medhāvinī silavatī || sassu-devā patibbatā || ||  
tassā yo jāyati poso || sūro hoti disampati ||  
tādiso subhāriyā<sup>6</sup> putto || rajjam pi anusāsati ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

§ 7. *Appamāda* (1).

1. Sāvattiyaṃ || ||
2. Ekam antaṃ nisīdi || || Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca || || Atthi nu kho bhante eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhiggaṃ<sup>8</sup> tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti || ||
3. Atthi kho mahārāja eko dhammo yo ubho samadhiggaṃ<sup>8</sup> tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti || ||
4. Katamo pana bhante eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhiggaṃ<sup>8</sup> tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti || ||
5. Appamādo kho mahārāja eko dhammo ubho atthe samadhiggaṃ<sup>8</sup> tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti<sup>9</sup> || || Seyyathāpi mahārāja yāni kāneci jaṅgaṃ<sup>10</sup> paṇānaṃ padajātāni sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti || hatthipadaṃ tesam aggamaṃ akkhāyati yad idam mahantena<sup>11</sup> || evaṃ eva kho mahārāja eko dhammo

<sup>1</sup> SS. omitt deva. <sup>2</sup> So B; S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> anattānāmaṇaṃ. <sup>3</sup> All the MSS. ekacci.  
<sup>4</sup> C. seyyā. <sup>5</sup> C. seems to read posā; B., SS. posā. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> B. tadissā; SS. subhāriyā. <sup>7</sup> B. anusāsati. <sup>8</sup> B. samadhiggaṃ; C. samatiggaṃ. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds āyama ārogaṃ vannaṃ. <sup>10</sup> B. jaṅgalānaṃ. <sup>11</sup> B. mahantatthēna.

ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikam c-eva  
attham samparāyikam cā ti ||

6. Āyū ārogiyaṃ<sup>1</sup> vaṇṇaṃ || saggam uccākulinataṃ<sup>2</sup> ||  
ratiyo patthayantena<sup>3</sup> || uḷārā aparāparā || ||  
appamādam pasamsanti || puññakriyāsu paṇḍitā ||  
appamatto ubho atthe || adhigaṇhāti paṇḍito ||  
diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo attho || yo c-attho samparāyiko || ||  
atthābhisamayā dhīro || paṇḍito-ti pavuccatīti<sup>4</sup> || ||

§ 8. *Appamāda* (2).

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2. Ekam antam nisīdi || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā  
Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam ce-  
taso parivitaḷko udapādi || Svākhyaṭo<sup>5</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo ||  
so ca kho kalyāṇa-mittassa kalyāṇa-sahāyassa kalyāṇa-sam-  
pavāṇkassa || no pāpa-mittassa no pāpa-sahāyassa no pāpa-  
sompavāṇkassā ti<sup>6</sup> || ||

3. Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja || svākhyaṭo  
mahārāja mayā dhammo || so ca kho kalyāṇa-mittassa kalyāṇa-  
sahāyassa kalyāṇa-sampavāṇkassa || no pāpa-mittassa no pāpa-  
sahāyassa no pāpa-sompavāṇkassā ti || ||

4. Ekam idāhaṃ<sup>7</sup> mahārāja samayam Sakkesu<sup>8</sup> viharāmi  
Sakyānaṃ<sup>9</sup> nigame<sup>10</sup> || ||

5. Atho kho mahārāja Ānando bhikkhu yenāhaṃ ten-  
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ  
nisīdi || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho mahārāja Ānando bhikkhu  
maṃ etad avoca || || Upaḍḍham idam bhante brahmacari-  
yassa yad idaṃ kalyāṇa-mittatā kalyāṇa-sahāyatā kalyāṇa-  
sompavāṇkatā ti || ||

6. Evam vuttāhaṃ mahārāja<sup>11</sup> Ānandam bhikkhum etad  
avocaṃ<sup>12</sup> || Mā h-evam Ānanda mā h-evam Ānanda || saka-  
lam eva h-idam Ānanda<sup>13</sup> brahmacariyaṃ yad idaṃ kalyāṇa-

<sup>1</sup> SS. ārogiyaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ubba (ucca?) kulī<sup>o</sup>; B. uccākulī<sup>o</sup>. <sup>3</sup> So B. and C.; SS. patthayānena; SS. kriyāsu. <sup>4</sup> Already published (*Journal Asiatique*, Janvier, 1873, p. 59-60). <sup>5</sup> SS. svākhāto here and further on. <sup>6</sup> B. sampa-  
vāṇkassa. <sup>7</sup> So all the MSS. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds nāgarakappa; S<sup>2,3</sup> nāgarakam.  
<sup>9</sup> S<sup>2</sup> omits sakyānaṃ. <sup>10</sup> B. nigāmo; S<sup>1</sup> nigamo; S<sup>3</sup> gāmo; S<sup>2</sup> game. The  
true reading of the whole is sakkaraṃ nāma sakyānaṃ nigame. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>2</sup> etam  
maṃ (with erasure); S<sup>3</sup> Eva . . . rāja, the interval being left empty.  
<sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> avocun. <sup>13</sup> SS. omit Ānanda.

mittatâ kalyâṇa-sahâyatâ kalyâṇa-sampavaṇkatâ || kalyâṇa-mittassa etam<sup>1</sup> Ânanda bhikkhuno pâṭikaṅkham kalyâṇa-mittassa kalyâṇa-sahâyassa kalyâṇa-sampavaṇkassa ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhâvessati ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahuli-karissati<sup>2</sup> ||

7. Kathaṇ ca Ânanda bhikkhu kalyâṇa-mitto kalyâṇa-sahâyo kalyâṇa-sampavaṇko ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahuli-karoti || ||

8. Idha Ânanda bhikkhu sammâ-ditṭhim bhâveti viveka-nissitam virâga-nissitam nirodha-nissitam vossaggapariṇamim || sammâ-saṅkappam bhâveti sammâvâcam bhâveti || sammâ-kammantam bhâveti || sammâ-âjivam bhâveti sammâ-vâyâmaṃ sammâ-satim bhâveti || sammâ-samâdhiṃ bhâveti viveka-nissitam virâga-nissitam nirodha-nissitam vossaggapariṇamim || || Evaṃ kho Ânanda bhikkhu kalyâṇa-mitto kalyâṇa-sahâyo kalyâṇa-sampavaṇko ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhâveti ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahuli karoti ||

9. Tad aminâ p-etam Ânanda pariâyena veditabbam || yathâ sakalam ev-idam brahmacariyaṃ yad-idam kâlyâṇa-mittatâ kalyâṇa-sahâyatâ kalyâṇa-sampavaṇkatâ ti || ||

10. Mamaṃ hi<sup>3</sup> Ânanda kalyâṇa-mittam âgama jâti-dhammâ sattâ jâtiyâ parimuccanti || jarâdhammâ sattâ jarâya parimuccanti || vyâdhidhammâ sattâ vyâdhiyâ<sup>4</sup> parimuccanti || maraṇa-dhammâ sattâ maraṇena parimuccanti || soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upâyâsa-dhammâ sattâ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upâyâsehi parimuccanti<sup>5</sup> || Iminâ kho etam<sup>6</sup> Ânanda pariâyena veditabbam || yathâ sakalam ev-idam brahmacariyaṃ yad idam kalyâṇa-mittatâ kalyâṇa-sahâyatâ kalyâṇa-sampavaṇkatâti<sup>7</sup> || ||

11. Tasmât iha te mahârâja evaṃ sikkhitabbam || kalyâṇa-mitto bhavissâmi kalyâṇa-sahâyo kalyâṇa-sampavaṇko ti<sup>8</sup> || evaṃ hi te mahârâja sikkhitabbam || || Kalyâṇa-mittassa te mahârâja kalyâṇa-sahâyassa kalyâṇa-sampavaṇkassa ayam

<sup>1</sup> SS. 'idam. <sup>2</sup> SS. 'karissatīti. <sup>3</sup> SS. omit hi. <sup>4</sup> B. vyādhiho. <sup>5</sup> SS. parimuccantīti. <sup>6</sup> SS. evaṃ. <sup>7</sup> This intercalated sutta is the second of the first vaggō of the Magga-Samyutta (the first of the fifth and last section of this Nikāya,—the Mahāvaggō); it is entitled Upaddha. Already published (*Journal Asiatique*, Janvier, 1873, p. 55, 6). <sup>8</sup> All this phrase is omitted by S<sup>3</sup>.

eko dhammo upanissāya vihātabbo appamādo kusalesu dhammesu || ||

12. Appamattassa te mahārāja viharato appamādam upanissāya itthāgārassa evam bhavissati || || Rājā kho appamatto viharati appamādam upanissāya || handa mayam pi appamattā viharāma appamādam upanissāya ti || ||

13. Appamattassa te mahārāja viharato appamādam upanissāya khattiyānam pi anuyutīānam<sup>1</sup> evam bhavissati || || Rājā kho appamatto viharati appamādam upanissāya || || Handa mayam pi appamattā viharāma appamādam upanissāya ti || ||

14. Appamattassa te mahārāja viharato appamādam upanissāya negamajānapadassa<sup>2</sup> pi evam bhavissati || || Rājā kho appamatto viharati appamādam upanissāya || handa mayam pi appamattā viharāma appamādam upanissāya ti || ||

15. Appamattassa te mahārāja viharato appamādam upanissāya attā pi gutto rakkhito bhavissati || itthāgāram pi guttam rakkhitam bhavissati || kosakoṭṭhāgāram pi<sup>3</sup> guttam rakkhitam bhavissatīti || ||

16. Bhoge patthayamānena || ulāre aparāpare ||  
appamādam pasamsanti || puñña-kriyāsu<sup>4</sup> paṇḍitā ||  
appamatto ubho atthe || adhigāṇhāti paṇḍito ||  
diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo attho || yo c-attho samparāyiko ||  
atthābhisaamayādhiro || paṇḍito ti pavuccatīti<sup>5</sup> || ||

§ 9. *Aputtaka* (1°).

1. Sāvattihi nidānam || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo divādivassa yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || || Ekam antam nisinnam kho rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavā etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tvam mahārāja āgacchasi divādivassā ti || ||

3. Idha bhante Sāvattiyam seṭṭhi gahapati kālakato<sup>6</sup> || tam aham aputtakam sāpateyyam rājantepuram atiharitvā āgacchāmi || asīti<sup>7</sup> bhante satasahassāni hiraññass-eva || ko

<sup>1</sup> B. anuyantānam (Cf. Devaputta-S. III. 3. 5) omitted by S<sup>2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> B. nigama-janapadassa. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup>-<sup>3</sup> omit kosa. <sup>4</sup> SS. kriyāsu. <sup>5</sup> Already published (*Journal Asiatique*, Janv. 1874, p. 80-1). <sup>6</sup> B. kālankato here and further on. <sup>7</sup> B. adds ca.

pana vâdo rūpiyassa || Tassa kho pana bhante setṭhissa gahapatisa evarūpo bhattabhogo ahoṣi || kaṇḍajakam<sup>1</sup> bhuñjati bilaṅgadutiyaṃ || Evarūpo vatthabhogo ahoṣi || sāṇaṃ dhāreti tipakkhavasanaṃ<sup>2</sup> || Evarūpo yānabhogo ahoṣi || jajja-rarathakena yāti paṇṇacchattakena dhāriyamānenā ti ||

4. Evam etaṃ mahārāja evam etaṃ mahārāja || asappuriso kho mahārāja ulāre bhoge labhivā n-ev-attānaṃ<sup>3</sup> sukheti pīneti || na mātāpitāro sukheti pīneti || na puttadāraṃ sukheti pīneti || na dāsa-kammakaraṇiye sukheti pīneti || na mittāmacce sukheti pīneti<sup>4</sup> || na samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu<sup>5</sup> uddhaggikaṃ<sup>6</sup> dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpeti sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ || Tassa te bhoge evaṃ sammā aparibhuñjamāne rājāno vā haranti || corā vā haranti || aggi vā ḍahati<sup>7</sup> || udakam vā vahati || appiyā vā dāyadā<sup>8</sup> haranti || Evam sante<sup>9</sup> mahārāja bhogā sammā aparibhuñjamānā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti no paribhogam ||

5. Seyyathāpi mahārāja amanussaṭṭhāne pokkharanī accho-dakā<sup>10</sup> sītodakā<sup>11</sup> sātodakā<sup>12</sup> setakā<sup>13</sup> supatitṭhā<sup>14</sup> ramaṇiyā || taṃ jano<sup>15</sup> n-eva hareyya na piveyya na nahāyeyya na yathā paccayaṃ vā kareyya || evaṃ hi tam mahārāja udakam sammā aparibhuñjamānaṃ parikkhayaṃ gaccheyya no paribhogam || Evam eva<sup>16</sup> kho mahārāja asappuriso ulāre bhoge labhivā n-ev-attānaṃ sukheti pīneti<sup>17</sup> || pe || Evam sante bhogā sammā aparibhuñjamānā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti no paribhogam ||

6. Sappuriso ca kho mahārāja ulāre bhoge labhivā attānaṃ sukheti pīneti mātāpitāro sukheti pīneti puttadāraṃ sukheti pīneti dāsa-kammakara-ṇiye sukheti pīneti mittāmacce sukheti pīneti samaṇesu brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpeti sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ || tassa te bhoge evaṃ sammā aparibhuñjamāne n-eva rājāno

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> ka (or ta?) pākajakam; C. kāpājakam; B. kaṇḍekam. <sup>2</sup> SS. dhāretīti-pakkha<sup>2</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> neva attānaṃ; S<sup>3</sup> nevaputtānaṃ. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> pīneti (twice) pīneti (thrice); B. pīneti; S<sup>1</sup> pīneti (once) jīpeti (four times). <sup>5</sup> B. samaṇesu brāhmaṇesu. <sup>6</sup> SS. uddhaggriyaṃ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2</sup> dayhati. <sup>8</sup> SS. add vā. <sup>9</sup> B. sato. <sup>10</sup> SS. acchoḍikā. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>2</sup> sītodikā; S<sup>1</sup> sītōḍikā. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sātodikā; omitted by S<sup>2-3</sup>; explained by C. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>2</sup> setokā. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>2</sup> āpatitṭhā; S<sup>1</sup> ā<sup>2</sup> corrected in su<sup>1</sup>. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rājāno; S<sup>2</sup> mahājāno. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> evam evaṃ. <sup>17</sup> B. pīpeti; S<sup>2</sup> pīpeti (here), pīneti (four times); S<sup>1</sup> jīpeti always.

haranti na corā haranti na aggi ḍahati na udakam vahati na appiyā pi dāyādā haranti || || Evam sante mahārāja bhogā sammā paribhuñjamānā paribhogam gacchanti no parikkhayam ||

7. Seyyathāpi mahārāja gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre pokkharāṇi acchodakā sītodakā sātodakā<sup>1</sup> setakā supatitthā ramaṇtā || tam ca<sup>2</sup> jano hareyya pi piveyya pi nahāyeyya pi yathāpaccayam pi kāreyya || evam hi tam mahārāja udakam sammāparibhuñjamañam<sup>3</sup> paribhogam gaccheyya no parikkhayam<sup>4</sup> || || Evam eva kho mahārāja sappuriso ulāre bhoge labhivā attānam sukheti || pe || Evam sante bhogā sammā paribhuñjamānā paribhogam gacchanti no parikkhayan-ti || ||

8. Amanussatthāne udakam vasitam ||  
tad apeyyamānam parisosam eti ||  
evam dhanam kā-puriso labhivā ||  
n-ev-attānā bhuñjati<sup>5</sup> no dadāti || ||  
dhīro ca viññū<sup>6</sup> adhigamma bhoge ||  
so bhuñjati<sup>7</sup> kiccakaro ca hoti ||  
so nāti-sangham nisabho bharivā<sup>4</sup> ||  
anindito saggam upeti tñānan-ti ||

§ 10. *Aputtaka* (2°).

1. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo divādivassa yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || || Ekam antam nisinnam kho rājanam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavā etad avoca || handa kuto nu tvam mahārāja āgacchasi divādivassā ti || ||

2. Idha bhante Sāvatthiyam setthi-gahapati kālakato || tam aham aputtakam sapatteyyam rājantepuram atiharitvā āgacchāmi || satam bhante satasahassāni<sup>8</sup> hiraññassa || ko pana vādo rūpiyassa || || Tassa kho pana bhante setthissa gahapatissa evarūpo bhattachhogo ahosi kaṇḍajakam bhuñjati bilaṅga-dutiyam || || Evarūpo vatthabhogo ahosi || sāṇam dhāreti<sup>9</sup> ti-

<sup>1</sup> SS. acchodikā sītodikā sātodikā; B. °setodākā. <sup>2</sup> SS. omits ca. <sup>3</sup> B. bhuñjijamānam. <sup>4</sup> SS. gaccheyyamāno parisosam. <sup>5</sup> SS. paribhuñjati.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> viññu <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> bhuñjati. <sup>7</sup> So S<sup>3</sup> only; S<sup>1-2</sup> have haritvā; S<sup>2</sup> has nisaho (for nisabho); B. °saṅghe na (or ni?) sabhā caritvā. <sup>8</sup> SS. °sahasānam. <sup>9</sup> SS. dhāreti.

pakkhavasananam || Evarūpo yāna-bhogo ahosi || jajjararathakena  
yāti paṇṇachattakena dhāriyamānenā ti || ||

3. Evam etaṃ mahārāja evam etaṃ mahārāja || bhūta-  
pubbaṃ so mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati Tagarasikkhim<sup>1</sup> nāma  
paccakabuddham<sup>2</sup> piṇḍapātena paṭipādesi detha samaṇassa  
piṇḍan-ti vatvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi datvā ca pana paccā  
vippaṭisāri ahosi || varam etaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dāsā vā kamma-  
karā vā bhuñjeyyun-ti<sup>3</sup> || bhātu ca pana ekaputtam<sup>4</sup> sāpa-  
teyyassa kāraṇā jīvita voropesi || ||

4. Yam kho so mahārāja seṭṭhi-gahapati Tagarasikkhim<sup>5</sup>  
paccakabuddham piṇḍapātena paṭipādesi || tassa kammassa  
vipākena<sup>6</sup> sattakhattum sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajji<sup>7</sup> ||  
tass-eva kammassa vipākāvasesena imissā yeva Sāvattiya  
sattakkhattum seṭṭhittam<sup>8</sup> kāresi || ||

5. Yam kho so mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati datvā paccā  
vippaṭisāri ahosi || varam etaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dāsā vā kamma-  
karā vā bhuñjeyyun-ti<sup>9</sup> || tassa kammassa vipākena nāssa-  
ulārāya bhatta-bhogāya cittaṃ namati || nāssulārāya vattha-  
bhogāya cittaṃ namati || nāssulārāya yāna-bhogāya cittaṃ  
namati || nāssa-ulārānam paṇcannaṃ kāma-guṇānaṃ bhogāya  
cittaṃ namati ||

6. Yam kho so mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati bhātuca<sup>10</sup> pana  
ekaputtakam<sup>11</sup> sāpateyyassa kāraṇā jīvita voropesi || tassa  
kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassa-satāni<sup>12</sup>  
bahūni vassa-sahassāni bahūni vassa-sata-sahassāni niraye  
paccittha || tass-eva kammassa vipākāvasesena idam<sup>13</sup> sattamaṃ  
aputtakam sāpateyyam rāja<sup>14</sup>-kosam paveseti<sup>15</sup> || tassa kho  
pana<sup>16</sup> mahārāja seṭṭhissa gahapatissa<sup>17</sup> purāṇam ca puññaṃ  
parikkhāṇam navañ ca puññaṃ anupacitaṃ || || Ajja pana  
mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati Mahāruruva-niraye paccatiti || ||

7. Evam bhante seṭṭhi gahapati Mahāruruvam nirayam  
uppanno<sup>18</sup> ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. Taggara°; S<sup>1</sup> Nagara°; S<sup>2</sup> Gara°. <sup>2</sup> B. paccakasambuddham here and further on. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> bhuñjeyyanti. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> bhātuca; S<sup>3</sup> ekaputtakam; B. ekaputtakam. <sup>5</sup> SS. Tagarasikkhim (S<sup>1</sup> Nagara°); B. Tagarasikkhim (as above). <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> kammavipākena. <sup>7</sup> B. uppajji. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> seṭṭhattam; B. seṭṭhaggam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhuñjeyyanti. <sup>10</sup> SS. bhātuca. <sup>11</sup> B. ekam°. <sup>12</sup> SS. omit vassasatāni. <sup>13</sup> SS. idha. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> rājā. <sup>15</sup> B. pavesanti; S<sup>2</sup> pavesaseti. <sup>16</sup> B. omits pana. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> omit seṭṭhissa ga°. <sup>18</sup> B. uppanno.

8. Evam mahârāja setṭhi gahapati Mahâroruve niraye<sup>1</sup>  
uppanno ti || ||

9. Dhaññaṃ dhanam rajatam jâtârûpam ||  
pariggaham vâ pi<sup>2</sup> yad atthi kiñci ||  
dâsâ kammakarâ pessâ<sup>3</sup> ye c-assa<sup>4</sup> anujîvino ||  
sabbam nâdâya gantabbam || sabbam nikkhippa<sup>5</sup>-gâ-  
minam || ||

10. Yañ ca karoti kâyena || vâcâya uda cetasâ ||  
tam hi tassa sakam hoti || tañca âdâya gacchati ||  
tañc-assa anugam hoti || châyâvâ anapâyini<sup>6</sup> || ||

11. Tasmâ kareyya kalyânam || nicayam samparâyikam ||  
puññañi paralokasmiṃ || patitṭhâ honti paṇinan-ti<sup>7</sup> || |

Dutiyo vaggo ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Jâṭilâ<sup>8</sup> Pañcarâjâno || Doṇapâkukurena ca<sup>9</sup> ||

Saṅgâmena<sup>10</sup> dve vuttâni || Dhitarâ dve Appamadena ca ||

Apputtakena dve vuttâ || vaggo tena vuccatiti || ||

### CHAPTER III. TATIYA-VAGGA.

#### § 1. Puggala.<sup>11</sup>

1. Sâvatthi || ||

2. Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavâ ten-  
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam  
antam nisidi || || Ekam antam nisinnam kho râjânam Pase-  
nadi-kosalam Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Cattâro me mahârāja  
puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ || ||

3. Katame cattâro || || Tamo tama-parâyano || tamo joti-  
parâyano || Joti tama-parâyano || Joti joti-parâyano || ||

4. Kathañca mahârāja puggalo tamo tama-parâyano hoti || ||  
Idha mahârāja ekacco puggalo nice kule paccâjâto hoti  
caṇḍâla-kule vâ vena-kule vâ nesâda-kule vâ rathakâra-kule  
vâ pukkusa-kule vâ dalidde<sup>12</sup> app-anna-pâna-bbojane kasira

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> roruvaniraye; B. roruvannirayam upapannoti. <sup>2</sup> B. pi; S<sup>1-3</sup> cāpi.  
<sup>3</sup> B. pesā. <sup>4</sup> SS. ye vassa. <sup>5</sup> B. nikkhīpa; C. nikkhepa. <sup>6</sup> B. anupāyini.  
<sup>7</sup> See above, I. 4. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>2</sup> Jāṭilo; S<sup>1</sup> Jā. <sup>9</sup> SS. doṇa. <sup>10</sup> SS. Saṅgāme. <sup>11</sup> Most of this  
chapter recurs in the Puggala, IV. 19. <sup>12</sup> SS. dalidde.

vuttike || yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati || || so ca hoti dubbanno duddasiko okoṭimako bahvābādho || kāṇo vā hoti kuṇi vā khañjo vā pakkahato vā || na lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa || || So kāyena duccharitaṃ carati || vācāya duccharitaṃ carati || manasā duccharitaṃ carati || || so kāyena duccharitaṃ caritā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇaṃ apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ uppajjati<sup>1</sup> || || Seyyathāpi mahārāja puriso andhakārā vā andhakāraṃ gaccheyya || tamā vā tamam gaccheyya || lohita-malā vā lohita-malam vā gaccheyya || tathūpamāham mahārāja imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi || || Evam mahārāja puggalo tamo tama-parāyano hoti || ||

5. Kathaṃ ca mahārāja puggalo tamo joti-parāyano hoti || || Idha mahārāja ekacco puggalo nīce kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍāla-kule va vena-kule vā nesāda-kule vā rathakāra-kule vā pukkusa-kule vā dalidde appanna-pāna-bhojane kasiravuttike || yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo<sup>2</sup> labbhati || || so ca hoti dubbanno duddasiko okoṭimako bahvābādho || kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khañjo vā pakkahato vā || na lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālā-gandha-vilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa || || So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati vācāya sucaritaṃ carati manasā sucaritaṃ carati || so kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇaṃ sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjati || || Seyyathāpi mahārāja puriso pathaviyā vā pallaṅkam āroheyya || pallaṅkā vā<sup>3</sup> assapitthim āroheyya || assa-pitthiyā vā hatthikkhandham āroheyya hatthikkhandhā vā<sup>4</sup> pāsadam āroheyya || tathūpamāham mahārāja imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi || || Evam kho mahārāja puggalo tamo joti-parāyano hoti || ||

6. Kathaṃ ca mahārāja puggalo joti tama-parāyano hoti || || Idha mahārāja ekacco puggalo uce kule paccājāto hoti || khattiya-mahāsāla-kule vā brāhmaṇa-mahāsāla-kule vā gahapati-mahāsāla-kule vā adḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pa-

<sup>1</sup> B. upapajjati always. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> °ghāsacchādano. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> pallaṅkam vā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup> hatthikkhandham vā.

hûta-jâtarûpa-rajate pahûta-vittûpakarane<sup>1</sup> pahûta-dhana-dhaññe || So ca hoti abhirûpo dassaniyo pâsâdiko paramâya vaṇṇa-pokkharatâya samannâgato || lâbhî annassa pâṇassa vatthassa yânassa mâlâ-gandha-vilepanassa seyyâvasatha-padipeyyassa || || So kâyena duccaritaṃ carati || vâcâya duccaritaṃ carati vâcâya duccaritaṃ carati manasâ duccaritaṃ carati || so kâyena duccaritaṃ caritvâ vâcâya duccaritaṃ caritvâ manasâ duccaritaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso pâsâdâ vâ hatthikkandham oroheyya || hatthikkhandhâ vâ assa-piṭṭhiṃ oroheyya || assa-piṭṭhiyâ vâ<sup>2</sup> pallaṅkam oroheyya pallaṅkâ vâ pathaviṃ<sup>3</sup> oroheyya pathaviyâ vâ andhakaraṃ oroheyya<sup>4</sup> || tathûpamâham mahârâja imam puggalaṃ vadâmi || || Evam kho mahârâja puggalo joti tama-parâyano hoti || ||

7. Kathaṃ ca mahârâja puggalo joti joti-parâyano hoti || || Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo uce kule paccâjâto hoti || khattiya-mahâsâla-kule vâ brâhmaṇa-mahâsâla-kule vâ gahapati-mahâsâla kule vâ aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahâbhoge pahûta-jâtarûpa-rajate pahûta-vittûpakarane pahûta-dhana-dhaññe || so ca hoti abhirûpo dassaniyo pâsâdiko paramâya vaṇṇa-pokkharatâya samannâgato || labhî annassa pâṇassa vatthassa yânassa mâlâ - gandha - vilepanassa seyyâvasatha - padipeyyassa || || So kâyena sucaritaṃ carati vâcâya sucaritaṃ carati manasâ sucaritaṃ carati || so kâyena sucaritaṃ caritvâ vâcâya sucaritaṃ caritvâ manasâ sucaritaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjati || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso pallaṅkâ vâ<sup>5</sup> pallaṅkam saṅkameyya || assappiṭṭhiyâ vâ assa-piṭṭhiṃ saṅkameyya || hatthikkhandhâ vâ<sup>6</sup> hatthikkhandham saṅkameyya || pâsâdâ vâ pâsâdam saṅkameyya || tathûpamâham mahârâja imam puggalaṃ vadâmi || || Evam kho mahârâja puggalo joti joti-parâyano hoti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. °vatthupakarane here and further on. <sup>2</sup> SS. omit vâ. <sup>3</sup> SS. pathaviyaṃ. <sup>4</sup> B. paviseyya. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> pallaṅkam vâ. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> hatthikkhandham vâ.

8. Ime kho mahārāja puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lo-  
kasmim || ||

9. Daliddo puriso rāja || assaddho hoti macchari ||  
kadariyo pāpa-saṅkappo || micchā-diṭṭhi anādaro || ||  
samaṇe brāhmaṇe vāpi || aññe vā pi vanibbake <sup>1</sup> ||  
akkosati <sup>2</sup> paribhāsati || natthiko hoti rosako || ||  
dadamānaṃ nivāreti || yācamānaṃ <sup>3</sup> bhojanaṃ ||  
tādiso puriso rāja || mīyamāno janādhīpa ||  
upeti nirayaṃ ghoram || tamo-tama-parāyano || ||

10. Daliddo puriso rāja || saddho hoti amacchari ||  
dadāti seṭṭha-saṅkappo || avyagga-manaso naro || ||  
samaṇe brāhmaṇe vā pi || aññe vā pi vanibbake ||  
uṭṭhāya abhivādeti || samacariyāya sikkhati ||  
dadamānaṃ na vāreti <sup>4</sup> || yācamānaṃ bhojanaṃ <sup>5</sup> ||  
tādiso puriso rāja || mīyamāno janādhīpa ||  
upeti tidivaṃ ṭhānaṃ || tamo-joti-parāyano || ||

11. Aḍḍho ve <sup>6</sup> puriso rāja || assaddho hoti macchari ||  
kadariyo pāpa-saṅkappo || micchā-diṭṭhi anādaro || ||  
samaṇe brāhmaṇe vā pi || aññe vā pi vanibbake ||  
akkosati paribhāsati || natthiko hoti rosako ||  
dadamānaṃ nivāreti || yācamānaṃ bhojanaṃ ||  
tādiso puriso rāja || mīyamāno jarādhīpa ||  
upeti nirayaṃ ghoram || jotī-tama-parāyano || ||

12. Aḍḍho ve puriso <sup>7</sup> rāja || saddho hoti amacchari ||  
dadāti seṭṭha-saṅkappo || abyaggamanaso naro  
samaṇe brāhmaṇe vā pi || aññevāpi vanibbake ||  
uṭṭhāya abhivādeti || samacariyāya sikkhati || ||  
dadamānaṃ na vāreti <sup>8</sup> || yācamānaṃ bhojanaṃ <sup>9</sup> ||  
tādiso puriso rāja || mīyamāno janādhīpa ||  
upeti tidivaṃ ṭhānaṃ || jotī-jotī-parāyano-ti || ||

§ 2. *Ayyakā.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rājānaṃ Pāsenadi-kosalaṃ

<sup>1</sup> SS. vanibbake always. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> aññesati; S<sup>1-3</sup> also, but with erasure of fññ, and interlinear adjunction of kho. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yācamānaṃ bho always; S<sup>2</sup> three times. <sup>4</sup> SS. dadamānaṃ nivāreti (S<sup>3</sup> adds na under the line before nivāreti). <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup> yācamānaṃ bho. <sup>6</sup> SS. omit ve here and further on. <sup>7</sup> SS. omit ve, add mahā. <sup>8</sup> Same remarks as above. <sup>9</sup> B. yācamānaṃ bho.

Bhagavā etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tvam mahārāja āgacchasi divādivassāti || ||

3. Ayyakā<sup>1</sup> me bhante kālakatā<sup>2</sup> jīṇṇa vuddhā<sup>3</sup> mahallikā addhagatā vayo anuppattā vīsa-vassa-satikā jātiyā<sup>4</sup> || ||

4. Ayyakā kho pana me bhante piyā ahosi<sup>5</sup> manāpā || || Hatthi-ratanena ce pāham<sup>6</sup> bhante labheyyam mā me ayyakā kālam akāsīti || || hatthiratanam pāham dadeyyam mā me ayyakā kālam akāsīti || || Assa-ratanena ce pāham bhante labheyyam mā me ayyakā kālam akāsīti || || assa-ratanam pāham dadeyyam mā me ayyakā kālam akāsīti || || Gāma-varena ce pāham bhante labheyyam mā me ayyakā kālam akāsīti || || gāma-varam pāham dadeyyam mā me ayyakā kālam akāsīti || || Janapadena ce pāham bhante labheyyam mā me ayyakā kālam akāsīti || || janapadam pāham dadeyyam mā me ayyakā kālam akāsīti || ||

5. Sabbe sattā mahārāja maraṇa-dhammā maraṇa-pariyo-sānā maraṇam anatītā ti || ||

6. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante || yāva subhāsitam idam<sup>7</sup> bhante Bhagavatā || sabbe sattā maraṇa-dhammā maraṇa-pariyosānā maraṇam anatītā ti || ||

7. Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja sabbe sattā maraṇa-dhammā maraṇa-pariyosānā maraṇam anatītā ti || || Seyyathāpi mahārāja yāni kānici kumbhakāraka-bhājanāni āmakāni c-eva pakkāni ca || sabbāni tāni bhedana-dhammāni bhedana-pariyosānāni bhedanam anatītāni || evam eva kho mahārāja sabbe sattā maraṇa-dhammā maraṇa-pariyosānā maraṇam anatītā ti || ||

8. Sabbe sattā marissanti || maraṇantam hi jīvitam || yathā kammaṃ gamissanti || puñña-pāpa-phalūpagā<sup>8</sup> || || nirayam pāpa-kammantā || puñña-kammā ca<sup>9</sup> sugga-tim<sup>10</sup> || ||

Tasmā kareyya kalyāṇam || nicayam samparāyikaṃ || puññāni paralokasmiṃ || patitṭhā honti pāṇinan-ti<sup>11</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. ayyikā always. <sup>2</sup> B. kālam katā <sup>3</sup> SS. vuddhā. <sup>4</sup> SS. vīsaṃ vassa<sup>2</sup>. <sup>5</sup> B. hoti. <sup>6</sup> SS. pāham always. <sup>7</sup> cidam. <sup>8</sup> SS. phalūpagam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>2</sup> kammā-nā (ntā ?). <sup>10</sup> B. S<sup>2</sup> sugatim. <sup>11</sup> See above, II. 10.

§ 3. *Loko.*

1. Sāvattthiyam || ||
2. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Kati nu kho bhante lokassa dhammā uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāyāti || ||
3. Tayo kho mahārāja lokassa dhammā uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāya || ||
4. Katame tayo || || Lobho kho mahārāja lokassa dhammo uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāya || || Doso kho mahārāja lokassa dhammo uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāya || || Moho kho mahārāja lokassa dhammo uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāya || ||
5. Ime kho mahārāja tayo lokassa dhammā uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāyā ti || ||
6. Lobho doso ca moho ca || purisam pāpa-cetasam || himsanti attasambhūtā || tacasāram<sup>1</sup> va samphalan-ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

§ 4. *Issattam.*

1. Sāvattthiyam || ||
2. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kattha nu<sup>3</sup> kho bhante dānam dātabban-ti || ||
3. Yattha kho mahārāja cittam pasīdati ti || ||
4. Kattha pana bhante dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||
5. Aññam kho etaṃ mahārāja kattha dānam dātabbam || aññam pan-etaṃ kattha dinnam mahapphalan-ti || || Silavato kho mahārāja dinnam mahapphalam no tathā dussīle || || Tena hi<sup>4</sup> mahārāja taññ-*ev-ettha* paripucchissāmi<sup>5</sup> || yathā te khameyya tathā nam vyākareyyāsi ||
6. Tam kim maññasi mahārāja || || Idha tyassa yuddham paccupaṭṭhitam saṅgāmo samupabbuho<sup>6</sup> || || Atha āgaccheyya khattiya-kumāro asikkhito akata-hattho akata-yoggo akat-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> tañcasāram<sup>o</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Textual repetition of I. 2, the title only being changed.  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> kathamnu; S<sup>2</sup> kathamnu. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> teneva. <sup>5</sup> SS. paripucchāmi. <sup>6</sup> B. sam-uppabūho always.

upāsano bhīrū<sup>1</sup> chambhī utrāsī palāyī<sup>2</sup> || bhareyyāsi tam purisaṃ attho ca<sup>3</sup> te tādīsena purisena || ||

7. Nāham bhante bhareyyaṃ tam purisaṃ na ca<sup>4</sup> me attho<sup>5</sup> tādīsena purisenā ti || ||

8. Atha āgaccheyya brāhmaṇa-kumāro asikkhito || Atha āgaccheyya vessakumāro || Atha āgaccheyya sudda-kumaro asikkhito || la || na ca me attho tādīsena purisenā ti<sup>6</sup> ||

9. Tam kim maññasi mahārāja || Idha tyassa yuddhaṃ paccupatṭhitam sangāmo samupabbūho || Atha āgaccheyya khattiya-kumāro sikkhito<sup>7</sup> kata-hattho kata-yoggo kat-upāsano abhīrū<sup>8</sup> acchambhī<sup>9</sup> anutrāsī apalāyī<sup>10</sup> bhareyyāsi tam purisaṃ attho ca te tādīsena purisenā ti || ||

10. Bhareyyāham bhante tam purisaṃ attho ca me tādīsena purisenā ti || ||

11. Atha<sup>11</sup> āgaccheyya brāhmaṇa-kumāro || Atha āgaccheyya vessa-kumāro || Atha āgaccheyya sudda-kumāro sikkhito kata-hattho kata-yoggo kat-upāsano abhīrū acchambhī anutrāsī apalāyī<sup>12</sup> || bhareyyāsi tam purisaṃ attho ca te tādīsena purisenā ti || ||

12. Bhareyyāham bhante tam purisaṃ attho ca me tādīsena purisenā ti || ||

13. Evam eva kho mahārāja yasmā kasmā ce<sup>13</sup> pi kulā<sup>14</sup> agarismā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti || so ca hoti pañcaṅga-vippahīno pañcaṅga-samannāgato || tasmīṃ dinnam mahapphalam<sup>15</sup> || ||

14. Katamāni pañca āṅgāni<sup>16</sup> pahīnāni<sup>17</sup> honti || Kāmacchando pahīno hoti || Vyāpādo pahīno hoti || Thīnamiddham pahīnaṃ hoti || Uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti || Vicikicchā pahīnā hoti || Imāni pañcaṅgāni pahīnāni honti || ||

15. Katamehi pañca āṅgehi<sup>18</sup> samannāgato hoti || asekkhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti || asekkhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti || asekkhena paññakkhandhena

<sup>1</sup> B. bhirū; SS. bhīrūacchambhī. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> palāyī. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> atth eva; S<sup>3</sup> attho va <sup>4</sup> B. va. <sup>5</sup> SS. attho va me. <sup>6</sup> All this paragraph is omitted by S<sup>2,3</sup>, added between the lines by S<sup>1</sup>, with some slight differences in the abridgment. <sup>7</sup> B. su-sikkhito. <sup>8</sup> B. S<sup>2,3</sup> abhīrū. <sup>9</sup> B. acchambhī. <sup>10</sup> B. apalāyī. <sup>11</sup> SS. add kho. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> apalāyī here and above; B. anapalāyī. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> omit kasmā; B. tasmā; S<sup>2</sup> has yasmāñce. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kusalā. <sup>15</sup> B. adds hoti. <sup>16</sup> B. pañcaṅgāni. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> vippahīnāni. <sup>18</sup> B. pañcāhaṅgehi here and further on.

samannāgato hoti || asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti || asekkhena vimuttiññāna-dassana-kkhandhena samannāgato hoti || || Imehi pañca aṅgehi samannāgato hoti || ||

16. Iti pañcaṅga-vippahīne pañcaṅga-samannāgate dinuam mahapphalan-ti || ||

17. Idam avoca Bhagavā || la || satthā<sup>1</sup> || ||

Issattam<sup>2</sup> balaviriyaṇa || yasmim vijjetha mānave<sup>3</sup> ||  
tam yuddhattho bhare rājā<sup>4</sup> || nāsūram<sup>5</sup> jāti-paccayā || ||  
tatheva khanti-soracca-dhammā<sup>6</sup> yasmim patitṭhitā ||  
tam ariyavuttiṃ<sup>7</sup> medhāvi<sup>8</sup> || hīna-jaccam pi pūjaye || ||  
kāraye assame ramme || vāsayetha bahussute ||  
papañcavivane kayirā || dugge saṅkamanāni ca || ||  
Annam pānam khādaniyam || vattha-senāsanāni ca ||  
dādeyya uju-bhūtesu || vippasannena cetasa || ||  
yathā hi meggho thanayam || vijjumālī satakkatu<sup>9</sup> ||  
thalam ninnāṇa pureti || abhivassam vasundharam || ||  
tath-eva saddho sutavā || abhisankhacca<sup>10</sup> bhojanam ||  
vanibbake tappayati || anna-pānena paṇḍito ||  
āmodamāno<sup>11</sup> pakireti || detha dethā ti bhāsati || ||  
tam hi-ssa gajjitam hoti || devasseva pavassato ||  
sā puññadhārā vipulā || dātāram abhivassatīti || ||

#### § 5. Pabbattāpamaṃ.

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinnam kho rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavā etad avoca || || Handa kuto tvam mahārāja āgacchasi || ||

3. Yāni tāni bhante raññaṃ<sup>12</sup> khattiyānam muddhāvasattānam issariyamada-mattānam kāma-gedha-pariyutṭhitānam janapadatthāvariappattānam mahantam pathavi-maṇḍalam abhivijjiya ajjhāvasantānam rāja-karaṇiyāni bhavanti<sup>13</sup> || tesvāham etarahi ussukkam āpanno-ti || ||

4. Tam kim maññasi mahārāja || || Idha te puriso

<sup>1</sup> This phrase is omitted by SS. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> issattam. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mānave. <sup>4</sup> B. bhareyyātha. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> sūram. <sup>6</sup> B. soraccam || dhammā. <sup>7</sup> B. omits tam; S<sup>1</sup> nam. <sup>8</sup> SS. medhāvim. <sup>9</sup> So S<sup>3</sup> only; B. and S<sup>2</sup> satakkaku; C. satakkaku (explaining satakkharo). <sup>10</sup> SS. abhisankhata. <sup>11</sup> C. āmodamāno. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>2</sup> rañña corrected to rañña in S<sup>3</sup>, perhaps also in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>13</sup> SS. santi.

âgaccheyya puratthimâya disâya saddhâyiko paccayiko || so tam upasankamitvâ evam vadeyya || yagghe mahârâja jâneyyâsi<sup>1</sup> || aham âgacchâmi puratthimâya disâya || tatth-addasam mahantam pabbatam abbhasamam sabbe pâṇe nipphoṭento<sup>2</sup> âgacchati || yam te mahârâja karaṇiyam tam karohîti || ||

5. Atha dutiyo puriso âgaccheyya pacchimâya disâya || la<sup>3</sup> || Atha tatiyo puriso âgaccheyya uttarâya disâya || Atha catuttho puriso âgaccheyya dakkhiṇâya disâya saddhâyiko paccayiko || so tam upasankamitvâ evam vadeyya || yagghe mahârâja jâneyyâsi aham âgacchâmi dakkhiṇâya disâya || tattha addasam mahantam pabbatam abbhasamam sabbe pâṇe nipphoṭento âgacchati || yam te mahârâja karaṇiyam tam karohîti || || Evarûpe te mahârâja mahati<sup>4</sup> mahabbhaye samuppanne dârune manussakkhaye<sup>5</sup> dullabhe manussatte kim assa karaṇiyam-ti || ||

6. Evarûpe bhante mahati mahabbhaye samuppanne dârune manussakkhaye dullabhe manussatte kim assa karaṇiyam aññatra dhammacariyâya samacariyâya kusalakiriyâya<sup>6</sup> puññakiriyâya ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

7. Ârocemi kho te mahârâja paṭivedemi kho<sup>8</sup> te mahârâja || adhivattati kho tam mahârâja jarâmaranam || adhivattamâne ca te mahârâja jarâmarane kim assa karaṇiyam-ti || ||

8. Adhivattamâne ca me bhante jarâmarane kim assa karaṇiyam aññatra dhammacariyâya samacariyâya kusalakiriyâya puññakiriyâya<sup>9</sup> || ||

9. Yâni pi tâni bhante raññam khattiyânam muddhâvasittânam issariyamada-mattânam kâma-gedha-pariyutṭhitânam janapada thâvariappattânam mahantam pathavi-maṇḍalam abhiviṇṇiya ajjhâvasantânam hatthi-yuddhâni bhavanti || tesam pi bhante hatthi-yuddhânam natthi gati natthi visayo adhivattamâne jarâmarane || ||

10. Yâni pi tâni bhante raññam khattiyânam muddhâvasittânam || pe || ajjhâvasantânam assa-yuddhâni bhavanti || ratha-yuddhâni bhavanti || patti-yuddhâni bhavanti || tesam

<sup>1</sup> SS. jâneyya always. <sup>2</sup> B. nipphoṭento always. <sup>3</sup> SS. pe. <sup>4</sup> SS. mahati.  
<sup>5</sup> B. manussakâya. <sup>6</sup> B. kusalcariyâya always. <sup>7</sup> Before each of these words, B. repeats aññatra. <sup>8</sup> SS. omit kho. <sup>9</sup> Same remarks as above.

pi bhante patti-yuddhānam natthi gati<sup>1</sup> natthi visayo adhi-  
vattamāne jarāmaraṇe || ||

11. Santi kho pana bhante imasmiṃ rājakule mantino  
mahānattā || ye pahonti<sup>2</sup> āgate paccatthike mantehi bheda-  
yitum<sup>3</sup> || tesam pi bhante manta-yuddhānam natthi gati<sup>4</sup>  
natthi visayo adhivattamāne jarāmaraṇe || ||

12. Samvijjati kho pana<sup>5</sup> bhante imasmiṃ rājakule pahu-  
tam<sup>6</sup> suvaṇṇam bhūmigatañ c-eva vehāsaṭṭhañca yena mayam  
pahoma āgate paccatthike dhanena upāpetum || tesam pi  
bhante dhana-yuddhānam natthi gati natthi visayo adhi-  
vattamāne jarāmaraṇe || ||

13. Adhivattamāne ca me bhante jarāmaraṇe kim assa  
karaṇīyam aññatra dhammacariyāya samacariyāya kusala-  
kiriyaṇa puññakiriyaṇa ti || ||

14. Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja adhivatta-  
māne ca te<sup>7</sup> jarāmaraṇe kim assa karaṇīyam aññatra dhamma-  
cariyāya samacariyāya kusalakiriyaṇa puññakiriyaṇa ti || ||

15. Idam avoca Bhagavā || la || satthā || ||

Yathā pi selā vipulā || nabham āhacca pabbatā ||  
samantānupariyeyyum<sup>8</sup> || nipphoṭento catuddisā ||  
evam jarā ca maccu ca<sup>9</sup> || adhivattanti<sup>10</sup> pāpino<sup>11</sup> || ||  
Khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse || sudde caṇḍāla-pukkuse ||  
na kiñci parivajjeti || sabbam evābhimaddati || ||  
na tattha hatthīnam<sup>12</sup> bhūmi || na rathānam na pattiyaṇa ||  
na cāpi manta-yuddhena || sakkā jetum dhanena vā || ||  
Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham attano ||  
buddhe dhamme ca saṅghe ca || dhiro saddham nivesaye || ||  
Yo dhammacāri kāyena || vācāya uda cetasaṇ ||  
idh-eva nam pasamsanti || pacca sagge pamodati<sup>13</sup> || ||

Kosala-samyuttam samattam || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Puggalo Ayyakā<sup>14</sup> Loko || Issattam Pabbatopamam ||  
desitam buddhasatṭhena || imam Kosalam pañcakam || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> omit natthigati. <sup>2</sup> B. yesam honti. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> add here tesam pi bhedyi-  
tum. <sup>4</sup> SS. omit natthi gati here and further on. <sup>5</sup> SS. omit pana. <sup>6</sup> B. ba-  
hutam. <sup>7</sup> B. omits ca te. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> samantā anupariyeyyum. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> maraṇa ca.  
<sup>10</sup> S<sup>2</sup> has only evam—ttanti pāpino, the place of the omitted words remaining  
empty. <sup>11</sup> B. pāpino. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>2</sup> hatthina. <sup>13</sup> SS. sagge ca modati. <sup>14</sup> B. Ayyikā.

## BOOK IV.—MĀRA-SAMYUTTAM.

## CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGA.

§ 1. *Tapo kammañ ca.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyam viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodha-mūle<sup>1</sup> pathamābhisambuddho ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi || || Mutto vatamhi tāya dukkara-kārikāya || sādhu mutto vatamhi tāya anatta-samhitāya dukkara-kārikāya || sādhu tīto sato<sup>2</sup> bodhiṃ<sup>3</sup> samajjhagan-ti<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato cetasa ceto-parivittakam aññāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjabhāsi || ||

Tapo-kammā apakkamma || yena sujjhanti mānavā || asuddho maññati suddho || suddhimaggam<sup>5</sup> aparaddho ti || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi paccabhāsi<sup>6</sup> || ||

Anatta-saṅhitam ūtvā || yaṃ kiñci aparam<sup>7</sup> tapam || sabbānattāhavaṇam<sup>8</sup> hoti || piyārittam<sup>9</sup> va dhammanim<sup>10</sup> || || sīlam samādhi-paṇṇāṇa || maggam bodhāya bhāvayam || patto-smi paramam suddhiṃ || nihato tvaṃ asi antakāti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti maṃ Sugato ti dukkhā dummano tath-eva-antaradhāyīti<sup>11</sup> || ||

§ 2. *Nāgo.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyam viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe pathamā-

<sup>1</sup> B. Ajapāla-nigrodhe. <sup>2</sup> B. sādhu vatamhi. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup>.<sup>3</sup> bodhi. <sup>4</sup> B. samajjhagunti. <sup>5</sup> B. suddham || suddhimaggā. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>2</sup> paccajjabhāsi. <sup>7</sup> So B. and C.; SS. amaram. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>2</sup> sabbamattā. <sup>9</sup> B. piyārittam; C. thiyārittam. <sup>10</sup> So C.; SS. vammāni (or ti); C. dhammani. <sup>11</sup> B. antaram adhāyīti.

bhisambuddho || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā ratt-andhakāra-timisāya<sup>1</sup> ajjhokāse<sup>2</sup> nisinno hoti || devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati<sup>3</sup> || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppādetu-kāmo mahantam hatthirājavannaṃ abhinimminivā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Seyyathāpi nāma mahā ariṭṭhako<sup>4</sup> maṇi evam assa sīsam hoti || seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ rūpiyaṃ evam assa dantā honti || seyyathāpi nāma mahatī naṅgalasīsa<sup>5</sup> evam assa soṇḍo hoti || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māraṃ pāpimantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Saṃsāraṃ dīgham addhānam || vannaṃ katvā subhā-subham ||

alan-te tena pāpima || nihato tvam asi antakā ti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti maṃ Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tathh-ēv-antaradhāyī<sup>6</sup> || ||

§ 3. *Subham.*

1. Uruvelāyaṃ viharatī<sup>7</sup> || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā ratt-andhakāra-timisāyaṃ ajjhokāse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhitattam loma-haṃsam uppādetu-kāmo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato avidūre uccāvacā vannaṃ nibhā upadaṃseti subhā c-eva asubhā ca || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māraṃ pāpimantam gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Saṃsāraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ || vannaṃ katvā subhā-subham ||

alan-te tena pāpima || nihato tvam asi antaka || ||

Ye ca kāyena vācāya || manasā ca<sup>8</sup> susaṃvutā ||

na te Māra vasānugā || na te Mārassa paccagū ti<sup>9</sup> || ||

6. Atha kho Māro || la || tathh-ev-antaradhāyī || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. and C. °timisāya. <sup>2</sup> So SS. and C.; B. abbhokāse always. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> phusāyāti. <sup>4</sup> SS. mahāriṭṭhako. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> naṅgalisā; S<sup>2</sup> naṅgalisā. <sup>6</sup> This paragraph is omitted by SS. in this and all the following Suttas but the last. <sup>7</sup> So SS.; B. gives the full text. <sup>8</sup> SS. manasāya. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>2</sup> pañcaccagūti; B. baddhabhūti; C. paṭṭhagūti.

§ 4. *Pāsa* (1).

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharati Isipatane migadāye || Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || Bhikkhavo-ti || Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum ||

2. Bhagavā etad avoca || Mayhaṃ kho bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā yoniso sammappadhānā<sup>1</sup> anuttarā vimutti anuppattā anuttarā vimutti<sup>2</sup> sacchikatā || Tumhe pi bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā yoniso sammappadhānā anuttaraṃ vimuttim anupāpuṇātha<sup>3</sup> anuttaraṃ vimuttiṃ sacchikarothā ti ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Baddho<sup>4</sup>-si mārā-pāsena || ye dibbā ye ca mānusaṃ ||

mārā-bandhana-baddhosi || na me samaṇa makkhasīti ||

4. Mutto-ham<sup>5</sup> mārā-pāsena || ye dibbā ye ca mānusaṃ ||

mārābandhana-mutto mhi || nihato tvam asi antakāti ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || la || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti ||<sup>6</sup>

§ 5. *Pāsa* (5).

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharati Isipatane migadāye || Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi || Bhikkhavo ti || Bhadante<sup>7</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum ||

2.<sup>8</sup> Bhagavā etad avoca || Mutto-ham<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave sabbapāsehi ye dibbā ye ca mānusaṃ || Tumhe pi bhikkhave muttā sabbapāsehi ye dibbā ye ca mānusaṃ<sup>10</sup> caratha bhikkhave cārikam bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam || Mā ekena dve agametha<sup>11</sup> || desetha bhikkhave dhammam ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosāṇa-kalyāṇam || sāttham savyañjanam kevala-paripunnāṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetha || Santi sattā apparajakkha-jātikā || assavanatā<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. samappadhānā. <sup>2</sup> SS. omīti anu<sup>2</sup> vi<sup>2</sup>. <sup>3</sup> B. pāpuṇātha. <sup>4</sup> B. bandho si always. <sup>5</sup> B. and S<sup>2</sup> muttāham. <sup>6</sup> § 3 = Mahāvagga I. 11. 2. <sup>7</sup> B. Bhaddante. <sup>8</sup> § 2, 3, 4 = Mahāvagga I. 11. <sup>9</sup> B. S<sup>2</sup>-<sup>3</sup> Muttāham. <sup>10</sup> Here S<sup>2</sup> intercalates: [mārābandhana muttā] ettha, and S<sup>4</sup> [mārā bandhanamuttomhi ti hato tvam] ettha. <sup>11</sup> B. agametha (Vinaya, agametha). <sup>12</sup> So B. and C.; SS. assavanatā; Childers: assavanato (word parihāyati).

dhammassa parihāyanti || bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro || ||  
Aham pi bhikkhave yena Uruvelā Senānigamo<sup>1</sup> ten-upa-  
saṅkamissāmi dhamma-desanāyā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpinā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||  
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Baddho-si sabba-pāsehi || ye dibbā ye ca mānusa ||

mahā-bandhana<sup>2</sup>-baddho si || na me samaṇa mokkhasīti || ||

4. Mutto-ham<sup>3</sup> sabbapāsehi || ye dibbā ye ca mānusa ||

mahā-bandhana-mutto mhi || nihato tvam asi antakā ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

§ 6. *Sappo.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe  
viharatī Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā rattandhakāra-timi-  
sāyam ajjhokāse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpinā Bhagavato bhayam chambhi-  
tattam loma-hamsam uppādetu-kāmo mahantam sappā-rāja-  
vaṇṇam abhinimminivā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Seyyathāpi nāma mahatī eka-rukkhikā nāvā evam assa  
kāyo hoti || || Seyyathāpi nāma soṇḍikā kilāñjā<sup>5</sup> evam assa  
phaṇo hoti || Seyyathāpi nāma kosālikā<sup>6</sup> kamsapātī<sup>7</sup> evam  
assa akkhīni bhavanti || Seyyathāpi nāma deve galagalāyante<sup>8</sup>  
vijjullatā<sup>9</sup> niccharanti evam assa mukhato jihvā niccharati ||  
Seyyathāpi nāma kammāra-gaggariyā dhamamānāya saddo  
hoti evam assa assāsa-passāsānam<sup>10</sup> saddo hoti || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpinā iti veditvā  
Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Yo suñña-gehāni<sup>11</sup> sevati ||

seyyo so<sup>12</sup> muni atta-saññiato ||

vossajja careyya tattha so ||

paṭirūpaṃ hi tathāvidhassa taṃ || ||

Carakā bahu<sup>13</sup>-bheravā bahū ||

atho dāmsā<sup>14</sup> sirimsapā<sup>15</sup> bahū ||

<sup>1</sup> B. Sena. In the Vinaya: yena Uruvelā yena senā° (Comp. Rh. D. and O's note, "Vinaya Texts," I. 113). <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> mārabandhana°. <sup>3</sup> B. muttāham. <sup>4</sup> All this text is to be found in the Mahāvaggo of the Vinaya at the end of the Māra-kathā (11th Chapter). <sup>5</sup> B. C. kilāñjam; S<sup>1,2</sup> kilāñja; S<sup>3</sup> kilāñjā. <sup>6</sup> B. kosālikā; C. kosala°. <sup>7</sup> B. S<sup>2</sup> °pāti. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>2</sup> galagalānte. <sup>9</sup> B. vijjullatā; S<sup>2</sup> vijjulla.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °passāsānam; S<sup>1,3</sup> °passāsamma; S<sup>2</sup> passasampābahuṃ maccaji (or pi) na tattha na°. <sup>11</sup> B. °gehāni. <sup>12</sup> B. S<sup>1</sup> seyyāso. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bahū. <sup>14</sup> SS. dāmsa. <sup>15</sup> B. sarisapā.

lomam pi na tattha iñjaye ||  
 suññāgāra-gato mahā muni || ||  
 Nabbam phaleyya pathaviṃ caleyya<sup>1</sup> ||  
 sabbe pi<sup>2</sup> pāṇā uda santaseyyum ||  
 sallam pi ce<sup>3</sup> urasi pakampayeyyum<sup>4</sup> ||  
 upadhīsu<sup>5</sup> tānaṃ<sup>6</sup> na karonti buddhā ti || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti  
 maṃ Sugato ti tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 7. *Suppati.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane  
 kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā bahud eva rattim ajjhokāse caṅka-  
 mitvā rattiyā paccusa-samayam pāde<sup>7</sup> pakkhāletvā vihāram  
 pavisitvā<sup>8</sup> dakkhiṇena passena sāha-seyyaṃ kappesi pāde  
 pādā accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhāna-saṇṇaṃ manasi  
 karitvā || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasāṅkami ||  
 upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kim soppasi kim nu soppasi<sup>9</sup> ||  
 kim idaṃ soppasi<sup>10</sup> dubbhaya<sup>11</sup> viya ||  
 suññaṃ agāraṇ-ti<sup>12</sup> soppasi ||  
 kim idaṃ soppasi sūriy-uggate<sup>13</sup> ti || ||

4. Yassa jālinī visattikā ||  
 taṇhā n-atthi kuhiñci netave ||  
 sabbūpadhīnaṃ parikkhayā budho<sup>14</sup> ||  
 soppati kin-tav-ettha Mārā ti || ||

§ 8. *Nandanam.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Savātthiyaṃ  
 viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasāṅkami ||  
 upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Nandati puttehi puttimaṃ ||  
 gomiko gohi<sup>15</sup> tath-eva nandati ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> jaleyya. <sup>2</sup> S. sabbeva. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> omit ce; C. ve. <sup>4</sup> So SS.; B. kappareyya; C. urasikampasseyyum. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> udadhīsu; S<sup>2</sup> udāṇdisu. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tānaṃ.  
<sup>7</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> omit pāde. <sup>8</sup> B. pavisitvā. <sup>9</sup> B. soppasi. <sup>10</sup> B. soppatam (=soppanam?).  
<sup>11</sup> SS. dubbhato. <sup>12</sup> SS. suññāgaranti. <sup>13</sup> SS. sūriye-ug<sup>o</sup>. <sup>14</sup> SS. buddho.  
<sup>15</sup> B. Gomā gobhi here and further on.

upadhīhi narassa nandaṇo ||  
na hi so nandati yo nirupadhīti ||

3. Socati puttehi puttimā ||  
gomiko gohi tath-eva socati ||  
upadhīhi narassa socanā ||  
na hi so socati nirupadhīti<sup>1</sup> ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti mam Bhagavā jānāti  
maṃ Sugato ti tatth-ev-antaradhāyati ||

§ 9. *Āyu* (1).

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe  
vihārati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe ||

2. Tatra Bhagavā bhikkhū ānantesi || Bhikkhavo ti ||  
Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun ||

3. Bhagavā etad avoca || Appam idam bhikkhave ma-  
nussānam āyu || gamanīyo samparāyo || kattabbam kusalam  
caritabbam brahmacariyam || natthi jātassa amaraṇam || yo  
bhikkhave ciram jīvati so vassasatam appam vā bhīyo  
ti ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasāṅkami ||  
upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Dīgham āyu manussānam || na naṃ hīle<sup>2</sup> suporiso ||  
careyya khīramatto va || natthi maccussa āgamo-ti ||

5. Appam āyu manussānam || hīleyya<sup>3</sup> naṃ suporiso ||  
careyyādittasīso<sup>4</sup> va || natthi maccussa nāgamo ti ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || la || tatth-ev-antaradhāyati ||

§ 10. *Āyu* (2).

1. Rājagahe ||

Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca || appam idam bhikkhave  
manussānam āyu || gamanīyo samparāyo || kattabbam  
kusalam caritabbam brahmacariyam || natthi jātassa amara-  
ṇam || yo bhikkhave ciram jīvati so vassasatam appam vā  
bhīyo ti ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasāṅkami ||  
upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

<sup>1</sup> These gāthās are the repetition of Devatā-S. II. 1. § 4. is in B. only. <sup>2</sup> B. C.  
hīle. <sup>3</sup> B. hīleyya; SS. hīleyya. <sup>4</sup> B careyya; S<sup>3</sup> sīso; S<sup>1</sup> ādikātasīso.

Nāccayanti ahorattā || jīvitam n-uparujjhati<sup>1</sup> ||  
 āyu<sup>2</sup> anupariyāti<sup>3</sup> maccānam || nemi va ratha-kubba-  
 ran-ti ||

3. Accayanti ahorattā || jīvitam uparujjhati ||  
 āyu khīyati maccānam || kunnadīnam va odakan-ti ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti maṃ  
 Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tath-ev-antaradhāyī ti ||

Pathamo vago ||

Tass-uddānam ||

Tapo-kammañ ca Nāgo ca || Subhaṃ Pāsena te duve ||

Sappo Suppati Nandanam || Āyunā apare duve-ti ||

## CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO.

### § 1. Pāsāno.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭa-  
 pabbate ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā rattandhakāratimi-  
 sāyam ajjhokāse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhi-  
 tattam lomahaṃsam uppādetu-kāmo yena Bhagavā ten-  
 upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato avidūre mahante  
 mahante<sup>4</sup> pāsāne padālesi<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti viddtvā  
 Māram pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Sa ce pi<sup>6</sup> kevalaṃ sabbam || Gijjhakūṭam calessasi<sup>7</sup> ||

n-eva sammāvimuttānam || buddhānam atthi iñjitan-ti<sup>8</sup> ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti  
 maṃ Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tath-ev-antaradhāyīti ||

### § 2. Sīho.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane  
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā  
 mahatīyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ deseti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nōparujjhati. <sup>2</sup> C. S<sup>3</sup> āyū; S<sup>1-2</sup> āyūñ ca. <sup>3</sup> So C.; B. anupariyati;  
 S<sup>1</sup> anupariyati; S<sup>2-3</sup> pariyeṭi. <sup>4</sup> B. does not repeat mahante. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> pavaddesi  
 (or pavaddhesi); S<sup>3</sup> pavatṭesi; C. patalesi. <sup>6</sup> SS. sacemaṃ. <sup>7</sup> B. calefyasi.  
<sup>8</sup> B. iñjanan-ti.



2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahosi || Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo mahatīyā parisayā parivuto dhammaṃ deseti || Yam nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅka-meyyam vicakkhukammāyā ti ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Kim nu sīho va nadasi || parisāyam<sup>1</sup> visārado ||

paṭimallo<sup>2</sup> hi te atthi || vijitāvi nu maññasīti ||

4. Nandanti ve mahāvīrā || parisāsu visārada ||

Tathāgatā balappattā || tiṇṇā loke visattikan-ti ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti maṃ Sugato ti || dukkhā dummano tath-ev-antaradhāyīti ||

### § 3. Sakalikam.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Maddakucchimhi<sup>3</sup> migadāye ||

2. Tena kho pana<sup>4</sup> samayena Bhagavato pādo sakalikāya khato<sup>5</sup> hoti || blusā sudam Bhagavato vedanā vattanti sārīrikā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asāta amanāpā || tāsudam Bhagavā sato sampajāno adhvāseti avihaññamāno<sup>6</sup> ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Mandiyā nu<sup>7</sup> sesi udāhu kāveyya-matto ||

atthā nu<sup>8</sup> te sampacurā na santi ||

eko vivitte sayanāsanamhi<sup>9</sup> ||

niddā mukho<sup>10</sup> kim idaṃ soppasevā ti ||

4. Na mandiyā sayāmi nāpi kāveyya-matto ||

atthaṃ sameccāham apetasoko ||

eko vivitte<sup>11</sup> sayanāsanamhi ||

sayāmaṃ sabbabhūtanukampī ||

Yesam<sup>12</sup> pi sallam urasi pavīṭṭhaṃ ||

muhunṃ muhunṃ hadayaṃ vedhamānaṃ<sup>13</sup> ||

te cāpi<sup>14</sup> soppaṃ labhare sasallā ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> parisāyam. <sup>2</sup> B. paṭimallo. <sup>3</sup> SS. "kuechismim. <sup>4</sup> B omits kho pana. <sup>5</sup> B. sakhalikāya hato. <sup>6</sup> See Devatā-S. IV. 4. <sup>7</sup> SS. kho. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> atthanaṃ; S<sup>2</sup> atthāna; S<sup>3</sup> atthānaṃ; but m seems to be erased. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> eko eva vivitto<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> eko va sotī (two erased letters) nāsanamhi; S<sup>2</sup> eko ma (or va) . . . sanamhi (with an empty space as usual). <sup>10</sup> SS. niddāsikho. <sup>11</sup> SS. vivitto. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> sccam. <sup>13</sup> B. hadaya; SS. "secamānaṃ. <sup>14</sup> SS. to piḍha (S<sup>1</sup> pi<sup>2</sup>).

kaśmā<sup>1</sup> ahaṃ na supe<sup>2</sup> vītasallo || ||  
 Jaggaṃ na saṅke<sup>3</sup> na pi bhemi<sup>4</sup> sottuṃ ||  
 rattindivā nānutapanti<sup>5</sup> māmaṃ ||  
 haṇiṃ na passāmi kuhiñci loke ||  
 tasmā supe sabbabhūtanukampīti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti  
 maṃ Sugato ti || dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 4. *Patirūpam.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati Ekasālā-  
 yaṃ<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇagāme || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā  
 mahatīyā gihiparisāya<sup>7</sup> parivuto dhammaṃ deseti<sup>8</sup> || ||

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad aho si || || Ayaṃ kho  
 samaṇo Gotamo mahatīyā gihiparisāya parivuto dhammaṃ  
 deseti || Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅka-  
 meyyaṃ vicakkhukammāyā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||  
 upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

N-etuṃ tava patirūpam || yad aññam anusāsasi<sup>9</sup> ||

anurodha-virodhesu || mā sajjittho<sup>10</sup> tad ācāran-ti || ||

4. Hitānukampī sambuddho || yad aññam anusāsati ||  
 anurodha-virodhehi || vippamutto Tathāgato ti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 5. *Mānasaṃ.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā viharati  
 Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||  
 upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Antalikkhacaro pāso<sup>11</sup> || yo-yam<sup>12</sup> caratī mānaso<sup>13</sup> ||

tena taṃ bādhayissāmi || na me samaṇa mokkhasīti || ||

3. Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā<sup>14</sup> || poṭṭhabbā ca manoramā ||  
 ettha me vigato chando || nihato tvam asi antakā ti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. tasmā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> supe; B. suse. <sup>3</sup> C. saṅkemi (=saṅkāmi). <sup>4</sup> SS. vihemī;  
 C. reads bhemi (=bhāyāmi). <sup>5</sup> So B. and C.; SS. nānutapanti. <sup>6</sup> SS. sālā-  
 yaṃ (without eka). <sup>7</sup> B. gīhi<sup>10</sup> here and further on. <sup>8</sup> B. deseti. <sup>9</sup> B. S<sup>3</sup> anu-  
 sāsati. <sup>10</sup> C. sajjittha. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> poso. <sup>12</sup> B. yvāyaṃ. <sup>13</sup> SS. mānuso. <sup>14</sup> B.  
 gandhā rasā.

§ 6. *Pattāṃ*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam upādāya bhikkhū<sup>1</sup> dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā<sup>2</sup> manasi katvā sabba-cetaso<sup>3</sup> samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || ||

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad abosi || || Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam upādāya bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā ohita-sotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || Yaṃ nunāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyaṃ vicakkhukammāyā ti || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā pattā ajjhokāse nikkhittā honti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā balivaddavaṇṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> abhinimmitvā yena te pattā ten-upasaṅkami || ||

5. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca || || Bhikkhu bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> eso<sup>7</sup> balivaddo patte bhindeyyāti || ||

6. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca || Na so bhikkhu balivaddo || Māro eso pāpimā tumhākaṃ vicakkhu-kammāgato<sup>8</sup> ti || ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayaṃ pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Rūpaṃ vedayitaṃ<sup>9</sup> saññaṃ || viññāṇaṃ yañca saṅkhatam ||  
n-eso haṃ asmi n-etam me || evaṃ tattha virajjati || ||  
evaṃ virattaṃ khemattaṃ || sabbasaṃyojanātigaṃ ||  
anvesaṃ sabbatṭhānesu || Māra-senā pi nājjhagā ti<sup>10</sup> || ||

8. Pa || tatth-ev-antaradhāyī ti<sup>11</sup> || ||

§ 7. *Āyatana.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kūtāgāra-sālāyaṃ || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. bhikkhūnaṃ. <sup>2</sup> B. aṭṭhīm° always. <sup>3</sup> B. sabbaṃ cetasā always. <sup>4</sup> B. balibuddha° here and further on. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> omit aññataro bhikkhu. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> omit bhikkhu bhikkhu. <sup>7</sup> SS. esa. <sup>8</sup> kammāya āgato. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vedayatitaṃ; S<sup>2,3</sup> vedayatitaṃ (with erasure of da in S<sup>2</sup>, of taṃ in S<sup>3</sup>). <sup>10</sup> B. nājjhagāti. <sup>11</sup> pa° . . . °ti is in B. only.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā channam phassāyatanānam<sup>1</sup> upādāya bhikkhū<sup>2</sup> dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti<sup>3</sup> samuttejeti<sup>4</sup> sampahaṃseti<sup>5</sup> || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā<sup>6</sup> manasi katvā sabba-cetaso<sup>6</sup> samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahosi || || Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo channam phassāyatanānam upādāya bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || Te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhikavā manasi katvā sabbacetaso sammannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || Yam nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyaṃ vicakkhukammāyāti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato avidūre mahantam bhaya-bherava-saddam akāsi || api-sudam<sup>7</sup> pathavī maññe udriyati<sup>8</sup> || ||

5. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca || || Bhikkhu bhikkhu<sup>9</sup> esā pathavī maññe udriyati ti<sup>10</sup> || ||

6. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca || || N-esā bhikkhu pathavī udriyati<sup>11</sup> || Māro eso pāpimā tumhākaṃ vicakkhukammāya āgato ti || ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti veditvā Māram pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā || phassā dhammā ca kevalā ||

etam lokāmisam ghoram || ettha loko dhimucchito<sup>12</sup> || ||

etañ ca samatikkamma || sato buddhassa sāvako ||

māradheyyam atikkamma || ādicco va<sup>13</sup> virocatīti || ||

8. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pa || tatth-ev-antaradhāyī ti || ||

### § 8. *Pinḍaṃ.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Pañcasālāyam brāhmaṇagāme || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> passāya<sup>o</sup>. <sup>2</sup> B. bhikkhūnam here and further on. <sup>3</sup> SS. °dassesi °dapesi. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup> °tejesi. <sup>5</sup> In S<sup>2</sup> °haṃsesi has been corrected into °haṃseti. <sup>6</sup> See the preceding suttā. <sup>7</sup> SS. apissutani. <sup>8</sup> B. udriyati always; SS. and C. udriyatīti. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>2</sup> does not repeat bhikkhu. <sup>10</sup> SS. udriya<sup>o</sup>. <sup>11</sup> SS. udriyatīti. <sup>12</sup> SS. lokā-dhimucchito; C. loko vimucchito. <sup>13</sup> B. omits va.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Pañcasālāyaṃ brahmaṇagāme kumārakāṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> pāhunakāni<sup>2</sup> bhavanti ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Pañcasālam<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇa-gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Tena kho pana samayena Pañcasāleyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Mārena pāpimatā anvāvitṭhā<sup>5</sup> bhavanti || || Mā<sup>6</sup> samaṇo Gotamo piṇḍam alatthā<sup>7</sup> ti ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā yathā dhotena pattena Pañcasālam<sup>8</sup> brāhmaṇagāmam piṇḍāya pāvīsi || tathā dhotena pattena paṭikkami ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Api<sup>9</sup> samaṇa piṇḍam alatthā ti ||

7. Tathā nu tvam pāpima<sup>10</sup> akāsi yathāham piṇḍam na<sup>11</sup> labheyyan-ti ||

8. Tena hi bhante Bhagavā dutiyam pi Pañcasālam brāhmaṇagāmam pavisatu<sup>12</sup> || tatthāham karissāmi yathā Bhagavā piṇḍam lacehatī ti<sup>13</sup> ||

Apuññam pasavi<sup>14</sup> Māro || āsajjanam<sup>15</sup> Tathāgatam || kiṃ nu maññasi pāpima || na me pāpaṃ vipaccoti<sup>16</sup> || || susukham vata jīvāma || yesaṃ no<sup>17</sup> n-atthi kiñcanam || pītibhakkhā bhavissāma || devā Ābhassarā<sup>18</sup> yathā ti<sup>19</sup> ||

9. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti ||

### § 9. Kassakam.

1. Sāvatti nidānam || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhū<sup>20</sup> nibbāna-paṭisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || || Te ca bhikkhu aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabbacetaso<sup>21</sup> samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam suṇanti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. kumārīkāṇam. <sup>2</sup> So B. and C.; SS. pāhunakāṇam. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sālāyaṃ. <sup>4</sup> B. pāvīsi here and further on. <sup>5</sup> C. anvaviddhā. <sup>6</sup> SS. omit mā. <sup>7</sup> So C.; SS. alatthā; B. alatta (ā being erased). <sup>8</sup> SS. sālā. <sup>9</sup> B. adds te. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Tathā no tvam pāpimam; S<sup>3</sup> Tathā no tvam pāpima. <sup>11</sup> SS. omit na. <sup>12</sup> B. pavisatu; S<sup>1-2</sup> pavisitu. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> lacehāstī. <sup>14</sup> SS. pasavi. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>2</sup> āsajjana; S<sup>1</sup> asajjana. <sup>16</sup> SS. na me te pāpaṃ vipaccoti. <sup>17</sup> SS. yesanno; B. yesanno. <sup>18</sup> In S<sup>2</sup> the place of "devā abhas" is empty. <sup>19</sup> This second gāthā is the 200th of the Dhammapada; for the whole text, see same book, p. 352-3. <sup>20</sup> B. bhikkhūnam. <sup>21</sup> See the preceding suttas.

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahosi || Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo bhikkhū nibbāna-paṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya || pa || Yam nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyam vicakkhukammāyā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā kassaka-vaṇṇam abhinimminivā mahantam naṅgalaṃ khandhe karitvā dīgham<sup>1</sup> pācāyattim<sup>2</sup> gahetvā haṭa - haṭa - keso sāsasāṭi - nivattho<sup>3</sup> kaddama-makkhitehi pādehi yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

4. Api samaṇa balivadde<sup>4</sup> addasā ti || ||

5. Kim pana pāpima te balivaddehi ti || ||

6. Mam-eva samaṇa<sup>5</sup> cakkhu mama rupā mama cakkhu-samphassa<sup>6</sup>-viññāṇāyatanam || kuhiṃ me samaṇa<sup>7</sup> gantvā mokkhāsi || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa saddā sotam mama saddā || pa ||

Mam-eva samaṇa ghāṇaṃ mama gandhā || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa jhīvā mama rasā || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa kāyo mama poṭṭhabo || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa mano mama dhammā mama mano-samphassa<sup>8</sup>-viññāṇāyatanam || kuhiṃ me<sup>9</sup> samaṇa gantvā mokkhasi ti || ||

7. Tav-eva<sup>10</sup> pāpima cakkhu<sup>11</sup> tava rūpā tava cakkhu-samphassa<sup>12</sup>-viññāṇāyatanam || yattha ca<sup>13</sup> kho pāpima natthi cakkhu natthi rūpā natthi cakkhu sampassa-viññāṇāyatanam agati tava tattha pāpima || ||

8. Tav-eva<sup>14</sup> pāpima sotam tava saddā tava sota-samphassa<sup>15</sup>-viññāṇāyatanam || yattha ca kho pāpima natthi sotam natthi saddā natthi sota-samphassa-viññāṇāyatanam agati tava tattha pāpima || ||

9. Tav-eva<sup>16</sup> pāpima ghāṇam tava gandhā tava ghāṇa-sampassa-viññāṇāyatanam || yattha<sup>17</sup> ca kho pāpima natthi ghāṇam natthi gandhā natthi ghāṇa-samphassa-viññāṇāyatanam agati tava tattha pāpima || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. S<sup>3</sup> dīgha. <sup>2</sup> SS. "atthim. <sup>3</sup> SS. sapa<sup>o</sup>; B. "sāṭi. <sup>4</sup> B. balibaddhe. <sup>5</sup> SS. saraṇam. <sup>6</sup> SS. "samphassam. <sup>7</sup> SS. saraṇam. <sup>8</sup> SS. samphassā<sup>o</sup>. <sup>9</sup> SS. omiṭ me. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tam eva. <sup>11</sup> SS. cakkhum. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> "samphassā<sup>o</sup>; B. "samphassa. <sup>13</sup> B. omits ca; in S<sup>3</sup> it seems to be erased. <sup>14</sup> SS. Tañceva <sup>15</sup> S<sup>2</sup> samphassā<sup>o</sup>. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>2</sup> tava va (or ca ṭ). <sup>17</sup> S<sup>3</sup> attha.

10. Tav-eva pāpima jhivā tava rasā tava jhivā-samphassa-viññānāyatanam || pa || Tav-eva<sup>1</sup> pāpima kāyo tava phoṭṭhabbā tava kāya-samphassa-viññānāyatanam || pa ||

11. Tav-eva pāpima mano tava dhammā tava manosa-phassa-viññānāyatanam || yattha ca kho pāpima natthi mano natthi dhammā natthi mano-samphassa-viññānāyatanam agati tava tattha papimā ti || ||

12. Yaṃ vadanti mama yidan-ti || ye vadanti maman-ti ca || ettha ce te<sup>2</sup> mano atthi || na me samaṇa mokkhasitī || ||

13. Yaṃ vadanti na tam mayham || ye vadanti na te aham || evam pāpima jānāhi || na me maggam pi dakkha-sitī<sup>3</sup> || ||

14. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pa || vantaradhāyitī || ||

#### § 10. *Rajjam*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati Himavanta-padese<sup>4</sup> araṇña-kuṭikāyaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi || || sakkā nu kho rajjam kâretum ahanam aghātayaṃ ajinaṃ ajāpayam<sup>5</sup> asocam<sup>6</sup> asocayam<sup>7</sup> dhammenā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā<sup>8</sup> Bhagavato cetasā ceto-parivittakam aññāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kâretu bhante Bhagavā rajjam kâretu Sugato rajjam ahanam aghātayaṃ ajinaṃ ajāpayam<sup>9</sup> asocam asocāpayam<sup>10</sup> dhammenā ti || ||

4. Kiṃ pana<sup>11</sup> tvaṃ pāpima paṇṇasi yaṃ<sup>12</sup> maṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi || || kâretu bhante Bhagavā rajjam kâretu Sugato rajjam || pe || dhammenā ti || ||

5. Bhagavatā<sup>13</sup> kho bhante cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamā-raddhā || ākaṅkhamāno ca pana<sup>14</sup> bhante Bhagavā Himavantaṃ pabbatarājam suvaṇṇaṃ tveva<sup>15</sup> adhimucceyya || suvaṇṇaṇca pabbatassatī<sup>16</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> tath eva. <sup>2</sup> So B. and C.; SS. ceto. <sup>3</sup> These gāthās will be found again, III. 4. <sup>4</sup> SS. passe. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup> ajāyayam. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> asocayam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>; asocāpayam; <sup>8</sup> S<sup>2</sup> asocāmayam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> pāpimā mārō. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> ajāmayam. <sup>11</sup> B. adds me. <sup>12</sup> SS. kiṃ. <sup>13</sup> SS. Bhagavato. <sup>14</sup> B. omits pana. <sup>15</sup> SS. teva. <sup>16</sup> B. paṇṇasatī; SS. suvaṇṇapabbatassatī.

6. Pabbatassa suvaṇṇassa || jātārūpassa kevalo ||  
 dvittā va<sup>1</sup> nālam ekassa || iti vidvā<sup>2</sup> samañcare<sup>3</sup> || ||  
 yo dukkham addakkhi yato nidānaṃ ||  
 kâmesu so jantu katham nameyya ||  
 upadhiṃ viditvā saṅgo<sup>4</sup> ti loke ||  
 tass-eva jantu vinayāya sikkhe ti<sup>5</sup> || ||
7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti  
 maṃ Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||  
 Duttiyo vago || ||  
 Tass-uddānaṃ || ||
- Pāsāno Sīho Sakalikaṃ || Patirūpaṇ ca Mānasaṃ ||  
 Pattam Āyātanaṃ Piṇḍaṃ || Kassakaṃ Rajjena te dasā ti || ||

### CHAPTER III. TATIYO-VAGGO (UPARI-PAṆCA).

#### § 1. *Sambahulā.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu  
 viharati Silāvatīyaṃ || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato  
 avidūre appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharanti || ||
3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā brāhmaṇa-vaṇṇaṃ abhinimmi-  
 nitvā mahantena jaṭaṇḍuvena ajinakkhipa - nivattho jinno  
 gopānasivaṅko ghurughuru-passāsī udumbara-daṇḍaṃ ga-  
 hetvā yena te bhikkhū ten-upāsāṅkami || || Upasāṅkamitvā  
 te bhikkhū etad avoca || || Daharā bhavanto pabbajitā susū  
 kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā  
 anikilītavīno kâmesu || || bhuñjantu bhonto mānuseka kâme ||  
 mā sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā kālīkam anudhāvithā ti || ||
4. Na kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā kālīkam  
 anudhāvāma || kālīkaṇ ca kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇa hitvā sandi-  
 ṭṭhikaṃ anudhāvāma || || Kālīkā hi brāhmaṇa vuttā Bha-  
 gavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā ādīnava ettha bhīyo ||  
 sandiṭṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akālīko ehipassiko opānāyiko  
 paccattaṃ vedītabbo viññūhi ti<sup>6</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> So C. and B.; SS. vittavi. <sup>2</sup> B. vijjā; S<sup>3</sup> viditvā, corrected into vidvā.  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> samañcare. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samvego. <sup>5</sup> This last gāthā will be found again in the  
 next sutta. <sup>6</sup> See above, Devatā-S. II. 10.

5. Evaṃ vutte Māro pāpimā sīsam okampetvā jihvaṃ nillāletvā<sup>1</sup> tvisākhāṃ nalāṭena nalāṭikāṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā daṇḍaṃ olubbha pakkāmi || ||

6. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅka-miṃsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidimsu || || Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

7. Idha mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato avidūre appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāma || Atha kho bhante aññataro brāhmaṇo mahantena jaṇaḍuvena ajinakkhipa-nivattho jipṇo gopānasivaṅko ghuru-ghuru-passāsī udumbara-daṇḍaṃ ga-hetvā yena amhe ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā amhe etad avoca || || Daharā bhavanto pabbajitā susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikī-ṭṭāvino kāmesu || || Bhuñjantu bhonto mānusake kāme || mā sandiṭṭhikāṃ hitvā kālīkam anudhāvitthā ti || ||

8. Evaṃ vutte mayaṃ bhante taṃ brāhmaṇam etad avo-cumha || || Na kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhikāṃ hitvā kālīkam anudhāvāma || kālīkaṃ ca kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇa hitvā sandiṭṭhikāṃ anudhāvāma || kālīkā hi brāhmaṇa kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhīyo || sandiṭṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akālīko ehipassiko opa-nayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhi ti ||

9. Evaṃ vutte bhante so brāhmaṇo sīsam okampetvā jihvaṃ nillāletvā<sup>2</sup> tvisākhāṃ nalāṭena nalāṭikāṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā daṇḍaṃ olubbha pakkanto ti || ||

10. N-eso bhikkhave brāhmaṇo Māro eso pāpimā tumhā-kaṃ vicakkhukammāya āgato ti || ||

11. Atha kho Bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velā-yam imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Yo dukkham adakkhī yato nidānaṃ ||  
kāmesu so jantu kathāṃ nameyya ||  
upadhiṃ viditvā saṅgo ti loke ||  
tass-eva jantu vinayāya sikkhe-ti<sup>3</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> B. nillāletvā; C. nilāletvā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> B. nillāletvā. <sup>3</sup> See the end of the preceding chapter.

§ 2. *Samiddhi*.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Silāvatiyam || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Samiddhi<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato avidūre appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharati || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Samiddhissa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi || || Lābhā vata me suladdham<sup>2</sup> vata me yassa me satthā araham sammāsam-buddho || || Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yo-ham evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajito || || Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yassa me sabrahmacāriyo sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammo ti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā āyasmato Samiddhissa cetaso cetoparivitaṅkam aññāya || yenāyasmā Samiddhi ten-upasān-kamī || upasāṅkamitvā āyasmato Samiddhissa avidūre mahan-tam bhayabheravam saddam akāsi || Apissudam pathavī maññe<sup>3</sup> udriyattī || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yena Bhagavā ten-upasān-kamī || upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

6. Idhāham bhante Bhagavato avidūre appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharāmi || tassa mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi || || Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yassa me satthā araham sammā-sambuddho || || Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yo-ham evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajito || || Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yassa me sabrahmacāriyo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammo ti<sup>4</sup> || || Tassa mayham bhante avidūre mahā bhayabheravasaddo ahosi || apissudam pathavī maññe udriya-ttī || ||

7. N-esā Samiddhi pathavī udriyati || Māro eso pāpimā tuyham vicakkhukammāya āgato || gaccha tvam Samiddhi tath-eva appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharāhīti || ||

8. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavato paṭi-

<sup>1</sup> See Devatā-S. II. 10. <sup>2</sup> SS. suladdhañña. <sup>3</sup> SS. add va. <sup>4</sup> B. °dhammāti.

suṇitvā<sup>1</sup> uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhi-  
ṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi || ||

9. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Samiddhi tatth-eva appamatto  
âtâpî pahitatto vihâsi || || Dutiyam pi kho āyasmato Sa-  
middhissa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko  
udapâdi || Lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yassa me satthā  
araḥaṃ sammāsambuddho || pe || kalyāṇadhammo ti || ||  
Dutiyam pi kho Māro pāpimā āyasmato Samiddhissa cetasā  
ceto parivitakkam aṇṇaya || pa || Apissudam pathavī maññe  
udriyatīti || ||

10. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi || Māro ayam pāpimā iti  
viditvā<sup>2</sup> Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Saddhāyāhaṃ pabbajito || agārasmā anagāriyaṃ ||

satipaṇṇā ca me buddhā || cittaṇ ca susamāhitaṃ ||

kāmaṃ karassu rūpāni || n-eva maṃ vyādhayissasīti<sup>3</sup> || ||

11. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānâti maṃ Samiddhi bhi-  
kkhûti dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyiti || ||

### § 3. *Godhika*.<sup>4</sup>

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe  
viharaṭi Veļuvane kalandakanivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Godhiko Isigili-passe  
viharaṭi Kāḷasilāyaṃ || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto âtâpî pahitatto  
viharanto<sup>5</sup> sāmādhikam ceto-vimuttiṃ<sup>6</sup> phusi || || Atha  
kho āyasmā Godhiko tamhā sāmādhikāya ceto-vimuttiyā  
parihâyi || ||

4. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto âtâpî pahi-  
tatto viharanto sāmādhikam ceto-vimuttiṃ phusi || || Dut-  
iyam pi kho āyasmā tamhā sāmādhikāya ceto-vimuttiyā pari-  
hâyi || ||

5. Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto || pe ||  
parihâyi || ||

6. Catutthaṃ pi kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto || pe ||  
parihâyi || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. paṭissutvā. <sup>2</sup> B. omits the words Māro . . . viditvā. <sup>3</sup> So B. and C.; SS. vyādhayissasīti (B. and C. have byādhā<sup>7</sup>); see Thera-gāthā, 46.

<sup>4</sup> This episode recurs in the Dh. Com. 254-6. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup>-3 omit viharanto. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> cetaso<sup>8</sup> here and further on.

7. Pañcamam pi kho āyasmā Godhiko || pe || parihāyi.

8. Chattham pi kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto ātāpī pabittatto viharanto sāmādhikam ceto-vimuttiṃ phusi || ||  
[Chattham pi kho āyasmā Godhiko tamhā samādhikāya ceto vimuttiya parihāyi || ||

9. Sattamam pi kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto ātāpī pabittatto viharanto sāmādhikam ceto-vimuttiṃ phusi <sup>1</sup> || ||

10. Atha kho āyasmato Godhikassa etad ahoṣi || || Yāva chaṭṭham khvāham sāmādhikāya ceto-vimuttiyā parihino || yam nūnāham sattham āhareyyan-ti || ||

11. Atha kho Māro pāpimā āyasmato Godhikassa cetasa cetoparivattakam aññāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Mahāvīra mahāpāṇṇa || iddhiyā yasasā jalam ||

sabbe verabhayātita || pāde vandāmi cakkhuma || ||

sāvako te mahāvīra || maraṇam maraṇābhībhū ||

ākaṅkhati <sup>2</sup> cetayati || tam nisedha jutindhara || ||

katham hi Bhagavā tuyham || sāvako sāsane rato ||

appattamānaso <sup>3</sup> sekho || kālam kayirā jane sutā ti <sup>4</sup> || ||

12. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmatā Godhikena sattham āharitam hoti || ||

13. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro pāpimā iti vidditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Evam hi dhīrā kubbanti || nāvakaṅkhanti jīvitam ||

samūlam taṇham abbuyha || Godhiko parinibbuto ti || ||

14. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || Āyama bhikkhave yena Isigili-passam Kālasilā ten-upasaṅkamissāma yattha Godhikena kulaputtena sattham āharitan-ti ||

15. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

16. Atha kho Bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim yena Isigili-passam Kālasilā ten-upasaṅkami || || Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Godikam dūrato va mañcake vivattakkhandham semānam <sup>5</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> All the text from Chattham pi kho<sup>o</sup> to "phusi is in B. only. <sup>2</sup> SS. ākaṅkha-yati. <sup>3</sup> B. appattamanaso; <sup>4</sup> appamattamānaso; <sup>5</sup> appamattamanaso. <sup>6</sup> Fausböll l.c. janesabhā. <sup>6</sup> So SS.; C. seyyamānam; B. soppamānam.

17. Tena kho pana samayena dhumāyitattam timirayitattam<sup>1</sup> gacchat-eva purimam disam || gacchati pacchimam disam || gacchati uttaram disam || gacchati dakkhiṇam disam || gacchati uddham gacchati adho gacchati anudisam || ||

18. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave etaṃ dhumāyitattam timirāyitattam || gacchat-eva purimam disam || gacchati pacchimam || uttaram || dakkhiṇam || uddham || adho || gacchati anudisan-ti || || Evam bhante || ||

19. Eso kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave Māro pāpimā Godhikassa kulaputtassa viññāṇam samanvesati<sup>3</sup> || kattha Godhikassa kulaputtassa viññāṇam patiṭṭhitan-ti || appatiṭṭhitena ca<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave viññānena Godhiko kulaputto parinibbuto ti || ||

20. Atha kho Māro pāpimā beluva<sup>5</sup>-paṇḍuvīṇam ādāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

uddham adho ca tiriyaṃ || disā-anudisāsvaham<sup>6</sup> || anesam nādhigacchāmi || Godhiko so kuhiṃ gato ti || ||

21. So<sup>7</sup> dhiro dhitisampanno<sup>8</sup> || jhāyi jhānarato sadā || ahorattam anuyūṇaṃ || jīvitam anikāmayam || jetvāna maccuno senaṃ || anāgantvā punabbhavaṃ || samūlaṃ taṇham<sup>9</sup> abbuyha || Godhiko parinibbuto ti || ||

22. Tassa sokaparetassa || vipākacchā abhassatha<sup>10</sup> || || tato so dummano yakkho || tath-ev-antaradhayathāti || ||

#### § 4. *Sattavassāni.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayān Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Neraṇjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Māro pāpimā sattavassāni Bhagavantam anubaddho<sup>11</sup> hoti otārāpekkho<sup>12</sup> otāram ala-bhamāno || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> omit timirāyitattam here and further on. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit kho; S<sup>2</sup> hi. <sup>3</sup> So B.; C. samanessati; S<sup>3</sup> sammannesati; S<sup>1-2</sup> sammantesati. <sup>4</sup> SS omit ca. <sup>5</sup> C. veluva. <sup>6</sup> SS. anudisāsu hi. <sup>7</sup> B. yo. <sup>8</sup> SS. nidhisampanno. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samūlatapaṇḍam; S<sup>2</sup> samūlatapaṇḍā. <sup>10</sup> Fausböll i.e. abhissatha. <sup>11</sup> B. anubandho. <sup>12</sup> B. "pekkho.

Sokāvatipño <sup>1</sup> nu <sup>2</sup> vanasmim jhāyasi ||  
 vittam nu jinno <sup>3</sup> uda patthayāno <sup>4</sup> ||  
 āgum nu gāmasmim akāsi kiñci ||  
 kasmā janena na karosi sakkhim ||  
 sakkhi na sampajjati kenaci te ti <sup>5</sup> || ||

4. Sokassa mūlam palikhāya sabbam ||  
 anāgujhāyāmi asocamāno ||  
 chetvāna <sup>6</sup> sabbam bhavalobhajappam ||  
 anāsavo jhāyāmi pamattabandhu || ||
5. Yam vadanti mama yidan-ti || ye vadanti māmā-ti ca ||  
 ettha ce te <sup>7</sup> mano atthi || na me samaṇa mokkhasīti || ||
6. Yam vadanti na tam mayham || ye vadanti na te aham ||  
 evam pāpima jānāhi || na me maggam pi dakkhasīti <sup>8</sup> || ||
7. Sa ce maggam anubuddham || khemam amatagāminam <sup>9</sup> ||  
 pehi <sup>10</sup> gaccha tvam <sup>11</sup> ev-eko || kim aññam anusāsasīti || ||
8. Amaccudheyyam pucchanti || ye janā pārāgāmino ||  
 tesāham puṭṭho akkhāmi || yam sabbantam <sup>12</sup> nirupadhin-  
 ti <sup>13</sup> || ||

9. Seyyathāpi bhante gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre  
 pokkharāṇi || tatr-assa kakkaṭako || Atha kho bhante sambha-  
 hulā kumārakā vā kumārīkāyo vā tambhā gāmā va nigamā  
 vā nikkhamitvā yena sā pokkharāṇi ten-upasaṅkameyyum ||  
 upasaṅkamtvā tam kakkaṭakam udakā uddharitvā thale  
 patitthāpeyyum || yam yad eva hi so bhante kakkaṭako aḷam <sup>14</sup>  
 abhininnāmeyya tam tad eva te kumārakā vā kumārīkāyo vā  
 kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalāya vā samchindeyyum sambhañjeyyum  
 sampalibhañjeyyum <sup>15</sup> || Evam hi so bhante kakkaṭako subbehi  
 aḷehi samchinnēhi sambhaggehi sampalibhaggehi <sup>16</sup> abhabbo  
 tam pokkharāṇim puna otaritum || || Seyyathāpi pubbe  
 evam eva kho bhante yāni sukāyikāni <sup>17</sup> visevitāni vipphandi-  
 tāni <sup>18</sup> kāuici kāuici sabbāni Bhagavatā samchinnāni sambha-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup>.<sup>3</sup> sokāvanutipño; S<sup>1</sup> sokāvanutipño. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> va. <sup>3</sup> C. vittam jino; SS. citānujino. <sup>4</sup> SS. appattayāno, omitting uda. <sup>5</sup> SS. kenacite (S<sup>1</sup> tena?). This gātha will be found again in the next sutta. <sup>6</sup> SS. hitvāna. <sup>7</sup> SS. ceto. <sup>8</sup> B. dakkhasi. See above, II. 9. <sup>9</sup> SS. °gāminim. <sup>10</sup> C. apehi. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> tam; S<sup>2</sup> tim. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>2</sup> sabbanta; B. tacchaṃ tam. <sup>13</sup> SS. nirupadhitū. <sup>14</sup> B. ālam, ālehi. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>2</sup> sampalibhañje here and further on. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>2</sup> sampalibhaggehi. <sup>17</sup> B. and C. visu (C. sū) kāyitāni. <sup>18</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>2</sup> vipphanditāni; C. nipphanditāni.

ggāni sampalibhaggāni abhabbo c-idānāham<sup>1</sup> bhante puna  
Bhagavantam upasaṅkamituṃ yad idam otārāpekkhoti<sup>2</sup> || ||

10. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato santike imā nibbe-  
janiyā gāthāyo<sup>3</sup> abhāsi || ||

Medavaṇṇaṇca pāsānaṃ || vāyaso<sup>4</sup> anupariyagā ||  
apetthamudu<sup>5</sup> vindema || api assādanā siyā ||  
aladdhā tattha assādaṃ || vāyas-etto apakkame || ||  
kāko va selam āsajja || nibbijjāpema Gotamā ti || ||

11. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato santike imā nibbe-  
janiyā gāthāyo abhāsitvā<sup>6</sup> tamhā thānā apakkamma Bhaga-  
vato avidūre pathaviyaṃ pallaṅkena nistidi tuṃhī-bhūto  
maṅku-bhūto pattakkhandho<sup>7</sup> adhomukho pajjhāyanto appa-  
ṭṭibhāno kaṭṭhena bhūmiṃ<sup>8</sup> vilikhanto || ||

#### 5. Dhītaro.

1. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati<sup>9</sup> ca Ragā ca māra-dhītaro  
yena Māro pāpimā ten-upasaṅkamipso || Upasaṅkamitvā  
Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsimso<sup>10</sup> || ||

Kenāsi dummano tāta || purisaṃ kaṃ nu socasi ||  
mayam taṃ rāgapāsena || araṇṇam iva kuṇḍjarapaṃ || ||  
bandhitvā ānayasāma || vasago te bhavissatīti || ||

2. Arahaṃ sugato loka || na rāgena suvānayo<sup>11</sup> ||  
māradheyyam atikkanto || tasmā socāma-ahaṃ bhusan-  
ti || ||

3. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati ca Ragā ca māra-dhītaro  
yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamipso || upasaṅkamitvā Bhaga-  
vantam etad avocum || || Pāde te<sup>12</sup> samaṇa paricāremā ti || ||  
Atha kho Bhagavā na manasākāsi yathā taṃ auuttare  
upadhi-saṅkhaye vimutto ||

4. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati ca Ragā ca māra-dhītaro  
ekam antam apakkamma evaṃ<sup>13</sup> samañcintesum || || Uccā-  
vacā kho purisānaṃ adhippāyā || yaṃ nūna mayam ekasatam  
ekasatam<sup>14</sup> kumārivaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyāma ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vadānāhaṃ; S<sup>2</sup> vadāmaḥhaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> pekhoti; S<sup>1</sup> pokhoti. <sup>3</sup> SS. gāthā.  
<sup>4</sup> B. Medavaṇṇaṇ pāsānaṃ vā || yaso°. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> anupariyogāpetthamudu; B.  
°muduṃ; C. assādo siyā. <sup>6</sup> SS. gāthā bhāsitvā; C. abhāsitvā; but notices the  
reading bhāsitvā, to which it says abhāsitvā is equivalent. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pakatta°. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup>  
omit bhūmiṃ; S<sup>1</sup> adds bhūmiyaṃ between the lines. <sup>9</sup> SS. aratī. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup>  
ajjhabhāsi. <sup>11</sup> See J. I. 80. <sup>12</sup> B. vo always. <sup>13</sup> SS. omit evaṃ. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> do  
not repeat ekasatam.

5. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati ca Ragā ca māra-dhītarō ekasatam ekasatam kumārivaṇṇasatam abhinimminivā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avocum || Pāde te samana paricāremā ti ||

Tam pi Bhagavā na manasākāsi yathā tam anuttare upadhisāṅkhaye vimutto ||

6. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati ca Ragā ca māra-dhītarō ekam antam apakkamma evaṃ samacintesum || Uccāvacā kho purisānam adhippāyā || yaṃ nūna mayam ekasatam ekasatam avijātavaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyāma ti ||

7. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati ca Ragā ca māra-dhītarō ekasatam ekasatam avijātavaṇṇasatam abhinimminivā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avocum || Pāde te samana paricāremā ti ||

Tam pi Bhagavā na manasākāsi yathā tam anuttare upadhisāṅkhaye vimutto ||

8. Atha kho Taṇhā ca || pa || sakim vijātavaṇṇasatam abhinimminivā yena Bhagavā || pa || yathā tam anuttare upadhisāṅkhaye vimutto ||

9. Atha kho Taṇhā ca || pa || duvijātavaṇṇasatam abhinimminivā yena Bhagavā || pa || yathā tam anuttare upadhisāṅkhaye vimutto ||

10. Atha kho Taṇhā ca || pa || majjhimitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyāma ti || Atha kho Taṇhā ca || pa || majjhimitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimminivā || pa || anuttare upadhisāṅkhaye vimutto ||

11. Atha kho Taṇhā ca || pa || mahitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyāma ti || Atha kho Taṇhā ca || pa || mahitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimminivā yena Bhagavā || la || anuttare upadhisāṅkhaye vimutto ||

12. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati ca Ragā ca Māra-dhītarō ekam antam apakkamma etad avocum || Saccam kira no pitā avoca ||

Araham sugato loka || na rāgena suvānayo ||

māradheyyam atikkanto || tasmā socām-aham bhusan-ti ||

13. Yaṃ hi mayam samanāṃ vā brāhmaṇāṃ vā avītarā-gam iminā upakkamena upakkameyyāma hadayaṃ vāssa phaleyya || uḥam lohitaṃ vā mukhato uggaccheyya ||

ummādam va pāpuṇeyya cittavikkhepaṃ vā || seyyathā vā  
pana naḷo harito luto ussussati visussati milāyati || evaṃ eva  
ussusseyya visusseyya milāyeyyā ti || ||

14. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati ca Ragā ca māraddhāro  
yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimṣu || upasaṅkamitvā ekam  
antam aṭṭhaṃsu ||

15. Ekam antam tthitā kho Taṇhā māraddhāro  
vantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Sokāvatipṇo nu vanasmiṃ jhāyasi ||  
cittaṃ nu <sup>1</sup> jīṇo <sup>2</sup> uda patthayaṇo ||  
āgūṇ nu gāmasmiṃ akāsi kiñci ||  
kasmā janena na <sup>3</sup> karosi sakkhiṃ ||  
sakkhiṃ na sampajjati kenaci te ti <sup>4</sup> || ||

16. Athassa patthiṃ hadayassa santiṃ ||  
jetvāna senaṃ piyasātarūpaṃ ||  
ekāhaṃ <sup>5</sup> jhāyaṃ sukham anubodhaṃ <sup>6</sup> ||  
tasmā janena na karomi sakkhiṃ ||  
sakkhiṃ na sampajjati kenaci me ti || ||

17. Atha kho Arati <sup>7</sup> māraddhāro Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya  
ajjhabhāsi ||

Kathaṃ vihārī-bahulo dha <sup>8</sup> bhikkhu ||  
pañcoghatipṇo ataridha <sup>9</sup> chaṭṭhaṃ ||  
kathaṃ jhāyaṃ <sup>10</sup> bahulaṃ kāmāsañña <sup>11</sup> ||  
paribāhirā honti aladdhāyo <sup>12</sup> tan-ti || ||

18. Passaddhakāyo suvimuttacitto ||  
asaṅkhārāno <sup>13</sup> satimā anoko ||  
aññaṃ dhammaṃ avitakkajhāyī ||  
na kuppati na sarati ve <sup>14</sup> na thino || ||  
Evaṃ vihārī-bahulo dha <sup>15</sup> bhikkhu ||  
pañcoghatipṇo ataridha <sup>16</sup> chaṭṭhaṃ ||  
evaṃ jhāyaṃ bahulaṃ kāmāsañña ||  
paribāhirā honti aladdhāyo tan-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> So all the MSS. (see above, 4). <sup>2</sup> SS. jīṇo. <sup>3</sup> B. and S<sup>1-2</sup> omit na here and further on. <sup>4</sup> See the preceding number. <sup>5</sup> So SS.; B. C. ekohaṃ. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> sukhānubodhaṃ; C. anubodhayam. <sup>7</sup> B. adds ca. <sup>8</sup> B. ca. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>2</sup> ataridha; S<sup>1-2</sup> ataridha. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> jhāyī; S<sup>2-3</sup> jhāyina. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> añña. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aladdhāyo. <sup>13</sup> B. asaṅkharāno. <sup>14</sup> B. omits ve. <sup>15</sup> B. ca. <sup>16</sup> B. atarim ca; S<sup>2</sup> ataridha; S<sup>1</sup> ataridha.

19. Atha kho Ragā ca māra-dhītā Bhagavato santike  
imaṃ santi gātham abhāsi || ||

Acchejja taṇhaṃ gaṇa-saṅgha-vārī ||

addhā carissanti<sup>1</sup> bahū ca sattā<sup>2</sup> ||

bahuṃ vatāyam janatam anoko<sup>3</sup> ||

acchiṇṇa<sup>4</sup> nessati maccurājassa pāraṇ-ti || ||

20. Nayanti ve mahāvīrā || saddhammena Tathāgatā ||

dhammena nīyamānānaṃ<sup>5</sup> || kā usūyā<sup>6</sup> vijānatan-ti || ||

21. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Aratī ca Ragā ca māra-dhitaro  
yena Māro pāpimā ten-upasankamimso || ||

22. Addasā kho Māro pāpimā Taṇhaṃ ca Aratiṃ ca Ragaṇ  
ca māra-dhitaro dūrato va āgacchantiyo || || disvāna gāthāhi  
ajjhabhāsi || ||

Bālā kumudanālehi || pabbatam abhimatthatha ||

giriṃ nakkena khaṇṇaṃ || ayo-dantehi khādatha || ||

selaṃ va siras-ūhacca || pātāle gādham<sup>7</sup> esatha ||

khāṇuṃ<sup>8</sup> va urasāsajja || nibbijjāpetha Gotamā ti<sup>9</sup> || ||

23. Daddallamānā<sup>10</sup> āgañchum || Taṇhā<sup>11</sup> Aratī Ragā ca<sup>12</sup> ||  
tā tattha panudī satthā || tulam bhaṭṭhaṃ<sup>13</sup> vā Māruto<sup>14</sup>  
ti || ||

Tatiyo<sup>15</sup> vaggo<sup>16</sup> || ||

Tass-uddānam<sup>17</sup> || ||

Sambahulā Samiddhi ca || Godhikaṃ Sattavassāni ||

Dhītarāṃ desitam buddha-satṭhena imaṃ Mārapañcakan-ti

Māra-samyuttam samattam || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. tarissanti. <sup>2</sup> SS. saddhā. <sup>3</sup> B. aneko. <sup>4</sup> C. accheja. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> niyya;  
S<sup>2</sup> niyya<sup>a</sup>; B. C. nayya<sup>a</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> nīyyamānam. <sup>6</sup> B. usūyā. <sup>7</sup> SS. gātham.  
<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khāṇuṃ. <sup>9</sup> SS. Gotamanti. <sup>10</sup> So SS.; B. daddallamānā; C. daddalhamānā.  
<sup>11</sup> SS. Taṇhā ca. <sup>12</sup> SS. omīti ca. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tūlabhaṭṭham; S<sup>2,3</sup> tula-  
haṭṭham. <sup>14</sup> SS. mārūto; B. māluto. <sup>15</sup> B. catuttho. <sup>16</sup> SS. uparipaṇca  
instead of tatiyo (or catuttho) vaggo. <sup>17</sup> B. Tatrūddānam bhavati.

## BOOK V.—BHIKKHUNĪ-SAMYUTTAM ॥ ॥

§ 1. *Ālavikā.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ॥ ॥

2. Atha kho Ālavikā bhikkhuniṃ pubbaṇḍa-samayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi ॥ Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena andhavanam ten-upasaṅkami vivekatthikini ॥ ॥

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Ālavikāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppādetu-kāmo vivekamhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Ālavikā bhikkhuniṃ ten-upasaṅkami ॥ upasaṅkamitvā Ālavikam bhikkhuniṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ॥ ॥

Natthi nissaraṇam loke ॥ kiṃ vivekena kāhasi ॥

bhuñjassu kāmaratiyo ॥ māhu<sup>1</sup> pacchānutāpinti ॥ ॥

4. Atha kho Ālavikāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si ॥ ॥ Ko nu khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhāsati<sup>2</sup> ॥ ॥

5. Atha kho Ālavikāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si ॥ ॥ Māro kho ayaṃ pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppādetukāmo vivekamhā cāvetu-kāmo gātham bhāsati ॥ ॥

6. Atha kho Ālavikā bhikkhuniṃ Māro ayaṃ pāpimā iti viditvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya paccabhāsi ॥ ॥

Atthi nissaraṇam loke ॥ paññāya me suphussitaṃ<sup>3</sup> ॥

pamattabandhu pāpima ॥ na tvam jānāsi taṃ padaṃ ॥

sattisūlūpamā kāmā ॥ khandhāsam<sup>4</sup> adhikutṭṭanā ॥

yaṃ tvam kāmaratiṃ brūsi ॥ arati mayhaṃ sā ahū ti ॥ ॥

<sup>1</sup> So B. only; SS. bahu. See Therī-gāthā, 57. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> abhāsati; S<sup>2</sup> abhāsiti. <sup>3</sup> SS. suphassitaṃ. <sup>4</sup> At Therī-gāthā 58, 142 khandhāsam.

7. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti mam Âlavikâ bhikkhunî  
ti dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyi ti ||

§ 2. *Somâ.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || || Atha kho Somâ bhikkhunî  
pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ patta-cîvaram âdâya Sâvatthim  
piṇḍaya pâvisi || ||

2. Sâvatthiyam piṇḍaya caritvâ pacchâbhattam piṇḍapâta-  
paṭikkantâ yena andhavanam ten-upasaṅkami divâviharâya ||  
andhavanam ajjhogahetvâ aññatarasmim rukkhamaññe divâvi-  
haratthâya nisîdi || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Somâya bhikkhuniyâ bhayam  
chambhitattam lomahamsam uppâdetukâmo samâdhimhâ câ-  
vetu-kâmo yena Somâ bhikkhunî ten-upasaṅkami || || Upa-  
saṅkamitvâ Somam bhikkhunim gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Yan-tam isihi pattabbam || thânam durabhisambhavam<sup>1</sup> ||  
na tam dvaṅgulapaññâya || sakkâ<sup>2</sup> pappotum itthiyâ ti || ||

4. Atha kho Somâya bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || || Ko nu  
khvâyam manusso vâ amanusso vâ gâtham bhâsatîti || ||

5. Atha kho Somâya bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || || Mâro kho  
ayam pâpimâ mama bhayam chambhitattam lomahamsam  
uppâdetu-kâmo samâdimhâ câvetu-kâmo gâtham bhâsatîti || ||

6. Atha kho Somâ bhikkhunî Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti  
viditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Itthibhâvo kim kayirâ || cittamhi susamâhite ||  
ñāṇamhi vuttamānamhi || sammādhannam vipassato<sup>3</sup> || ||  
yassa nūna siyā evaṃ || itthāham puriso ti vā ||

kiñci vā pana asmîti<sup>4</sup> || tam Mâro vattum arahatîti || ||

7. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti mam Somâ bhikkhunîti  
dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyi ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

§ 3. *Gotamî.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

Atha kho Kisâ-Gotamî bhikkhunî pubbanhasamayam ni-  
vâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Sâvatthim piṇḍaya pâvisi || ||

2. Sâvatthiyam piṇḍaya caritvâ pacchâbhattam piṇḍapâta-

<sup>1</sup> C. duratî. <sup>2</sup> See Therî-gâthâ, 60. <sup>3</sup> See Therî-gâthâ, 61. <sup>4</sup> So C.;  
SS. asmîti; B. aññasmim. <sup>5</sup> SS. suppress the last paragraph in all the suttas  
but the last, or give only the first words Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ.

paṭikkantā yena andhavanam ten-upasaṅkami<sup>1</sup> divāvihārāya ||  
andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divā-  
vihāram nisīdi || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Kisā-Gotamiyā bhikkhuniyā  
bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahamsam uppādetu-kāmo samā-  
dīmhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunī ten-upa-  
saṅkami || || Upasaṅkamitvā Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunim gā-  
thāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kim nu tvam hataputtā va || ekamāsi rudammukhī ||  
vanam ajjhogatā ekā || purisaṃ nu gavesasī ti || ||

4. Atha kho Kisā-Gotamiyā bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || ||  
Ko nu khvāyam<sup>2</sup> manusso vā amanusso vā gātham abhā-  
sīti<sup>3</sup> || ||

5. Atha kho Kisā-Gotamiyā bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || ||  
Māro kho ayam pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattam loma-  
hamsam uppādetu-kāmo samādhimhā cāvetu-kāmo gātham  
bhāsatīti<sup>4</sup> || ||

6. Atha kho Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunī Māro kho ayam  
pāpimā iti veditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi paccābhāsi || ||  
Accantaṃ<sup>5</sup> hataputtāmi<sup>6</sup> || purisā etad antikā<sup>7</sup> ||  
na socāmi na rodāmi || na taṃ bhāyāmi āvuso || ||  
sabbattha vihatā<sup>8</sup> nandi || tamokkhandho<sup>9</sup> padālito ||  
jetvāna maccuno<sup>10</sup> senaṃ || viharāmi anāsavā ti || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Kisā-Gotamī  
bhikkhunīti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

#### § 4. *Vijayā.*

1. Sāvattihi nidānaṃ || || Atha kho Vijayā bhikkhunī  
pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmim rukkha-  
mūle divāvihāram nisīdi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Vijayāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ ||  
pa || samādhimhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Vijayā bhikkhunī ten-  
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Vijayaṃ bhikkhunim gāthāya  
ajjhabhāsi || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. add upasaṅkamitvā. <sup>2</sup> B. and S<sup>3</sup> kvāham; S<sup>1</sup> oāyam; S<sup>2</sup> khvāvāyam (or khvācāyam). <sup>3</sup> B. bhāsatīti here and further on. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> gāthābhāsatīti (in S<sup>3</sup> corrected from gāthāya abhāsatīti) <sup>5</sup> SS. accanta. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> gata<sup>2</sup>; SS. C. puttāmi. <sup>7</sup> SS. antiyā. <sup>8</sup> SS. vihitā. <sup>9</sup> B. C. tamokkhandho. <sup>10</sup> See Māra-S. III. 3; SS. have bhettvā (here jetvā) namuccino.

Daharâ tvam rūpavatî || ahañca daharo susu ||

pañcaṅgikena turiyena || eh-ayye bhiramāmase ti<sup>1</sup> || ||

3. Atha kho Vijayāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Ko nu kho ayam<sup>2</sup> manusso vā amanusso vā gāthaṃ bhāsati || ||

4. Atha kho Vijayāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Māro ayam papimā || pa || gāthaṃ bhāsati || ||

5. Atha kho Vijayā bhikkhuni || Māro ayam papimā || iti veditvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gathāhi paccabhāsi<sup>3</sup> || ||

Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā || potṭhabbā ca manorāmā ||

niyyāta yāmi tumheva || Māra na hi tena atthikā || ||

iminā pūtikāyena || bhindanena<sup>4</sup> pabhaṅgunā ||

aṭṭiyāmi<sup>5</sup> harāyāmi || kāmataṇhāsamūhatā<sup>6</sup> || ||

Ye ca rūpūpagā sattā || ye ca ārūpaṭṭhāyino<sup>7</sup> ||

yā ca santā samāpatti || sabbattha vihatō tamo ti || ||

6. Atha kho Māro papimā || jānāti maṃ Vijayā bhikkhuni || dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

#### § 5. Uppalavanna.

1. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ || || Atha kho Uppalavanna<sup>8</sup> bhikkhuni pubbaṇṇa-samayaṃ nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmim supupphita-sālarukha-mūle aṭṭhāsi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro papimā Uppalavanna<sup>9</sup>ya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsaṃ uppādetu-kāmo samādhimhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Uppalavanna<sup>10</sup> bhikkhuni ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3 Upasaṅkamitvā Uppalavannaṃ bhikkhuniṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Supupphitaggaṃ upagamma bhikkhuni ||

ekā tuvaṃ tiṭṭhasi sālamūle ||

na c-atthi te dutiyā vannaḍhātu ||

idhagatā tādisikā bhaveyyuṃ<sup>9</sup> ||

bāle na tvam bhāyasi dhuttakānan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho Uppalavanna<sup>10</sup>ya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. ehi ayye ramāmase. See Therī-gāthā, 139. <sup>2</sup> SS. yaṃ. <sup>3</sup> SS. ajjhabhāsi. <sup>4</sup> So B. and C.; SS. bhindarena. <sup>5</sup> C. aṭṭayāmi. <sup>6</sup> See Therī-gāthā, 140. <sup>7</sup> B. ye ca arūpaṭṭhāyino (see further on, No. 6). <sup>8</sup> B. Uppalavanna always. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> gaveyyuṃ. This word is omitted by S<sup>2</sup>; all the pada by B., and in Therī-gāthā, 230.

Ko nu khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhā-  
sasīti<sup>1</sup> || ||

5. Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahoṣi || ||  
Māro ayam pāpimā mama bhayaṃ || pa || gātham bhāsatīti || ||

6. Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī || Māro ayam pāpimā  
iti viditvā Māram pāpimantaṃ gāthāhi paccabhāsi || ||

Sataṃ sabassāni pi dhuttakānaṃ ||

idhāgatā tādisikā bhaveyyuṃ ||

lomaṃ na iñjāmi<sup>2</sup> na santasāmi ||

na Māra<sup>3</sup> bhāyāmi tam<sup>4</sup> ekikā pi || ||

Esā antaradhāyāmi || kucchiṃ vā pavisāmi te ||

pakhumantarikāyam<sup>5</sup> pi || tiṭṭhantiṃ<sup>6</sup> maṃ na dakkhasi ||

cittasmim vaṣibhūtambi || iddhipādā subhāvītā ||

sabbabandhanamuttāmbhi || na taṃ bhāyāmi āvuso ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti mam Uppalavaṇṇā  
bhikkhunīti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

#### § 6. Cālā.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

Atha kho Cālā bhikkhunī pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā ||  
pa || aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Cālā bhikkhunī ten-  
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Cālaṃ bhikkhunim etad  
avoca || || Kiṃ nu tvaṃ bhikkhuni na rocesīti<sup>8</sup> || ||

Jātiṃ<sup>9</sup> khvāhaṃ āvuso na rocemi || ||

Kiṃ nu tvaṃ<sup>10</sup> jātiṃ na rocesi || ||

Jāto kāmāni bhuñjati || ||

Ko nu tam<sup>11</sup> idam ādapayi<sup>12</sup> || || Jātim mā rocesi<sup>13</sup> bhi-  
kkhunīti || ||

3. Jātassa maraṇaṃ hoti || jāto dukkhāni passati<sup>14</sup> ||

bandhaṃ<sup>15</sup> vadhāṃ pariklesaṃ || tasmā jātim na rocaye || ||

Buddho dhammam adesesi || jātiyā samatikkamaṃ ||

sabbadukkhappahānāya || so maṃ sacce nivesayi<sup>16</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. bhāsatīti here and further on. <sup>2</sup> SS. iecchāmi. <sup>3</sup> Māra na. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> na; S<sup>3</sup> has neither na nor tam. <sup>5</sup> C. antariyātim. <sup>6</sup> B. antam; SS. antī. <sup>7</sup> See Therī-gāthā, 230-233. <sup>8</sup> SS. rocesīti. <sup>9</sup> SS. jāti. <sup>10</sup> SS. omit tvaṃ. <sup>11</sup> SS. tvaṃ. <sup>12</sup> B. ādiyī. <sup>13</sup> SS. roca. <sup>14</sup> B. phussati. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> khandhaṃ. <sup>16</sup> SS. nivedayi. See Therī-gāthā, 191-2.

Ye ca rūpupagā sattā || ye ca ārūppatṭhāyino <sup>1</sup> ||  
 nirodham appajanantā || āgantāro punabbhavan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Cālā bhikkhunīti  
 dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 7. *Upacālā.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho Upacālā bhikkhunī pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivā-  
 setvā || la || aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi ||  
 pa || Upacālam bhikkhunim etad avoca || || Kattha nu tvam  
 bhikkhuni uppajjitu-kāmā ti || ||

3. Na khvāham āvuso katthaci uppajjitu-kāmā ti || ||

4. Tāvatiṃsā ca Yāmā ca || Tusitā cāpi devatā ||  
 Nimmānaratino devā || ye devā Vasavattino || ||  
 tattha cittaṃ paṇidhehi || ratiṃ paccanubhossasīti <sup>2</sup> || ||

5. Tāvatiṃsā ca Yāmāca || Tusitā cāpi devatā ||  
 Nimmānaratino devā || ye devā Vasavattino || ||  
 kāmabandhanabaddhā te || enti Māra-vasaṃ puna || ||  
 Sabbo ādipito loko || sabbo loko padhūpito ||  
 sabbo pajjalito loko || sabbo loko pakampito || ||  
 akampitam acalitaṃ || aputthujjanasevitaṃ ||  
 agati yattha Mārassa || tattha me nirato mano ti <sup>3</sup> || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || ||

§ 8. *Sisupacālā.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ || || Atha kho Sisupacālā <sup>4</sup> bhikkhunī  
 pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmim rukku-  
 mūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Sisupacālā bhikkhunī ten-  
 upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Sisupacālam bhikkhunim etad  
 avoca || || Kassa nu tvam bhikkhuni pāsaṇḍam <sup>5</sup> rocesīti || ||

3. Na khvāham āvuso kassaci pāsaṇḍam <sup>5</sup> rocemī ti || ||

4. Kiṃ nu uddissa muṇḍāsi || samaṇī viya dissasi ||  
 na ca <sup>6</sup> rocesi pāsaṇḍam || kim-iva carasi momuhā ti || ||

5. Ito bahiddhā pāsaṇḍā || dīṭṭhisu <sup>7</sup> pasīdanti <sup>8</sup> ye <sup>9</sup> ||  
 na tesam dhammam rocemī || na te dhammassa kovida <sup>10</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. arūppatṭhāyino. See above, No. 4. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> ratipacca<sup>2</sup>; in S<sup>2</sup> pa is erased.  
<sup>3</sup> See Theri-gāthā, 197-8 and 200-201. <sup>4</sup> SS. Sisappacālā always. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup> pāsa-  
 cūp. <sup>6</sup> B. sacena; SS. na. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2</sup> dīṭṭhisu. <sup>8</sup> C. sapsidanti. <sup>9</sup> SS. te. <sup>10</sup> See  
 Theri-gāthā, 183-4.

Atthi sakya-kule jâto || buddho appaṭipuggalo ||  
 sabbābhibhū māranudo || sabbattham aparājito ||  
 sabbatthamutto asito <sup>1</sup> || sabbam passati cakkhumā || ||  
 sabbakammakkhayam patto || vimutto upadhisāṅkhaye ||  
 so mayham Bhagavā satthā || tassa rocemi sāsanā-ti || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe ||

§ 9. *Selā.*

1. Sāvatthiyam || || Atha kho Selā bhikkhunī pubbaṅha-  
 samayam nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmim rukkkamūle divāvi-  
 hāram nisīdi ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Selāya bhikkhuniyā bhayam ||  
 pa || Selam bhikkhunim gāthāya ajjhabbāsi || ||

Ken-idam pakatam bimbam || kvan-nu <sup>2</sup> bimbassa kārako ||  
 kvaṃ ca bimbam samuppannam || kvan-nu bimbam ni-  
 rujjhatī ti || ||

3. Atha kho Selāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || || Ko nu  
 khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhāsati ti || ||

4. Atha kho Selāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || || Māro  
 kho ayam pāpimā mama bhayam chambhitattam lomahamsam  
 uppādetukāmo samādhimhā cavetu-kāmo gātham bhāsati  
 ti || ||

5. Atha kho Selā bhikkhunī Māro ayam pāpimā iti  
 viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi paccabbāsi <sup>3</sup> || ||

Nayidam attakatam bimbam || na yidam parakatam agham ||  
 hetum paṭicca sambhūtam || hetubhaṅgā nirujjhati || ||

Yathā aññataram bījam || khetto vuttam virūhati ||

pathavīrasaṇī cāgamma <sup>4</sup> || sinehaṇī ca tad ubhayam ||

evam khandhā ca dhātuyo || cha ca āyatanā ime <sup>5</sup> ||

hetum paṭicca sambhūta || hetubhaṅgā nirujjhare ti <sup>6</sup> || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti mam Selā bhikkhunī  
 ti dukkhī dummano tath-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 10. *Vajirā.*

1. Sāvatthiyam || || Atha kha Vajirā bhikkhunī pubbaṅha-  
 samayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya  
 pāvisi || || Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam

<sup>1</sup> C. anissito. <sup>2</sup> B. Kvaci here and further on. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ajjhabbāsi. <sup>4</sup> SS.  
 °rasaṇī cāgamma. <sup>5</sup> SS. chāyatanā ime pana. <sup>6</sup> SS. nirujjhanti.

piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena andhavanam ten - upasaṅkami  
divāvihārāya || andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmiṃ ru-  
kkhamūle divāvihāram nisīdi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Vajirāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ  
chambhitatthaṃ lomahamsam uppādetu-kāmo samādhimhā  
cāvetu-kāmo yena Vajirā bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami || ||  
Upasaṅkamitvā Vajiram bhikkhunim gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

3. Kenāyaṃ pakato satto || kuvam<sup>1</sup> sattassa kārako ||

kuvam satto samuppanno || kuvam satto nirujjhatī ti || ||

4. Atho kho Vajirāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho || || Ko nu  
khvāyaṃ manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhāsati ti ||

5. Atha kho Vajirāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho || || Māro  
kho ayam pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahamsam  
uppādetu-kāmo samādhimhā cāvetu-kāmo gātham bhāsati  
ti || ||

6. Atha kho Vajirā bhikkhunī || Māro ayam pāpimā iti ||  
viditvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya paccabhāsi<sup>2</sup> || ||

Kinnu satto ti<sup>3</sup> paccesi || māraditthigataṃ nu te<sup>4</sup> || ||

suddhasaṅkhārapuñño yaṃ || nayidha sattūpalabbhati || ||

yathā hi aṅgasambhārā || hoti saddo ratho iti || ||

evaṃ khandhesu santesu || hoti satto ti sammuti || ||

dukkham eva hi sambhoti || dukkhaṃ tiṭṭhati veti ca ||

nāññatra dukkhā sambhoti || nāññaṃ dukkhā nirujjhatī  
ti || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Vajirā bhikkhunī  
ti || dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

Bhikkhunī-saṃyuttaṃ samattam || ||

Tass-uddānaṃ || ||

Ājavikā<sup>5</sup> ca Somā ca || Gotamī Vijayā saha<sup>6</sup> ||

Uppalavaṇṇā ca Cālā<sup>7</sup> || Upacālā Sīsapacālā<sup>8</sup> ||

Selā<sup>9</sup> Vajirāya te dasā ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. kuvam always. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> ajjhabhāsi. <sup>3</sup> SS. sattosi. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> seem to have  
hatannute. <sup>5</sup> SS. ājavīyā. <sup>6</sup> B. sāmā (perhaps sāha). <sup>7</sup> SS. Cālāyā sattamaṃ.  
<sup>8</sup> B. Sīsūpacālā; SS. Sīsappa<sup>2</sup>. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>2</sup> Sesā; omitted by S<sup>1</sup>.

## BOOK VI.—BRAHMA-SAMYUTTAM.

## CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Āyācanam.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodha-mūle<sup>1</sup> paṭhamābhisambuddho || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa patisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi || ||

3. Adhigato kho myāyaṃ dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍita-vedanīyo || || Ālayarāmā kho paṇāyaṃ pajā ālayaratā ālaya-samuditā || ālayarāmāya kho pana pajāya ālayaratāya ālaya-samuditāya duddasaṃ<sup>2</sup> idam ṭhānam || yad idam idappaccaya-tā paṭiccasamuppādo || || Idam pi<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>4</sup> ṭhānaṃ duddasaṃ || yad idam sabbasaṅkārasamatho sabbupadhipaṭṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ<sup>5</sup> || || Ahañceva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ || pare ca me na ājāneyyumaṃ<sup>6</sup> || so mamaṃsa kilamatho || sā mamaṃsa vihesā ti || ||

4. Apissudaṃ<sup>7</sup> Bhagavantam imā<sup>8</sup> acchariyā<sup>9</sup> gāthāyo paṭibhaṃsu pubbe assutaṃpubbā || ||

Kicchena me adhigataṃ || halandāni pakāsitaṃ ||  
rāgadosaparetehi || nāyaṃ dhammo susambuddho || ||  
paṭisotagāmiṃ nipuṇaṃ || gambhīraṃ duddasaṃ aṇuṃ ||  
rāgarattā na dakkhinti<sup>10</sup> || tamokkhandhena āvutā ti<sup>11</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. ajapālanigrodhe. <sup>2</sup> B. sududdasaṃ. <sup>3</sup> SS. hi. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup> omits kho. <sup>5</sup> SS. nibbānanti. <sup>6</sup> SS. ajāneyyumaṃ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2</sup> and C. apissu; B. apisa. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>2</sup> imāya; S<sup>1</sup> imā imā. <sup>9</sup> So S<sup>1,2</sup>; B. anacchariyā; C. anacchiriyā (explaining anu acchariyā). <sup>10</sup> B. dakkhanti always. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>2</sup> āvatā; S<sup>3</sup> āvatā; C. āvuttā; S<sup>1</sup> kkhandho na āvatā ti.

5. Iti<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato paṭisañcikkhato appossukkatāya cittaṃ namati no dhammadesanāya || ||

6. Atha kho Brahmuno sahampatissa Bhagavato cetasā ceto parivittakkaṃ aññāya etad aho si || || Nassati vata bho loko vinassati vata bho loko || yatra hi nāma Tathāgataṃ arahato sammāsambuddhaṃ appossukkatāya cittaṃ namati no dhamma-desanāya ti || ||

7. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammīñjitaṃ vā bhāṃ paṣāreyya paṣāritaṃ vā bhāṃ sammīñjeyya || evaṃ evaṃ brahmaloke antarāhito Bhagavato purato pātūr aho si || ||

8. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati ekampiṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇa-jānu-maṇḍalaṃ pathaviyaṃ nibhantvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Desetu bhaṇte<sup>2</sup> Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetu Sugato dhammaṃ || Santi<sup>3</sup> sattā appaṇājakkhajātikā<sup>4</sup> assavaṇatā<sup>5</sup> dhammassa parihāyanti<sup>6</sup> bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti || ||

9. Idam avoca Brahmā sahampati || idaṃ vatvā athāparam etad avoca || ||

Pātūr aho si Magadhesu pubbe ||

dhammo asuddho samalehi cintito ||

avāpur-etam<sup>7</sup> amatassa dvāraṃ ||

suṇantu dhammaṃ vimalenānubuddhaṃ || ||

Sele yathā pabbata-muddhani t̥hito ||

yathā pi passe janataṃ<sup>8</sup> samantato ||

tathūpaṇaṃ dhammamayaṃ sumedha— ||

pāsādam āruya samantacakkhu ||

sokāvatiṇṇaṃ janataṃ<sup>9</sup> apetasoko

avekkhassu jātijaṇābhābhūtan-ti || ||

[Ut̥thehi vīra vijitasāṅgama ||

sattavāha anapa vicara loka ||

Desetu Bhagavā dhammaṃ || aññātāro bhavissanti ti<sup>10</sup> || || ]

<sup>1</sup> B. adds ha. <sup>2</sup> B. omits bhante. <sup>3</sup> B. adds dha. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °rajjakkhi°. <sup>5</sup> SS. assavaṇatā (see above, Māra-S. I. 5). <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> pahāyanti. <sup>7</sup> B. C. apāpuro°. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> jantun; S<sup>3</sup> jantam corrected into janatam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> jatam; S<sup>2</sup> tam. <sup>10</sup> This gāthā is to be found in B. only.

10. Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmuno ca ajjhesanam viditvā sattesu ca kâruṇṇatam paṭicca buddhacakkhunā lokam volokesi || ||

11. Addasā kho Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye<sup>1</sup> svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye<sup>2</sup> appekacce paraloka-vajja-bhaya-dassāvino viharante || ||

12. Seyyathāpi nāma uppaliniyam vā paduminiyam vā puṇḍarikiniyam vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udaye jātāni udaye samvaddhāni<sup>3</sup> udakā-nuggatāni anto-nimuggaposīni<sup>4</sup> || appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udaye jātāni udaye samvaddhāni samodakam tthitāni || appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udaye jātāni udaye samvaddhāni udakā<sup>5</sup> accuggamma tittthanti<sup>6</sup> anupalittāni udakena || Evam eva Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento addasa satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye appekacce paralokavajja-bhayadassāvino viharante || ||

13. Disvāna Brahmānam sahampatim gāthāya pacca-bhāsi || ||

Apārutā tesam amatassa dvārā<sup>7</sup> ||

ye sotavanto pamuccantu saddham ||

vihimsasāññi<sup>8</sup> paṇaṇam na bhāsiṃ<sup>9</sup> ||

dhammam paṇitam manujesu Brahme ti || ||

14. Atha kho<sup>10</sup> Brahmā sahampati || katāvākāso kho mhi Bhagavato dhammadesanāyā ti || Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyī ti<sup>11</sup> || ||

§ 2. *Gāvaro.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyam viharati najjā Neraṇjārāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe pathamā-bhisambuddho || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> mutindriye. <sup>2</sup> B. omits dvākāre duviññāpaye here and further on. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> samvattāni here and further on. <sup>4</sup> So C.; S<sup>2</sup> posīni; S<sup>1</sup> lepāsīni; B. āpesīni. <sup>5</sup> SS. udakam. <sup>6</sup> B. tthitāni. <sup>7</sup> SS. add Brahmā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> vihiññā-saññi. <sup>9</sup> B. C. nabhāsi. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> omit kho. <sup>11</sup> The same text is to be found in the Mahāvagga of the Vinaya at the beginning where it is entitled: Brahmāyā-cana-gāthā.

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi || || Dukkhaṃ kho agāraṃ viharati appattisso || kannu<sup>1</sup> khvāhaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā<sup>2</sup> upanissāya vihareyyan-ti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi || || Aparipuṇṇassa kho silakkhandhassa paripūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ || na kho paṇāhaṃ passami sadevake loke samāraṃ sabrahmaṃ sassaṃaṃa-brāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya attanā silasampannataram aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā yam ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ ||

4. Aparipuṇṇassa kho<sup>3</sup> samādhikkhandhassa paripūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā gurukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ<sup>o</sup> || ||

5. Aparipuṇṇassa kho paṇākhikkhandhassa paripūriyā<sup>o</sup> || ||

6. Aparipuṇṇassa kho vimuttikkhandhassa paripūriyā || pe ||

7. Aparipuṇṇassa kho vimuttiññāṇa-dassanakkhandhassa paripūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ || na kho paṇāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke samāraṃ sabrahmaṃ sassaṃaṃa-brāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya attanā vimuttiññāṇa-dassana-sampannataram aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brahmaṇaṃ vā yam ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ || ||

8. Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yvāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> dhammo mayā abhisambuddho tam eva dhammaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyan-ti || ||

9. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato cetasā cetoparivittakkaṃ aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammāññitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammāññeyya || evaṃ eva Brahmaloṃ antarāhito Bhagavato purato pāturaṃ ahoṣi || ||

10. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṃgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā tena-ññajāṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. kathaṃ nu. <sup>2</sup> B. garuṃ<sup>o</sup> always. <sup>3</sup> SS. omit kho. <sup>4</sup> SS. svāyaṃ.

11. Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata || ye pi te bhante ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā || te pi bhagavanto dhammaññeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharimṣu || || Ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgatam addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā || te pi bhagavanto dhammaññeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharissanti || || Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi<sup>1</sup> araham sammāsambuddho dhammaññeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharatū ti || ||

12. Idam avoca Brahmā sahampati || idam vatvāna athāparam etad avoca || ||

Ye ca atitā<sup>2</sup> sambuddhā || ye ca buddhā anāgatā ||  
yo c-etarahi<sup>3</sup> sambuddho || bahunnaṃ sokañāsano || ||  
sabbe saddhammagaruno || viharimṣu<sup>4</sup> viharanti ca ||  
atho<sup>5</sup> pi viharissanti || esā buddhānaṃ<sup>6</sup> dhammatā || ||  
tasmā hi atthakāmena || mahattam abhikañkhatā ||  
saddhammo garukātabbo || saraṃ buddhānasāsauanti || ||

§ 3. *Brahmadevo.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā brāhmaṇiṇā Brahmadevo nāma putto Bhagavato santike agārasmā<sup>7</sup> anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Brahmadevo eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā<sup>8</sup> sammad-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti || tadanuttaram brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || || Khinā jāti vūsitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthatiṇḍā ti abbhāññāsi || || Aññataro ca pañāyasmā Brahmadevo arahatam ahosi<sup>9</sup> || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Brahmadevo pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi || Sāvatthiyaṃ sapadānam piṇḍāya caramāno yena saka-mātu-nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> etthaki. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> ye cabbhatitā; S<sup>1</sup> ye cabahatitā. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> yo (S<sup>2</sup> ye) carecaruñi. <sup>4</sup> B. viharimṣu. <sup>5</sup> B. athā. <sup>6</sup> SS. buddhāna. <sup>7</sup> SS. agārasmā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kulaputto. <sup>9</sup> SS. ahositi.

5. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtâ brâhmaṇi Brahmuno âhutim niccam paggaṇhâti ||

6. Atha kho Brahmuno sahampatissa etad aho si || Ayam kho âyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtâ brâhmaṇi Brahmuno âhutim niccam paggaṇhâti || yaṃ nûnâhaṃ tam <sup>1</sup> upasaṅka-mitvâ samvejeyyan-ti || ||

7. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitaṃ vâ bâhaṃ pasāreyya || pasāritaṃ vâ bâhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evaṃ evaṃ Brahmaloce antarahito âyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtu-nivesane pâtur aho si || ||

8. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati vehāsaṃ t̥hito âyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtaraṃ brâhmaṇim gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Dûre ito brâhmaṇi brahmaloko <sup>2</sup> ||

yassâhutim paggaṇhâsi niccam ||

n-etâdiso <sup>3</sup> brâhmaṇi brahmabhakkho ||

kiṃ jappasi brahmapatham ajānantī <sup>4</sup> || ||

Eso hi te brâhmaṇi brahmadevo ||

nirupadhiko atidevapatto <sup>5</sup> ||

akiñcano bhikkhu anaññaposiyo <sup>6</sup> ||

te so <sup>7</sup> piṇḍâya gharaṃ pavit̥tho || ||

Âhuneyyo <sup>8</sup> vedagû bhâvitatto ||

narānaṃ devānaṃ ca dakkhiṇeyyo ||

bâhitvâ <sup>9</sup> pāpāni anupalitto <sup>10</sup> ||

ghâsesanaṃ iriyati s̥tibhûto || ||

Na tassa pacchā na purattham atthi ||

santo vidhûmo anigho nirāso <sup>11</sup> ||

nikkhattadaṇḍo tasathāvareso ||

so tyâhutim <sup>12</sup> bhuñjatu aggapiṇḍam || ||

Visenibhûto upasantacitto ||

nāgo va danto carati anejo <sup>13</sup> ||

bhikkhu susīlo suvimuttacitto ||

so tyâhutim bhuñjatu aggapiṇḍam || ||

Tasmim pasannâ avikampanâ ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> omit tam; S<sup>1</sup> yannûnâham. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> 'loke. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> paggaṇhâtisi-niccannodiso (S<sup>1</sup> niccantâdiso). <sup>4</sup> B. ki°; S<sup>2</sup> (perhaps S<sup>3</sup>) jappasī; S<sup>3</sup> B. ajānantī. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup> nirupadhi; S<sup>1-3</sup> nirupadhim; S<sup>1-3</sup> atidevo ca patto; C. atidevaputto.

<sup>6</sup> C. °posī yo; S<sup>2</sup> posim. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> to se. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> C. âhuneyyo. <sup>9</sup> SS. bâhetvâ.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>2</sup> anupalitto; S<sup>1</sup> anūlitto. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> nivāso. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sotâhutim, further on sotâ°. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> anejo; C. anejo.

patitṭhapehi dakkhiṇaṃ dakkhiṇeyye <sup>1</sup> ||  
 karohi puññaṃ sukhaṃ āyatikaṃ || ||  
 disvā munim brahmaṇi oghatiṇṇan-ti <sup>2</sup> || ||

9. Tasmim pasannā avikampamānā ||  
 patitṭhapesi dakkhiṇaṃ dakkhiṇeyye ||  
 akāsi <sup>3</sup> puññaṃ sukhaṃ āyatikaṃ ||  
 disvā munim <sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇi <sup>5</sup> oghatiṇṇan-ti || ||

§ 4. *Bako brahmā.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bakassa brahmuno <sup>6</sup> evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ ditṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti || || Idam niccaṃ idam dhuvam || idam sassataṃ idam kevalam idam acavana-dhammaṃ || idam hi na jāyati na jiyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati <sup>7</sup> || ito ca <sup>8</sup> pan-aññaṃ uttarim nissaraṇam <sup>9</sup> natthīti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Bakassa brahmuno cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññaya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evam eva Jetavane antarahito tasmim brahmaloke pātur ahoṣi || ||

4. Addasā kho Bako brahmā Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantaṃ || disvāna Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Ehi kho mārisa svāgataṃ te mārisa <sup>10</sup> cirassaṃ kho mārisa imaṃ pariyāyam akāsi yad idam idhāgamanāya || || Idam hi mārisa niceam idam dhuvam idam sassataṃ idam kevalam idam acavanadhammaṃ || idam hi na jāyati na jiyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati || ito ca pan-aññaṃ uttarim nissaraṇam natthī ti || ||

5. Evam vutte Bhagavā Bakam brahmānam idam <sup>11</sup> avoca || ||

Avijjāgato vata bho Bako brahmā avijjāgato vata bho Bako brahmā || || Yatra hi nāma aniccaṃ yeva samānaṃ niccan-ti vakkhati || adhuvam yeva samānaṃ dhuvan-ti vakkhati || Asassataṃ yeva <sup>12</sup> samānaṃ sassatan-ti vakkhati ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dakkhiṇeyyam. <sup>2</sup> SS. omit ti. <sup>3</sup> B. karoti. <sup>4</sup> SS. munī. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> brāhmaṇi; B. brahmanam. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> brahmuno always. <sup>7</sup> B. upapajjati always. <sup>8</sup> SS. omit ca. <sup>9</sup> B uttari always; S<sup>1-2</sup> nissaraṇam always. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kho instead of to; S<sup>2-3</sup> omit svāgataṃ te mārisa. <sup>11</sup> B. etad. <sup>12</sup> SS. aniccaññeva<sup>2</sup> addhuvanāññeva<sup>2</sup> asassataññeva<sup>2</sup>, further on 'dhammaññeva.

akevalaṃ yeva samānaṃ kevalaṃ-ti vakkha-ti || cavana-  
dhammaṃ yeva samānaṃ acavana-dhammaṃ-ti vakkhati || ||  
Yattha ca pana jayati ca jīyati ca miyati ca cavati ca  
upapajjati ca taṃ ca tathā<sup>1</sup> vakkhati idaṃ hi na jāyati na  
jīyati na miyati na cavati na upapajjati santañ ca paṇ-aññaṃ  
uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ n-atth-aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ-ti  
vakkhati ti || ||

6. Dvāsattati Gotama puññakammā ||  
vasavattino jātijaram<sup>2</sup> atītā ||  
ayaṃ antimā vedagū brahmuppati ||  
asmābhi jappanti<sup>3</sup> janā aneka ti || ||
7. Appaṃ hi etaṃ na hi dīghaṃ āyu<sup>4</sup> ||  
yaṃ tvam Baka maññasi dīghaṃ āyu ||  
saṃ sahaṣṣānaṃ nirabbudhānaṃ ||  
āyu<sup>5</sup> pajānāmi tavāhaṃ<sup>6</sup> brahme ti || ||
8. Anantadassī Bhagavāhaṃ asmi ||  
jātijaraṃ sokam upātivatto ||  
kiṃ me purāṇaṃ vata silavattaṃ<sup>7</sup> ||  
ācikkhaṃ etaṃ yaṃ ahaṃ vijañña<sup>8</sup> || ||
9. Yaṃ tvam apāyesi bahū manusse ||  
pipāsita ghammani samparete<sup>9</sup> ||  
tan-te purāṇaṃ vata silavattaṃ ||  
suttappabuddho va<sup>10</sup> anussarāmi || ||  
Yaṃ epikulasmim<sup>11</sup> janāṃ gahitaṃ ||  
amocayī gayhakaṃ niyyamaṇaṃ ||  
tan-te purāṇaṃ vata silavattaṃ ||  
suttappabuddho va anussarāmi || ||  
Gaṅgāya sotasmim gahita-nāvaṃ ||  
luddena nāgena<sup>12</sup> manussakamyā<sup>13</sup> ||  
pamocayitthā<sup>14</sup> balasā<sup>15</sup> pasayha ||  
tan-te purāṇaṃ vata silavattaṃ ||  
suttappabuddho va anussarāmi || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. taṃ ca vata (S<sup>1</sup> omits ca). <sup>2</sup> B. jātim°. <sup>3</sup> C. tasmā°. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> āyū here and further on. <sup>5</sup> B. and C. āyū. <sup>6</sup> SS. tvāhaṃ. <sup>7</sup> C. silavataṃ; S<sup>1</sup> silavantaṃ (?) always. <sup>8</sup> B. vijaññaṃ. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds na. <sup>10</sup> B. inserts m here and further on. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>2</sup> epī°; S<sup>3</sup> vapi°. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> C. luddhena; S<sup>2</sup> ludovānāgena. <sup>13</sup> C. manussakappā. <sup>14</sup> So B.; S<sup>1-2</sup> amocayittha; S<sup>3</sup> amocayi tvam. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>3</sup> balāsā; B. balavā.

Kappo ca te baddhacaro ahoṣiṃ<sup>1</sup> ||  
 sambuddhivantaṃ<sup>2</sup> va ti nam amaññiṃ<sup>3</sup> ||  
 tan-te purāṇaṃ vata sīlavattaṃ ||  
 suttappabuddho va anussarāmi || ||

10. Addhā pajānāsi mam-etam āyuraṃ ||  
 aññaṃ<sup>4</sup> pi jānāsi tathā<sup>5</sup> hi buddho ||  
 tathā hi tyāyaṃ<sup>6</sup> jalitānubhāvo ||  
 obhāsayam tiṭṭhati brahmalokaṇ-<sup>7</sup>ti<sup>8</sup> || ||

§ 5. *Aparā dīṭṭhi.*

1. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa brahmuno eva-  
 rūpaṃ pāpakaṃ dīṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti || || Natthi so  
 samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo idha āgaccheyyā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa brahmuno cetasa ceto-parivi-  
 takkaṃ aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pe || tasmīṃ  
 brahmaloke pāturaṃ ahoṣi || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ  
 pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhāturaṃ samāpajjitvā || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa etad ahoṣi || ||  
 Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || ||

6. Addasā kho Mahā-Moggallāno Bhagavantam dibbena  
 cakkhūnā visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena tassa brahmuno  
 upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisinnam tejodhāturaṃ samāpannaṃ ||  
 disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā  
 bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya evam  
 evaṃ Jetavane antarahito tasmīṃ brahmaloke pāturaṃ ahoṣi || ||

7. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno puratthimaṃ disaṃ  
 nissāya<sup>9</sup> tassa brahmuṇo upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejo-  
 dhāturaṃ samāpajjitvā nīcataraṃ<sup>10</sup> Bhagavato || ||

8. Atha kho āyasmato Mahā-Kassapaṃ etad ahoṣi || ||  
 Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || || Addasā kho  
 āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Bhagavantam dibbena cakkhūnā || pa ||  
 Disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || evam evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> C. paṭṭhacaro; B. ahoṣi. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °vattaṃ. <sup>3</sup> B. amañña; C. maññaṃ.  
<sup>4</sup> B. C. añña. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jānāsithā. <sup>6</sup> B. tyāya. <sup>7</sup> The MS. of the British  
 Museum (S<sup>2</sup>) could not be used further on; henceforth the notation S<sup>2</sup> will not  
 be met with, nor SS, except in a few instances. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> upanissāya.  
<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> nīcataraṃ always.

Jetavane antarahito tasmim brahmaloke pātur ahosi || Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ nissāya tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhātum samāpajjitvā nīcataraṃ Bhagavato || ||

9. Atha kho Mahā-Kappinassa etad ahosi || Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || ||

10. Addasā kho āyasmā Mahā-Kappino Bhagavantam dibbena cakkhunā || pa || tejodhātum samāpannaṃ || || Disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || evam evaṃ Jetavane antarahito tasmim brahmaloke pātur ahosi || || Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kappino pacchimam disaṃ nissāya tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhātum samāpajjitvā nīcataraṃ Bhagavato || ||

11. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahosi || || Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || || Addasā kho āyasmā Anuruddho || pa || tejodhātum samāpannaṃ || Disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || tasmim brahmaloke pātur ahosi || || Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho uttaraṃ disaṃ nissāya tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhātum samāpajjitvā nīcataraṃ Bhagavato || ||

12. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno tam brahmānam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Ajjāpi te āvuso sā diṭṭhi || yā te diṭṭhi pure ahu ||  
passasi vītivattantaṃ || brahmaloke pabbassaraṇaṃ ti || ||

13. Na me mārisa sā diṭṭhi || yā me diṭṭhi pure ahu ||  
passāmi vītivattantaṃ || brahmaloke pabbassaraṃ ||  
svāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> ajja kathaṃ vājjaṃ || ahaṃ nicco mhi sassato ti || ||

14. Atha kho Bhagavā tam brahmānam samvejetvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya || pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evaṃ evaṃ tasmim brahmaloke antarahito Jetavane pātur ahosi || ||

15. Atha kho so brahmā aññataraṃ brahmapārisajjam āmantesi || || Ehi tvam mārisa yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno ten-upasaṅkamaṃ || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggallānaṃ evaṃ vadehi || || Atthi nu kho mārisa Moggallāna aññe pi tassa Bhagavato sāvakā evaṃ mahiddhikā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sohaṃ.

evam mahānubhāvā seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Moggallāno Kassapo Kappino Anuruddho ti || ||

16. Evam mārīsā ti kho so brahmapārisajjo tassa brahmuno paṭissutvā<sup>1</sup> yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno ten-upasāṅkami || ||

17. Upasaṅkamitvā Mahā-Moggallānam etad avoca || || Atthi nu kho mārīsa Moggallāna aññe pi tassa Bhagavato sāvaka evam-mahiddhikā evam mahānubhāvā seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Moggallāno Kassapo Kappino Anuruddho ti || ||

18. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno tam brahmapārisajjam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Tevijjā iddhippattā ca || ceto-pariyāya-kovidā ||

khīṇāsavā arahanto || bahū buddhassa sāvaka ti || ||

19. Atha kho brahmapārisajjo āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa bhāsitaṃ abhininditvā anumoditvā yena so Mahā-Brahmā ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā tam brahmānam etad avoca || || Āyasmā mārīsa Mahā-Moggallāno evam āha || ||

Tevijjā iddhippattā ca || ceto-pariyāya-kovidā ||

khīṇāsavā arahanto || bahū buddhassa sāvaka ti || ||

20. Idam avoca so brahmapārisajjo || attamano ca so brahmā tassa brahmapārisājjassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandī ti || ||

#### § 6. Paṇādam.

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||

2. Tena kho pana समयena Bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti paṭisallīno || ||

3. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccakabrahmā Suddhavāso ca paccakabrahmā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimṣu || || Upasaṅkamitvā paccaka<sup>2</sup>-dvārabāham upanissāya<sup>3</sup> aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

4. Atha kho Subrahmā paccakabrahmā Suddhavāsaṃ paccakabrahmānam etad avoca || || Akālo kho tava mārīsa Bhagavantam payirūpāsitaṃ || divāvihāragato Bhagavā paṭisallīno ca asuko ca<sup>4</sup> brahmaloko iddho c-eva phito ca || brahmā ca tatra pamāda-vihāraṃ viharati || || Āyama mārīsa yena so brahmaloko ten-upasaṅkamissāma || upasaṅkamitvā tam brahmānam samvejeyyāma ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. paṭissupitvā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paccakam. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upanissāya. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asuka, omitting ca before and after. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jessāma.

5. Evam mārīsā ti kho Suddhavāso paccekabrahmā Subrahmunō paccekabrahmunō paccassosi || ||

6. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā Suddhavāso ca paccekabrahmā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || evam evam Bhagavato purato antarahitā tasmim loke pātūr abe-sum<sup>1</sup> || ||

7. Addasā kho so brahmā te brahmāno dūrato va āgacchante || || Disvāna te brahmāno<sup>2</sup> etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tumhe mārīsā āgacchathā ti || ||

8. Atha kho mayam<sup>3</sup> mārīsā āgacchāma tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santikā<sup>4</sup> || gaccheyyāsi<sup>5</sup> pana tvam mārīsā tassa Bhagavato upatṭhānam arahato sammāsambuddhassa ti || ||

9. Evam vutto<sup>6</sup> kho so brahmā tam vacanam anadhi-vāsento sahassakkhattum attānam abhinimminivā Subrahmānam paccekabrahmānam etad avoca || || Passasi me no<sup>7</sup> tvam mārīsā evarūpam iddhānubhāvan-ti || ||

10. Passāmi no<sup>8</sup> tyāham mārīsā evarūpam iddhānubhāvan-ti || ||

11. So khvāham mārīsā evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo kassa aññassa samañassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā upatṭhānam gamissāmīti || ||

12. Atha kho Subrahmā paccekabrahmā dvisahassakkhattum attānam abhinimminivā tam brahmānam etad avoca || || Passasi me no tvam mārīsā evarūpam iddhānubhāvan-ti || ||

13. Passāmi kho tyāham mārīsā evarūpam iddhānubhāvan-ti || ||

14. Tayā ca kho mārīsā mayā ca sveva Bhagavā mahiddhikatāro c-eva mahānubhāvataro ca || gaccheyyāsi tvam mārīsā tassa Bhagavato upatṭhānam arahato sammāsambuddhassa ti || ||

15. Atha kho so brahmā Subrahmānam paccekabrahmānam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ahamsu. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> brahmuno. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ato <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Bhagavato santikā arahato<sup>5</sup>. <sup>5</sup> B gacchasi. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vutto. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit no. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho instead of no.

Tayo ca supaññā caturo ca haṃsā ||  
 vyagghinīṣā pañcasatā ca jhāyino ||  
 tayidaṃ vimānaṃ jalate va brahme ||  
 obhāsayaṃ uttarassaṃ disāyan-ti || ||

16. Kiñcāpi te taṃ jalate vimānaṃ ||  
 obhāsayaṃ uttarassaṃ disāyaṃ ||  
 rūpe raṇaṃ disvā sadā pavedhitam ||  
 tasmā na rūpe ramati sumedho ti || ||

17. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā Suddhāvāso  
 ca paccekabrahmā taṃ brahmānaṃ saṃvejetvā tatth-ev-anta-  
 radhāyimsu || ||

18 Agamāsi ca kho so brahmā aparena samayena Bhagavato  
 upatṭhānaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassā ti || ||

§ 7. *Kokālika* (or *Kokāliya*).

1. Sāvatthi || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti  
 paṭisallīno || ||

3. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā Suddhāvāso ca  
 paccekabrahmā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upa-  
 saṅkamitvā paccekadvārabāhaṃ nissāya aṭṭhamsu || ||

4. Atha kho Subrahmā paccekabrahmā Kokālikaṃ bhi-  
 kkhū ārabbha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||  
 Appameyyam paminanto || ko dha vidvā vikappaye <sup>1</sup> || ||  
 appameyyam pamāyinaṃ <sup>2</sup> || nivutaṃ <sup>3</sup> maññe puthujjanan-  
 ti || ||

§ 8. *Tissako*.

1. Sāvatthi || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti  
 paṭisallīno || ||

3. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā Suddhāvāso ca  
 paccekabrahmā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upa-  
 saṅkamitvā paccekadvārabāhaṃ nissāya aṭṭhamsu || ||

4. Atha kho Suddhāvāso paccekabrahmā katamoduka-  
 Tissakaṃ <sup>4</sup> bhikkhū ārabbha Bhagavato santike imaṃ  
 gātham abhāsi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vikampaye always. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pamāyinaṃ; B. pamāyitaṃ (always).

<sup>3</sup> B. nivuttantaṃ always; C. nidhu (or cu) tantam. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> "moraka".

Appameyyam paminanto || ko dha vidvâ vikappaye ||  
 appameyyam pamâyinam || nivutam maññe akissavan-ti<sup>1</sup> ||  
 § 9. *Tudu brahmâ.*

1. Sâvatthi || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Kokâlîko<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu âbâdhiko  
 hoti dukkhito bâhagilâno || ||

3. Atha kho Tudu<sup>3</sup> paccekabrahmâ abhikkantâya rattiya  
 abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena  
 Kokâlîko bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvâ vehâsam ðhito Kokâlîkam bhikkhum  
 etad avoca || || Pasâdehi Kokâlîka Sâriputta-Moggallânesu  
 cittam || pesalâ Sâriputta-Moggallânâ ti || ||

5. Ko si tvam âvuso ti || ||

6. Aham Tudu paccekabrahmâ ti || ||

7. Nanu tvam âvuso Bhagavatâ anâgâmi byâkato || atha<sup>4</sup>  
 kiñcarahi idhâgato || passa yâvañca te idam aparaddhan-ti || ||

Purisassa hi jâtassa || kuṭṭhârî<sup>5</sup> jâyate mukhe ||

yâya chindati attânam || bâlo dubbhâsitaṃ bhaṇam || ||

Yo nindiyam pasamsati ||

tam vâ nindati yo pasamsiyo ||

vicinâti mukhena so kalim ||

kalinâ tena sukham na vindati || ||

Appamattako<sup>6</sup> ayam kali ||

yo akkhesu dhanaparâjayo ||

sabbassâpi<sup>7</sup> sahâpi<sup>8</sup> attanâ ||

ayam eva mahantataro<sup>9</sup> kali ||

yo Sugatesu manam padosaye || ||

Satam sahasânâṃ nirabbudânam ||

chattimsati pañca abbudâni ||

yam ariyagarahî<sup>10</sup> nirayam upeti ||

vâcam mânañca paṇidhâya pâpakau-ti || ||<sup>11</sup>

§ 10. *Kokâlîko (2).*

1. Sâvatthi || ||

2. Atha kho Kokâlîko bhikkhu yena Bhagavâ ten-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> nivutam tamam aki°. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Kokâlîyo always; S<sup>1</sup> further on. <sup>3</sup> B. turu  
 always. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> attha. <sup>5</sup> B. C. kuṭṭhârî. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> appamatto. <sup>7</sup> C. sabbassâpi.  
<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> sabhâ°. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mahattaro; C. mahantaro. <sup>10</sup> B. °garaham. <sup>11</sup> All these  
 gâthas recur in the next sutta, which = Sutta-nipâta III. 10.

upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Kokāliko<sup>1</sup> Bhagavantam etad  
avoca || || Pāpicchā bhante Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānam  
icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā ti || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Kokālikam bhikkhum etad  
avoca || || Mā h-evam Kokālika avaca mā h-evam Kokā-  
lika avaca<sup>2</sup> || pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu  
cittam || pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti ||

5. Dutiyam pi kho Kokāliko<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad  
avoca || || Kiñcāpi me bhante Bhagavā saddhāyiko paccayi-  
ko || atha kho pāpicchā va Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānam  
icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā ti || ||

6. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Kokālikam bhikkhum etad  
avoca || || Mā hevam Kokālika avaca mā hevam Kokālika  
avaca || pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam ||  
pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti || ||

7. Tatiyam pi kho Kokāliko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad  
avoca || la || icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato ti || ||

8. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā Kokālikam bhikkhum etad  
avoca || pa || pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

9. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam  
abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi || ||

10. Acirapakkantassa ca Kokālikassa bhikkhuno sāsapa-  
mattihi pīlakāhi sabbo kāyo puṭo ahosi || ||

Sāsapamattiyo hutvā muggamattiyo ahesuṃ || mugga-  
mattiyo hutvā kaḷāyamattiyo ahesuṃ || kaḷāyamattiyo hutvā  
kolaṭṭhimattiyo ahesuṃ || kolaṭṭhimattiyo hutvā kolamattiyo  
ahesuṃ || kolamattiyo hutvā āmalakamattiyo ahesuṃ || āma-  
lakamattiyo hutvā beluvasalāṭṭukamattiyo ahesuṃ || beluvasalā-  
ṭṭukamattiyo hutvā billamattiyo ahesuṃ || billamattiyo hutvā  
pabhiḷḷiṃsu pubbaṇca lobhaṇca pagghariṃsu || ||

11. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu ten-eva ābādhena kālam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Kokāliyo always. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit avaca. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Kokāliko also here only.  
<sup>4</sup> These abridgments are those of B.; those of S<sup>1-3</sup> are little different.

akāsi || kālāṅkato<sup>1</sup> ca Kokāliko bhikkhu Paduma-nirayam<sup>2</sup>  
upparijji Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam āghātetvā || ||

12. Atha kho Brahmā saḥampati abhikkantāya rattiyā  
abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena  
Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam  
abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

13. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Brahmā saḥampati Bhaga-  
vantam etad avoca || || Kokāliko bhante bhikkhu kālama-  
kāsi<sup>3</sup> || kālāṅkato ca bhante Kokāliko bhikkhu Paduma-  
nirayam uppanno Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam āghātetvā  
ti || ||

14. Idam avoca Brahmā saḥampati || idam vatvā Bhaga-  
vantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth-ev-antaradhā-  
yīti || ||

15. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū  
amantesi || ||

Inam bhikkhave rattim Brahmā saḥampati abhikkantāya  
rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā  
yenāham ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā mam abhivādetvā  
ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || || Ekam antam ṭhito kho bhikkhave  
Brahmā saḥampati mam etad avoca || || Kokāliko bhante  
bhikkhu kālāmakāsi || kālāṅkato ca bhante Kokāliko bhikkhu  
Padumam nirayam uppanno Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam  
āghātetvā ti || || Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmā saḥampati ||  
idam vatvā mam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth-ev-  
antaradhāyī ti || ||

16. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad  
avoca || || Kīvadīgham nu kho bhante<sup>4</sup> Paduma-niraye  
āyupamānan-ti || ||

17. Digham kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu paduma-niraye āyupamānam ||  
na<sup>6</sup> sukaram saṅkhātum ettakāni vassāni iti vā ettakāni  
vassasatāni iti vā ettakāni vassasahasāni itivā ettakāni vassa-  
satasahasāni iti vā ti || ||

18. Sakkā pana bhante upamā<sup>7</sup> kātun-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kālakato. <sup>2</sup> B. padumam°. <sup>3</sup> B. kalam kato here and further on.  
<sup>4</sup> B. omits bhante. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit kho. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> and B. tam na. <sup>7</sup> B. upanam.

## 19. Sakkā bhikkhū ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

Seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsatikhāriko kosalako tilavāho || tato puriso vassasatassa vassasahassa<sup>1</sup> accayena ekam ekam tilam uddhareyya || khippataram kho so bhikkhu vīsatikhāriko kosalako tilavāho iminā upakkamena parikkhayam pariyādānam<sup>2</sup> gaccheyya || na tveva eko Abbudo nirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsatī abbudā nirayā<sup>3</sup> evam eko<sup>4</sup> Nirabbudanirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsatī nirabbudā nirayā evam eko Ababo nirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsatī ababā nirayā evam eko Aṭaṭo nirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsatī aṭaṭā nirayā evam eko Ahaho nirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsatī ahahā nirayā evam eko Kumudo nirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsatī kumudā nirayā evam eko Sogandhiko nirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsatī sogandhikā nirayā evam eko Uppalanirayo<sup>5</sup> || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsatī uppalakā nirayā evam eko Puṇḍariko nirayo || || Seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsatī puṇḍarikā nirayā evam eko Padumo nirayo || || Padumake pana bhikkhu niraye<sup>6</sup> Kokāliko bhikkhu uppanno Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam āghātetvā ti || ||

20. Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā || ||

Purisassa hi jātassa || kuṭhārī jayate<sup>7</sup> mukhe ||  
yāya chindati attānam || bālo dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇam || ||  
yo nindiyam pasamsati || taṃ vā nindati yo pasamsiyo ||  
vicināti mukhena so kaṇiṃ || kalinā tena sukham na vinda-  
ti || ||

Appamattako ayam kali ||  
yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo ||  
sabbassāpi saḥāpi<sup>8</sup> attanā ||  
ayam eva mahantataro kali ||  
yo Sugatesu manam padosaye || ||  
Satam sahasānam nirabbudānam ||  
chattimsati pañca ca<sup>9</sup> abbudāni ||

<sup>1</sup> B. 'satassa. <sup>2</sup> S. pariyosānam. <sup>3</sup> B. abbudo nirayo, and so always -o nirayo. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evam evam (or eva) kho (S<sup>1</sup> twice; S<sup>3</sup> always). <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uppalako nirayo. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> padumam kho pana<sup>8</sup> nirayam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jāyatī. <sup>8</sup> B. saṃhāpi. <sup>9</sup> B. S<sup>1-3</sup> va.

yam ariyagaraḥṇī nirayam upeti ||  
 vācam manañca paṇidhāya pāpakan-ti<sup>1</sup> || ||  
 Pathamo vaggo || ||  
 Tass-uddānam || ||  
 Āyācanam Gāraḥ Brahmadevo Bako ca brahmā ||  
 Aparā ca diṭṭhi Pamādam Kokaliya Tissako ||  
 Tudu ca<sup>2</sup> brahmā aparo ca Kokāliko ti || ||

## CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO (OR PAÑCAKA).

### § 1. *Sanamkumāro.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Sappinī<sup>3</sup>-tīre || ||
2. Atha kho brahmā Sanamkumāro abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Sappinī-tīram obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaṃ antam aṭṭhāsi ||
3. Ekaṃ antam tīto kho brahmā Sanamkumāro Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||  
 Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmim || ye gottapaṭisārino ||  
 vijjācarasampanno || so seṭṭho devamānuse ti || ||
4. Idam avoca brahmā Sanamkumāro || samanunño satthā ahosi || ||
5. Atha kho brahmā Sanamkumāro samanunño me<sup>4</sup> satthā ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

### § 2. *Devadatta.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate acirapakante Devadatte || ||
2. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Gijjhakūṭam pabbatam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaṃ antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

<sup>1</sup> See the preceding sutta. Same varieties of reading besides those here noticed.

<sup>2</sup> B. Turu ca; S<sup>1</sup> Tudueca; S<sup>2</sup> Kudueca. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; B. Sabbini; C. Sappini; S<sup>2</sup> Sappinī. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> omit me.

3 Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Brahmā sahampati Devadattam  
ārabha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti || phalaṃ veḷu<sup>1</sup> phalaṃ nalaṃ || ||  
sakkāro kâpurisam hanti || gabbho assatarim<sup>2</sup> yathā ti || ||

§ 3. *Andhakavinda.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Andha-  
kavinde || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā rattandhakāratimi-  
sāyam ajjhokāse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||

3. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati abhikkantāya rattiya  
abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Andhakavindam obhāsetvā  
yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavan-  
tam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ aṭṭhāsi || ||

4. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato  
santike imaṃ gāthayo abhāsi || ||

Sevetha pantāni senāsanāni<sup>3</sup> ||

careyya saṃyojanavippamokkhā ||

sa ce<sup>4</sup> ratim nādhigacchaye tattha ||

saṅghe vase rakkhitatto satimā || ||

Kulā kulam piṇḍikāya caranto ||

indriyagutto nipako satimā ||

sevetha pantāni senāsanāni ||

bhayā pamutto abhaye vimutto || ||

Yattha bheravā sirimsapā ||

vijju sañcarati thaneti<sup>5</sup> devo ||

andhakāra-timisāya rattiya ||

nisīdi tattha bhikkhu vigatalomahaṃso || ||

Idaṃ hi jātu me diṭṭham || na yidaṃ iti hītihaṃ<sup>6</sup> ||

ekasmiṃ brahmacariyaṃ || sahaṃsā maccuhāyinaṃ<sup>7</sup> || ||

Bhiyo pañcasatā sekhā || dasā ca dasadhā satam<sup>8</sup> || ||

sabbe sotasaṃpannā || atiracchānagāmino ||

Athāya itarā pajā || puññabhāgā ti me mano ||

sāṅkhātum no pi sakkomi<sup>9</sup> || musāvādassa ottappeti<sup>10</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> veḷum; S<sup>3</sup> veḷu. <sup>2</sup> B. S<sup>1</sup> assatari. <sup>3</sup> B. sayanāsanāni here and further on. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yo ve; S<sup>3</sup> so ve. <sup>5</sup> B. thanayati. <sup>6</sup> B. vātihaṃ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāsinam. <sup>8</sup> B. °dasa. <sup>9</sup> B. nāpi; S<sup>1-3</sup> no visakkemi (S<sup>3</sup> -āmi). <sup>10</sup> B. musāvādāya; B. otappeti; S<sup>1-3</sup> ottappeti.

§ 4. *Aruṇavatī.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || la ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

3. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

4. Bhagavā etad avoca ||

5. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave rājā ahosi Aruṇavā nāma || Rañño kho pana bhikkhave Aruṇavato Aruṇavatī nāma rājadhāni ahosi || Aruṇavatiyaṃ kho pana bhikkhave rājadhāniyam<sup>1</sup> Sikhī bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho upanissāya vihāsi || ||

6. Sikkhissa kho pana bhikkhave Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Abhibhū-Sambhavam nāma sāvaka-yugam ahosi aggam bhaddayugam || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Abhibhum bhikkhum āmantesi || || Āyāma brāhmaṇa || yena aññataro brahmaloko ten-upasaṅkamissāma yāva<sup>2</sup> bhattassa kālo bhavissati ti || ||

8. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhū bhikkhu Sikkhissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa paccassosi || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkave Sikhī bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Abhibhū ca bhikkhu seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ va bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ va bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evam eva Aruṇavatiyā rājadhaniyā antarahitā tasmim brahmaloke pātur ahesum<sup>3</sup> || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Abhibhum bhikkhum āmantesi || || Paṭibhātu brāhmaṇa taṃ brahmuno ca brahmaparisāya<sup>4</sup> ca brahmapārisajjānaṃ ca dhammikathā ti || ||

11. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhū bhikkhu Sikkhissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa patissutvā brahmānaṃ brahmaparisaṇa brahmapārisajje ca dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi || ||

12. Tatra sudam bhikkhave brahmā ca brahmaparisā ca

<sup>1</sup> B. rājatthāniyam; S<sup>1-3</sup> rājadhāni. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tāva. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ahamso. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parisāyā.

brahmapârisajjâ ca ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti || Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho katham hi nâma satthari sammukhîbhûte sâvako dhammam desessatî ti ||

13. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhî bhagavâ araham sammâsambuddho Abhibhum bhikkhum âmantesi || Ujjhâyanti kho te brâhmaṇa brahmâ ca brahmaparisâ ca brahmapârisajjâ ca || Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho katham hi nâma satthari sammukhîbhûte sâvako dhammam desessatî ti || Tena hi tvam brâhmaṇa bhiyyosomattâya brahmânañ ca brahmaparisañ ca brahmapârisajje ca samvejhe ti ||

14. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhasa paṭissutvâ dissamânenena pi kâyena dhammam desesi || adissamânenena pi kâyena dhammam desesi || dissamânenena hetthimena upaddhakâyena adissamânenena uparimena upaddhakâyena dhammam desesi || dissamânenena pi uparimena<sup>1</sup> upaddhakâyena adissamânenena<sup>2</sup> hetthimena upaddhakâyena dhammam desesi ||

15. Tatra sudam bhikkhave brahmâ ca brahmaparisâ ca brahmapârisajjâ ca acchariyabbhutacittajâtâ ahesum || Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho samānassa mahidhi katâ mahānubhāvata ti ||

16. Atha kho Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhim bhagavantam arahantam sammâsambuddham etad avoca || Abhijānāmi khvāham bhante bhikkhusaṅghassa majjhe evarūpaṃ vācam bhāsitaṃ pahomi khvāham āvuso brahmaloce tīhito sahaśśiloka-dhātum sarena viññāpetun-ti ||

17. Etassa brâhmaṇa kâlo etassa brâhmaṇa kâlo yaṃ tvam brâhmaṇa brahmaloce tīhito sahaśśilokadhātum sarena viññāpeyyāsi ti ||

18. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhasa paṭissutvâ brahmaloce tīhito imā gāthāyo abhâsi ||

Ārabbhatha nikkhamatha || yuñjatha buddhasāsane ||  
dhunātha maccuno senam || naḷāgāram va kuñjaro ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parimena.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add pi.

yo imasmim dhammavinaye || appamatto vihassati<sup>1</sup> ||  
pahāya jātisaṃsāraṃ || dukkhassantaṃ karissatī ti || ||

19. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī ca bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Abhibhū ca bhikkhu brahmāṇaṃ ca brahmapari-saṇ ca brahmapārisajje ca saṃvejetvā || seyyathāpi nāma || pa || tasmim brahmaloce antarahitā Aruṇavatiyā<sup>2</sup> pātur ahesuṃ || ||

20. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho bhikkhū āmantesi || || Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloce ʔitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

21. Assuṃha kho<sup>3</sup> mayā bhante Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloce ʔitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

22. Yathā kathaṃ pana tumhe bhikkhave assuttha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloce ʔitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

23. [Evaṃ kho mayā bhante assuṃha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloce ʔitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassa<sup>4</sup> || ||]

Ārabbhatha nikkhamatha || yuñjatha buddhasāsaṇe ||  
dhunātha maccuno senaṃ || naḷāgāraṃ va kuñjaro || ||  
yo imasmim dhammavinaye || appamatto vihassatī ||  
pahāya jātisaṃsāraṃ || dukkhassantaṃ karissatī ti || ||

24. Evaṃ eva kho mayā bhante assuṃha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloce ʔitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

25. Sādhū sādhū bhikkhave || sādhū kho tumhe bhikkhave assuttha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloce ʔitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

26. Idam avoca Bhagavā || attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti || ||

#### § 5. *Parinibbāna.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinārāyaṃ viharatī Upavattane Mallānaṃ sālavana antarena yamakasālānaṃ parinibbānasamaye || ||

2.<sup>5</sup> Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Handa dāni

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vihassati here and further on. <sup>2</sup> B. adds rājatthāniyā. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> no.

<sup>4</sup> This paragraph is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> §§ 2-7 = M.P.S. VI. 10-18.

bhikkhave âmantayâmi vo appamâdena sampâdetha vaya-  
dhammâ sankhârâ ti || ayam Tathâgatassa pacchimâ vâcâ || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ pathamam jhânam samâpajji || ||  
Pathamajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ dutiyam jhânam samâpajji || || Dut-  
iyajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ tatiyam jhânam samâpajji || || Tatiya-  
jhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ catuttham jhânam samâpajji || || Catuttha-  
jhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ âkâsânañcâyatanam samâpajji || || Âkâsâ-  
nañcâyatanâ vuṭṭhahitvâ viññânañcâyatanam samâpajji || ||  
Viññânañcâyatanâ vuṭṭhahitvâ âkiñcaññâyatanam samâ-  
pajji || || Âkiñcaññâyatanâ vuṭṭhahitvâ nevasaññânâsaññâya-  
tanam samâpajji || ||

4. Nevasaññânâsaññâyatanâ vuṭṭhahitvâ âkiñcaññâyatanam  
samâpajji || || Âkiñcaññâyatanâ vuṭṭhahitvâ viññânañcâyata-  
nam samâpajji || || Viññânañcâyatanâ vuṭṭhahitvâ âkâsâ-  
nañcâyatanam samâpajji || || Âkâsânañcâyatanâ vuṭṭhahitvâ  
catuttham jhânam samâpajji || || Catutthajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ  
tatiyam jhânam samâpajji || || Tatiyajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ  
dutiya jhânam samâpajji || || Dutiyajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ  
pathamam jhanam samâpajji || ||

Pathamajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ dutiyam jhânam samâpajji || ||  
Dutiyajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ tatiyam jhânam samâpajji || ||  
Tatiyajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ catuttham jhânam samâpajji || || Ca-  
tutthajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ samanantarâ Bhagavâ parinibbâyi || ||

5. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbânâ Brahmâ sa-  
hampati imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Sabbeva nikkhipissanti || bhûtâ loke samussayam ||

yathâ etâdiso satthâ || loke<sup>1</sup> appaṭipuggalo ||

Tathâgato balappatto || sambuddho parinibbuto ti || ||

6. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbânâ Sakko devânam  
indo imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Aniccâ vata saṅkhârâ || uppadavayadhammino ||

uppajjitvâ nirujjhanti || tesam vûpasamo sukho ti || ||

7. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbânâ âyasmâ Ânando  
imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Tadâsi yam bhimśanakam || tadâsi lomahamsanam ||

sabbâkâravatûpete || sambuddhe parinibbute ti || ||

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbânâ âyasmâ Anuruddho  
imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Nâhu assâsapassâso ðhita-cittassa<sup>1</sup> tâdino ||

anejo santim ârabbha || cakkhumâ parinibbuto || ||

asallîna cittaena || vedanam ajjhavâsayi ||

pajjotass-eva nibbânam || vimokkho cetaso ahû ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

Brahma-samyuttam || ||

Pañcakam || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Brahmâ-Sanam Devadatto Andhakavindo Aruṇavâtî

Parinibbânena ca desitam idam Brahma-pañcakam<sup>3</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> passâsû°; S<sup>3</sup> °ðhitam°. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vimokho âhu cetaso ti. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; in B. the end is thus:

Brahmâ-samyuttam || ||

Tatr-uddânam bhavati || ||

Brahmâyâcanam Agâravañca || Brahmadevo Bako ca brahmâ ||

Aññâtaro ca brahmâ Kokaliyañca || Tissakam ceva Turu ca ||

Brahmâ Kokaliya-bhikkhu || Sanamkumârena Devadattam ||

Andhakavindam Aruṇavâtî Parinibbânena pannarasâ ti || ||

## BOOK VII.—BRĀHMAṆA-SAM̐YUTTAM.

## CHAPTER I. ARAHANTA-VAGGO PATHAMO.

§ 1. *Dhanañjani*.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhāradvājagotta-brāhmāṇassa <sup>1</sup> Dhanañjāni <sup>2</sup> nāma brāhmaṇi abhippasannā hoti buddhe ca dhamme ca sanghe ca || ||

3. Atha kho <sup>3</sup> Dhanañjāni brāhmaṇi bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa bhattam upasaṃharanti <sup>4</sup> upakkamitvā <sup>5</sup> tikkhattum udānam udānesi || || Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa || pe || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Dhanañjānim etad avoca || || Evam eva panāyam vasali yasmim vā tasmim vā tassa muṇḍakassa samaṇassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati || idāni tyāhaṃ <sup>6</sup> vasali tassa satthunovādam āropeṣāmi-ti || ||

5. Na khvāhan-tam brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke samā-rake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sedevakamanussāya yo tassa Bhagavatovādam āropeyya arahato sammāsambuddhassa || api ca tvaṃ brāhmaṇa gaccha || gantvā vijānissasī ti <sup>7</sup> || ||

6. Atha kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo kupito anattamano yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gotassa. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; B. dhanañjani; S<sup>3</sup> dhānañjāni. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit atha kho. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upaharanti. <sup>5</sup> B. upakkhalitvā. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> idānissaham. <sup>7</sup> So B. (correction of vijānissatī); S<sup>1-3</sup> pivedissatīti.

7. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam gāthaya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kimsu chetvā <sup>1</sup> sukhaṃ seti || kimsu chetvā na socati || ||

kissassa <sup>2</sup> ekadhammassa || vadhaṃ rocesi <sup>3</sup> Gotamā ti <sup>4</sup> ||

8. Kodhaṃ chetvā sukhaṃ seti || kodhaṃ chetvā na socati || ||

kodhassa visamūlassa || madhuraggassa brāhmaṇa ||

vadham ariyā pasamsanti || taṃ hi chetvā na socatīti <sup>5</sup> || ||

9. Evaṃ vutte bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkhantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || ||

Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya || paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya || mūlhasa vā

maggam ācikkheyya || andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti || evam evaṃ bhotā Gotamena

anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || || Esāhaṃ bhagavantam Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi || dhammañca bhikkhusaṅgha-

ca || || Labheyyāham bho Gotamassa santike pabbajjam labheyyaṃ upasampadan-ti || ||

10. Alattha kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavato santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadam <sup>6</sup> || ||

11. Acirūpasampanno kho <sup>7</sup> pañāyasmā bhāradvājo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass-eva

yassatthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti || tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariya-pariyosānam diṭṭhe-

va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam

itthattāya ti abbhāññāsi || ||

12. Aññataro ca Bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣīti || ||

§ 2. Akkosa.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Assosi kho akkosaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhāradvājagotto kira brāhmaṇo Samaṇassa Gotamassa santike agārasmā

anagāriyaṃ pabbujito ti || ||

3. Kupito anattamano yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. jhatvā always. <sup>2</sup> B. kissassu. <sup>3</sup> SS. rocehi. <sup>4</sup> B. Gotamo ti; S<sup>1</sup> Gotamāhi; S<sup>2</sup> māhīti; S<sup>3</sup> māhihi. <sup>5</sup> These gāthas, already met with in Devatā-S. VIII. 1 and Devaputta-S. I. 3, will be found again once more in Sakka-S. III. 1. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti alattha upasampadā. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca.

upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam asabbhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkosati paribhāsati || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā akkosaka-bhāradvājaṃ brāhmaṇam etad avoca || || Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa || api nu kho te āgacchanti mittāmaccā ñātisā lohitā atithiyo ti || ||

5. Appekadā me bho Gotama āgacchanti mittāmaccā ñātisā lohitā atithiyo ti || ||

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa || api nu tesam anuppadesi khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ sāyaniyaṃ-ti<sup>1</sup> || ||

7. Appekadā nesāhaṃ bho Gotama anuppademi khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ sāyaniyaṃ-ti || ||

8. Sace kho pana te brāhmaṇa na paṭigaṇhanti kassa taṃ hoti || ||

9. Sace te<sup>2</sup> bho Gotama na paṭigaṇhanti amhākam eva taṃ hoti ti || ||

10. Evaṃ eva kho<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇa yaṃ tvaṃ amhe anakkosante akkosasi || arosante rosesi<sup>4</sup> || abhaṇḍante bhaṇḍasi || taṃ te mayaṃ na paṭigaṇhāma [tav-ev-etam brāhmaṇa hoti]<sup>5</sup> tav-ev-etam brāhmaṇa hoti ti || || Yo kho brāhmaṇa akkosantaṃ paccakkosati || rosentam paṭiroseti || bhaṇḍantaṃ paṭibhaṇḍati || ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa sambhuñjati vītiharati || te mayaṃ tayā neva sambhuñjāma || na vītiharāma || tav-ev-etam brāhmaṇa hoti tav-ev-etam brāhmaṇa hoti ti || ||

11. Bhavantam kho Gotamaṃ sarājikā parisā evaṃ jānāti || Arahāṃ samaṇo Gotamo ti || || Atha ca pana bhavaṃ Gotamo kujjhati ti || ||

12. Akkodhassa kuto kodho || dantassa samaṇivino || sammadaññāvimuttassa || upasantassa tādino || || tasseva tena pāpiyo || yo kuddhaṃ paṭikujjhati || kuddham appaṭikujjhanto || saṅgāmaṃ jeṭi dujjayaṃ || || ubhinnaṃ atthaṃ carati || attano ca parassa ca || paraṃ saṅkupitaṃ ñatvā || yo sato upasaminati || || ubbinnaṃ tikicchantaṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> || attano ca parassa ca || janā maññanti bālo ti || ye dhammassa akovidā ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. khādaniyaṃ vā bho<sup>o</sup> vā sū<sup>o</sup> vā ti. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> me. <sup>3</sup> B. evamevaṃ. <sup>4</sup> B. rosesi and further on "rosati. <sup>5</sup> In B. only. <sup>6</sup> So B.; C. notices the readings tikicchantaṇaṃ and tikicchatam; S<sup>1-3</sup> tikicchantāṇi. <sup>7</sup> These gāthās are repeated in the next sutta.

13. Evaṃ vutte akkosaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pe ||

Esāham bhavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammaṇa bhikkhusaṅghaṇa || || Labheyyāham bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjam labheyyam upasampadan-ti || ||

14. Alattha kho akkosaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadam ||

15. Acirūpasampanno kho paṇāyasmā akkosaka-bhāradvājo eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti || tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam ditṭhevadhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthattāyā ti abbaññāsi <sup>1</sup> || ||

16. Aññataro ca paṇāyasmā Bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣi ti || ||

§ 3. *Asurinda.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Assosi kho asurindaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo || || Bhāradvājogotto brāhmaṇo kira samaṇassa Gotamassa santike agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito ti || ||

3. Kupito anattamano yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam asabbhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkosati paribhāsati || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṇhī ahoṣi || ||

5. Atha kho asurindaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Jito si samaṇa || jito si samaṇa ti || ||

6. Jayam ve maññati bālo || vācāya pharusam bhaṇam || jayaṇe-ev-assa tam hoti || yā titikkhā vijānato || || tass-eva tena pāpiyo || yo kuddham paṭikujjhati || kuddham appaṭikujjhanto || saṅgāman jeta dujjayam || ubhinnaṃ attham carati || attano ca parassa ca || param saṅkūpitam nātvā || yo sato upasammati || || ubhinnaṃ tikicchantaṇam || attano ca parassa ca || janā maññanti bālo ti || ye dhammassa akovidā ti <sup>2</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> All this passage from Evāham<sup>o</sup> is suppressed in S<sup>1-3</sup> by abbreviation. <sup>2</sup> See the preceding sutta.

7. Evaṃ vutte asurindaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || abbhaññāsi || ||

8. Aññataro ca panāyasmā bhāradvājo arahataṃ ahoṣi ti || ||

§ 4. *Bilaṅgika.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Assosi kho bilaṅgika-bhāradvājo<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇo || Bhāradvājagotto kira brāhmaṇo samaṇassa Gotamassa santike agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti || ||

3. Kupito anattamaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā tuṇhibhūto ekam antaṃ atṭhāsi || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā bilaṅgikassa<sup>2</sup> bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya bilaṅgikaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhāradvāja-brāhmaṇaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Yo appaduṭṭhassa narassa dussati ||

suddhassa posassa anaṅgaṇassa ||

tam eva bālam pacceti pāpam ||

sukhumo rajo paṭivātaṃ va khitto ti<sup>3</sup> || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte bilaṅgika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṇca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || Labheyyāham bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjāṃ || pa || tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati || || Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti abbhaññāsi || ||

6. Aññataro ca panāyasmā bhāradvājo arahataṃ ahoṣi ti || ||

§ 5. *Ahimsaka.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho ahimsaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

<sup>1</sup> C. vilaṅgika°; S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> bilaṅgika°. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> bilaṅgika°. <sup>3</sup> Repetition of Devatā-S. III. 2.

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho ahimsaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Ahimsakāhaṃ bho Gotama ahimsakāhaṃ bho Gotamā ti ||

4. Yathā nāmaṃ tathā c-assa || siyā kho tvaṃ ahimsako ||  
yo ca kāyena vācāya || manasā ca na himsati ||  
sa ce ahimsako hoti || yo paraṃ na vihimsatīti ||

5. Evam vutte ahimsaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || abbhaññāsi ||

6. Aññataro ca panāyasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣīti ||  
§ 6. *Jaṭā.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ ||

2. Atha kho jaṭā-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno jaṭā-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Antojaṭā bahijaṭā || jaṭāya jaṭitā pajā ||  
taṃ taṃ Gotama pucchāmi || ko imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭan-ti ||

4. Sīle patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño || cittaṃ paññaṇca bhāvayaṃ ||  
ātāpī nipako bhikkhu || so imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭaṃ ||  
Yesaṃ rāgo ca doso ca || avijjā ca virājitā ||  
khīṇāsavā arahanto || tesam vijaṭitā jaṭā ||  
Yattha nāmaṇca rūpaṇca || asesam uparujjhati ||  
paṭighaṃ rūpasaññā ca <sup>1</sup> || ettha sā chijjate jaṭā ti <sup>2</sup> ||

5. Evam vutte jaṭā-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa ||

6. Aññataro ca panāyasmā bhāradvājo arahataṃ ahoṣīti ||  
§ 7. *Suddhika.*

1. Sāvatti Jetavane ||

2. Atha kho suddhika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. "saññaṇca." <sup>2</sup> B. etthesā chindate". These gāthās are the same as those of Devatā-S. III. 3.

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho suddhika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham ajjhabhāsi ||

Na brāhmaṇo sujjhati koci loke ||

sīlavā pi tapo karam ||

vijjācaraṇasampanno so sujjhati ||

na aññā itarā pajā ti ||

4. Bahum pi palapaṃ jappaṃ || na jaccā hoti<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇo ||

anto kasambhu<sup>2</sup>-saṃkiliṭṭho || kuhanam<sup>3</sup> upanissito<sup>4</sup> ||

Khattiyo brāhmaṇo vesso || suddo caṇḍālapukkuso ||

āradhaviṛiyo pahitatto || niccaṃ daḥhaparakkamo ||

pappoti paramaṃ suddhiṃ || evaṃ jānāhi brāhmaṇa ti ||

5. Evaṃ vutte suddhika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa ||

6. Aññataro ca paṇāyasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣīti ||

§ 8. *Aggika.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aggika-bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa sappinā pāyāso sannihito<sup>5</sup> hoti || aggim juhissāmi agghuttaṃ paricarissāmi ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi || Rājagahe sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno yena aggika-bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi ||

4. Addasā kho aggika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam piṇḍāya carantaṃ || disvāna Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Tihi vijjāhi sampanno || jātima sutavā bahu ||

vijjācaraṇasampanno || so-maṃ bhuñjeyya pāyāsan-ti<sup>6</sup> ||

5. Bahum pi palapaṃ jappaṃ || na jaccā<sup>7</sup> hoti brāhmaṇo || anto kasambusamkiliṭṭho<sup>8</sup> || kuhanā parivārito ||

<sup>1</sup> B. najacco. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> and C.; B. puti; S<sup>3</sup> sa (or si) kambu. <sup>3</sup> B. kuhanā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti. This gāthā will be found again in the next sutta. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sannito; S<sup>1</sup> sātito. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> so imaṃ<sup>o</sup> pāyāsanti here and further on. <sup>7</sup> B. jacco as above.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> as above (preceding sutta); B. <sup>o</sup>kasapamusamkiliṭṭho.

- pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedi || saggāpāyaṃ ca passati ||  
 atho<sup>1</sup> jātikkhayaṃ patto || abhiññāvosito muni<sup>2</sup> || ||  
 etāhi tīhi vijjāhi || tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo ||  
 vijjācaraṇasampamo || so mam bhuñjeyya pāyāsan-ti || ||  
 6. Bhuñjatu bhavaṃ bho<sup>3</sup> Gotamo brāhmaṇo bhavan-ti || ||

7. Gāthābhigītāṃ me abhojanīyaṃ<sup>4</sup> ||  
 sampassatāṃ brāhmaṇa n-esa dhammo ||  
 gāthābhigītāṃ panudanti buddhā ||  
 dhamme sati brāhmaṇa vuttir esa || ||  
 Aññena ca<sup>5</sup> kevalinā mahesiṃ ||  
 khīṇāsavaṃ kukkuccavūpasantaṃ<sup>6</sup> ||  
 annena pānena upatthabassu ||  
 khettaṃ hi taṃ<sup>7</sup> puññapekkhassa hoti ti<sup>8</sup> || ||

8. Evaṃ vutte aggika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa ||

9. Aññatāro ca pañāyasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣīti || ||

§ 9. *Sundarika.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati Sundarikāya  
 nadiyā tīre || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo  
 Sundarikāya nadiyā tīre aggim juhati aggihuttaṃ  
 paricarati || ||

3. Atha kho sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo aggim juhivā  
 aggihuttaṃ paricaritvā utthāyāsanaṃ samantā catuddisā anu-  
 lokesi || || Ko nu kho imaṃ havyasesam bhuñjeyyāstī<sup>9</sup> || ||

4. Addasā kho sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhaga-  
 vantam aññatarasmim rukkhamūle sīsam<sup>10</sup> pārutaṃ<sup>11</sup> nisin-  
 naṃ || disvāna vāmena hatthena havyasesam gahetvā dakkhi-  
 nahutthena kamaṇḍalūṃ gahetvā<sup>12</sup> yena Bhagavā ten-upa-  
 saṅkami || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā sundarika-bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa  
 padasaddena sīsam vivari ||

6. Atha kho sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo || muṇḍo<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> atha. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> "vositavo". This gāthā will be found again in II. 3. <sup>3</sup> B. omits bho. <sup>4</sup> B. abhojaneyyaṃ here and further on. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> ca here and further on. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> kukkuca<sup>6</sup> here and further on. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> hetam. <sup>8</sup> These gāthās will be found again in the next sutta. <sup>9</sup> B. bhuñjeyyāti. <sup>10</sup> B. C. sasīsam. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> pārūpitaṃ. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> gahetvāna. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> muṇḍako.

ayam bhavam muṇḍako ayam bhavan-ti || tato ca puna  
nivattitu-kāmo ahosi || ||

7. Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjassa brâhmanassa etad  
ahosi || || Muṇḍa pi hi <sup>1</sup>idh-ekacce brâhmanâ bhavanti ||  
yam nunâham upasaṅkamitvâ jâtim puccheyyan-ti || ||

8. Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo yena Bha-  
gavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam etad  
avoca || || Kim jacco bhavan-ti || ||

9. Mâ jâtim puccha caranañca puccha ||

kaṭṭhâ have jâyeti jâtavedo ||

ñicâkulino pi muni dhitimâ ||

âjânîyo hoti hirînisedho || ||

saccena danto damasâ upeto ||

vedantagû vûsita-brahmacariyo ||

yaññupanîto <sup>2</sup> tam upavhayetha <sup>3</sup> ||

kâlena so jûhati <sup>4</sup> dakkhiṇeyyo ti <sup>5</sup> || ||

10. Addhâ suyitṭham suhutaṃ <sup>6</sup> mama yidaṃ ||

yam tâdisaṃ vedagum addasâmi <sup>7</sup> ||

tumhâdisânaṃ hi adassanena ||

añño jano bhuñjati havyasesan-ti || ||

Bhuñjatu bhavam Gotamo brâhmaṇo bhavan-ti || ||

11. Gâthâbhigitaṃ me abhojaniyaṃ ||

sampassataṃ brâhmana n-esa dhammo ||

gâthâbhigitaṃ <sup>8</sup> panudanti buddhâ ||

dhamme sati brâhmana vuttir esâ || ||

Aññena ce kevalinaṃ mahesiṃ ||

klîṇâsavam kukkuccavûpasantaṃ ||

annena pânaṇa upaṭṭhahassu ||

khettaṃ hi tam <sup>9</sup> puññapekkhassa hoti ti <sup>10</sup> || ||

12. Atha kassa cāhaṃ bho Gotama imaṃ havyasesaṃ  
dammî ti || ||

13. Na khvâhaṃ brâhmaṇa passâmi sadevake loka samâ-  
rake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevama-  
nussâya yass - eso <sup>11</sup> havyaseso bhutto sammâpariṇâmaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca. <sup>2</sup> B. yañño°. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> upavhayetha. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jûhati. <sup>5</sup> B. dakkhiṇeyyeti. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> alutaṃ. <sup>7</sup> B. addasâma. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vâcâbhigitaṃ. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tena (or te tam) hite. <sup>10</sup> For these two gâthâs (text and notes) see the preceding sutta. <sup>11</sup> B. yena.

gaccheyya || aññatra brāhmaṇa Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasā-  
vakassa vā || tena hi tvam brāhmaṇa tam havyasesam appa-  
harite vā chaṭṭehi appāpake vā udae opilāpehi ti || ||

14. Atha kho sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo tam havya-  
sesam appāpake udae opilāpesi || ||

15. Atha kho so havyaseso udae pakkhitto ciccitāyati cīci-  
tāyati sandhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati || || Seyyathāpi nāma  
phālo divasasantatto udae pakkhitto ciccitāyati cīcītāyati  
sandhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati || evam eva so havyaseso udae  
pakkhittociccitāyati cīcītāyatisandhūpāyatisampadhūpāyati ||

16. Atha kho sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo samviggo  
lomahaṭṭhajāto yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅka-  
mitvā ekam antam atṭhāsi || ||

17. Ekam antam ṭhitam kho sundarika-bhāradvājam  
brāhmaṇam Bhagavā gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Mā <sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇa dāru samādahāno ||

suddhim <sup>2</sup> amaññi bahiddhā hi etaṃ ||

na hi tena suddhim kusalā vadanti ||

yo bāhirena parisuddhim <sup>3</sup> icche || ||

Hitvā ahaṃ brāhmaṇa dārudāhaṃ ||

ajjhataṃ eva jalayāmi <sup>4</sup> jotim ||

niccaggiṇi nīccasamāhitatto <sup>5</sup> ||

arahaṃ <sup>6</sup> ahaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carāmi || ||

Māno hi te brāhmaṇa <sup>7</sup> khāribhāro ||

kodho dhūmo bhasmani mosavajjam <sup>8</sup> ||

jihvā sujā hadayaṃ jotitṭhānaṃ ||

attā sudanto purisassa joti || ||

Dhammo rahado brāhmaṇa sīlatittho ||

anāvilo sabbhi satam pasattho <sup>9</sup> ||

yattha <sup>10</sup> have vedaguno <sup>11</sup> sinātā <sup>12</sup> ||

anallīnagattā <sup>13</sup> va taranti pāraṃ <sup>14</sup> || ||

Saccaṃ dhammo samyamo brahmacariyaṃ ||

majjhesitā brāhmaṇa brahmapatti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add vā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suddham. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bālavena<sup>c</sup>; B. suddhim. <sup>4</sup> B. ajjhata-  
mevujjalayāmi. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nīccaggi nīccasamāhitatto. <sup>6</sup> B. omits arahaṃ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>  
hito (S<sup>1</sup> 'te) brāhmaṇā. <sup>8</sup> C. 'nimmo<sup>c</sup>. <sup>9</sup> B. pasattho. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yatthā. <sup>11</sup> B.  
vedaguno; SS. have daguno. <sup>12</sup> So S<sup>2</sup>; B. sinātā; S<sup>1-2</sup> sinānanda (S<sup>2</sup> dam)  
tā. <sup>13</sup> SS. anallagattā. <sup>14</sup> This gāthā will be found again in II. 11.

satujjubhûtesu namo karohi ||

tam ahaṃ naraṃ dhammasârî ti<sup>1</sup> brûmî ti || ||

18. Evaṃ vutte sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa ||

19. Aññatara ca pañâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahataṃ aho si ti || ||

§ 10. *Bahudhîti.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhâradvâjagottassa brâhmaṇassa catuddasa balivaddâ natthâ honti || ||

3. Atha kho bhâradvâja-gotto brâhmaṇo te balivadde gavesanto yena so pana vanasaṇḍo ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ addasâ Bhagavantaṃ tasmim vanasaṇḍe nisinnaṃ pallaṅkam âbhujitvâ ujum kâyaṃ paṇidhâya parimukhaṃ satim upatthapetvâ || ||

4. Disvâna yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavato santike imâ gâthayo abhâsi || ||

Na hi<sup>2</sup> nûn-imassa samaṇassa || balivaddâ catuddasa ||

ajjasatthim na dissanti || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||

na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || tilâ khettaṣṣim pâpikâ<sup>3</sup> ||

ekapaṇṇâ dvipaṇṇâ<sup>4</sup> ca || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||

na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || tuccha-koṭṭhasmim musikâ ||

ussoḷhikâya naccanti || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||

na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || santhâro<sup>5</sup> sattamâsiko ||

uppâṭakehi<sup>6</sup> saṃchanno || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||

na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || vidhavâ sattadhîtare ||

ekaputtâ dviputtâ ca<sup>7</sup> || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||

na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || piṅgalâ tilakâ hatâ ||

sottam pâdena bodheti || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||

na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || paccûsamhi ipâyikâ ||

detha dethâ ti codenti || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî ti || ||

5. Na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || balivaddâ catuddasa ||

ajjasatthim na dissanti || tenâhaṃ brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. sâtî. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ha always. <sup>3</sup> B. pâpakâ. <sup>4</sup> B. dupaṇṇâ. <sup>5</sup> All the MSS. santhâro; but further on S<sup>1-3</sup> santhâro. <sup>6</sup> C. uppâṭakehi. <sup>7</sup> B. duputtâ; S<sup>1</sup> viputtâ; S<sup>3</sup> ekaputtavi (or ci) puttâca.

na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || tilā khetasmim pāpikā ||  
 ekapaṇṇā dvipaṇṇā ca || tenāham brâhmaṇa sukhī || ||  
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || tuccha-koṭṭhasmim musikā ||  
 ussoḥhikāya naccanti || tenāham brâhmaṇa sukhī || ||  
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || santhāro<sup>1</sup> sattamāsiko ||  
 uppāṭakehi samchanno || tenāham brâhmaṇa sukhī || ||  
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || vidhavā sattadhītarō ||  
 ekaputtā dviputtā ca || tenāham brâhmaṇa sukhī || ||  
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || piṅgalā tilakā batā ||  
 sottom pādēna bodheti || tenāham brâhmaṇa sukhī || ||  
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || paccūsamhi ipāyikā ||  
 deṭṭha dethāti codenti || tenāham brâhmaṇa sukhī ti || ||

6. Evam vutte bhāradvājagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho  
 Gotama || seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikujjitam va ukkujjeyya  
 paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya || mūḷhassa vā maggā ācikkheyya ||  
 andhakāre telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkkhumanto rupāni dak-  
 khinti || evam evam bhotā<sup>2</sup> Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo  
 pakāsito || esāham Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dham-  
 maṇca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || Labheyyāham bhotō<sup>3</sup> Gotamassa  
 santike pabbajjāṃ labheyyam upasampadan-ti || ||

7. Alatta kho bhāradvājagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavato  
 santike pabbajjāṃ alatta upasampadam || ||

8. Acirūpasampanno panāyasmā bhāradvājo eko vūpakatṭho  
 appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass-eva yassatthāya  
 kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti || tad  
 anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam  
 abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || khinā jāti vusitaṃ  
 brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti  
 abbhāññāsi || ||

9. Aññataro ca panāyasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣīti || ||

Arahanta-vaggo pathamo || ||

Tass-uddānaṃ || ||

Dhanañjāni ca Akkosam || Asurinda<sup>4</sup> Bilaṅgikam ||  
 Ahimsakam Jaṭā c-eva || Suddhikam c-eva Aggikā ||  
 Sundarikam Bahudhīti || yena ca te dasā ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>o</sup> santhāro; B. sandharo. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bho. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bho. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asundarikam.

## CHAPTER II. UPÂSAKA-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Kasi*.<sup>1</sup>

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Magadhesu viharati Dakkhiṇâgirismiṃ Ekanâlâyam brâhmaṇa-gâme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena kasi-bhâradvâjassa<sup>2</sup> brâhmaṇassa pañcamattâni naṅgalasatâni payuttâni honti vappa-kâle || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ patta-cîvaram âdâya yena kasi-bhâradvâjassa brâhmaṇassa kam-manto ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Tena kho pana samayena kasi-bhâradvâjassa brâhmaṇassa parivesanâ vattati || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavâ yena parivesanâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ ekam antam atthâsi || ||

6. Addasâ kho kasi-bharadvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam piṇḍâya t̥hitam || disvâna Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Aham kho samaṇa kasâmi ca vapâmi<sup>3</sup> ca || kasitvâ ca vapitvâ ca bhuñjâmi || || Tvam pi samaṇa kasassu ca vapassu ca || kasitvâ ca vapitvâ ca bhuñjassûti || ||

7. Aham pi kho brâhmaṇa kasâmi ca vapâmi ca || kasitvâ ca vapitvâ ca bhuñjâmiti || ||

8. Na kho mayam passâma bhoto<sup>4</sup> Gotamassa yugam vâ vâ naṅgalam vâ phâlam vâ pâcanam vâ balivadde vâ || atha ca pana bhavam Gotamo evam âha || || Aham pi kho brâhmaṇa kasâmi ca vapâmi ca || kasitvâ ca vapitvâ ca bhuñjâmiti || ||

9. Atha kho kasi-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Kassako paṭijânâsi || na ca passâmi te kasim ||  
kassako<sup>5</sup> pucchito brûhi || katham jânemu tam kasin-ti || ||

10. Saddhâ bijam tapo vuṭṭhi || paññâ me yuganaṅgalam ||  
hiri isâ mano yottam || sati me phâla-pâcanam || ||  
kâya gutto vaci gutto || âhâre udare yato ||  
saccam karomi niddânam || soraccam me pamocanam || ||

<sup>1</sup> This sutta recurs in the Sutta-Nipâta I. 4. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>o</sup> kasi<sup>2</sup> always. <sup>3</sup> B. vapp<sup>o</sup> always. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>o</sup>-<sup>3</sup> bho. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kasine; S<sup>2</sup> kasane.

viriyam me dhuradhorayham || yogakkhemādhivāhanam ||  
 gacchati anivattantam || yattha gantvā na socati || ||  
 Evam esā kasī kaṭṭhā || sā hoti amatapphalā ||  
 etaṃ kasim kasitvāna || sabbadukkhā panuccatī ti || ||

11. Bhuñjatu bhavam Gotamo kassako bhavam Gotamo<sup>1</sup> ||  
 yam hi Gotamo amatapphalam pi kasim kasatī ti || ||

12. Gāthābhigītam me abhojanīyam ||  
 sampassatam brāhmaṇa n-esa dhammo ||  
 gāthābhigītam panudanti buddhā ||  
 dhamme sati brāhmaṇa vuttir esā || ||  
 aññena ce kevalinam mahesim ||  
 khināsavam kukkucavūpasantam ||  
 annena pānena upaṭṭhahassu ||  
 khettañhi tam puññapekkhassa hotī ti<sup>2</sup> ||

<sup>3</sup> Evam vutte kasi-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad  
 avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho  
 Gotama || seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya  
 paṭicchannam vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya  
 andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni  
 dakkhinti || evam evam bho Gotamena anekapariyāyena  
 dhammo pakāsito || esāham bhagavantam Gotamaṃ saraṇam  
 gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca || upāsukam maṃ  
 bhavam Gotamo dharetu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇam  
 gatan-ti || ||

### § 2. Udayo.

1. Sāvatthi nidānam || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-  
 cīvaram ādāya yena Udayassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanam ten-  
 upasaṅkami || ||

3. Atha kho Udayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato pattam odanena  
 pūresi || ||

4. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā  
 pattacīvaram ādāya yena Udayassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanam  
 ten-upasaṅkami || pa ||

5. Tatiyam pi kho Udayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato pattam

<sup>1</sup> B. has not Gotamo. <sup>2</sup> See above I. 8, 9. <sup>3</sup> Here the Sutta Nipāta inserts another episode.

odanena pûretvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || Pakatthako<sup>1</sup>  
yam samaṇo Gotamo punappunam âgacchatî ti || ||

Punappunam ceva vapanti bîjam ||  
punappunam vassati<sup>2</sup> devarâjâ ||  
punappunam khetam kasanti kassakâ<sup>3</sup> ||  
punappunam aññam<sup>4</sup> upeti rattham || ||  
Punappunam yâcakâ yâcayanti<sup>5</sup> ||  
punappunam dânapatî dadanti ||  
punappunam dânapatî daditvâ ||  
punappunam saggam upeti thânam || ||  
Punappunam khîranikâ duhanti ||  
punappunam vaccho upeti<sup>6</sup> mâtaram ||  
punappunam kilamati phandati ca ||  
punappunam gabbham upeti mando || ||  
Punappunam jâyati miyyati ca ||  
punappunam sîvathikam haranti ||  
maggañca laddhâ apunabbhavâya ||  
na<sup>7</sup> punappunam jâyati bhûripaṇño ti || ||

7. Evam vutte Udayo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca ||  
Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || Upâsakam maṃ bhavam  
Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan-ti || ||

§ 3. *Devahito.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ vâtehi âbâdhiko  
hoti || âyasmâ ca Upavâno<sup>8</sup> Bhagavato upatthâko hoti || ||
3. Atha kho Bhagavâ âyasmantam Upavânam âmantesi || ||  
Îṅgha me tvam Upavâna uṇhodakam jânâhîti || ||
4. Evam bhante ti kho âyasmâ Upavâno Bhagavato  
paṭissutvâ nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya yena Devahitassa  
brâhmaṇassa nivesanam ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ  
tuṇhîbhûto<sup>9</sup> ekam antam atthâsi || ||
5. Addasâ kho Devahito brâhmaṇo âyasmantam Upavânam  
tuṇhîbhûtam<sup>9</sup> ekam antam thitam || disvâna âyasmantam  
Upavânam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> pagandako. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> vassanti. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> kassako. <sup>4</sup> B. maññam; S<sup>1,3</sup>  
yaññam. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> yâcayakâ caranti. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> vacchâ upeti. <sup>7</sup> B. S<sup>3</sup> omit na.  
<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> Upavân-o always. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> omit tuṇhîbhûto (-tam).

Tuñhībhūto bhavaṃ tiṭṭhaṃ || muṇḍo saṅghātipāruto ||  
 kiṃ patthayaṇo kiṃ esaṃ || kiṃ nu yācituṃ āgato ti || ||

6. Arahaṃ Sugato loke || vātebhādhiko muni ||  
 sace uṇhodakam atthi || munino dehi brāhmaṇa ||  
 pūjito pūjaneyyānaṃ || sakkareyyānaṃ sakkato ||  
 apacito apaceyyānaṃ<sup>1</sup> || tassa icchāmi hātave<sup>2</sup> ti || ||

7. Atha kho Devahito brāhmaṇo uṇhodakassa kājaṃ<sup>3</sup> puri-  
 sena gāhāpetvā phāṇitassa ca puṭaṃ āyasmato Upavānassa  
 pādāsi || ||

8. Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅ-  
 kami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam uṇhodakena nahāpetvā  
 uṇhodakena phāṇitam āloṇetvā Bhagavato pādāsi || ||

9. Atha kho Bhagavato so ābādho paṭippassambhi || ||

10. Atha kho Devahito brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-  
 upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi ||  
 sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ  
 nisīdi || ||

11. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Devahito brāhmaṇo Bha-  
 gavaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kattha dajjā deyyadhammam || kattha dinnam mahappha-  
 lam ||

kathaṃ hi yajamānassa || kathaṃ ijjhati<sup>4</sup> dakkhiṇā ti || ||

12. Pubbe nivāsam yo vedi<sup>5</sup> || saggaṇḍāyāṇa passati ||  
 atho jātikkhayaṃ patto || abhiññāvosito muni<sup>6</sup> || ||  
 ettha<sup>7</sup> dajjā deyyadhammam || ettha dinnam mahap-  
 phalam ||

evam hi yajamānassa || evam ijjhati dakkhiṇā ti || ||

13. Evaṃ vutte Devahito brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etaḍ  
 avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ maṃ  
 bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ  
 gataṃ-ti || ||

#### § 4. Mahāsāla (or Sūkhapāpuraṇa).

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo lūkho lūkhaṇḍa-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °pujaniyyānaṃ; S<sup>1-3</sup> sakkateyyānaṃ; B. paceyyānaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhātave.  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kācaṃ. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ijjhanti here and further on. <sup>5</sup> So B. S<sup>1-3</sup>; C. vede, but  
 notices the reading vedi. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> abhiñña; S<sup>1-3</sup> °vositavo. See I. 8. <sup>7</sup> B. tattha.

purāṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā  
Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodañiyam katham sāvā-  
ṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antam nisinnam kho tam brâhmaṇa-mahāsālam  
Bhagavā etad avocā || || Kinnu tvam brâhmaṇa lûkho  
lûkhapāpuraṇo ti || ||

4. Idha me bho Gotama cattaro puttā || te maṃ dārehi  
sampuccha gharā nikkhamentīti<sup>1</sup> || ||

5. Tena hi tvam brâhmaṇa imā gāthāyo pariyāpuṇitvā  
sabhāyaṃ mahājanakāye sannipatite puttesu ca sannisinnesu  
bhāsassu || ||

Yehi jātehi nandissam || yesaṃ ca bhavam icchissam<sup>2</sup> ||  
te maṃ dārehi sampuccha || sā va vārenti sūkaram || ||  
Asantā kira maṃ jammā || tāta tāta ti bhāsare ||  
rakkhasā puttārūpena || te jahanti vayogatam || ||  
Asso va jinno nibbhogo || khādanā apanīyati ||  
bālakānam pitā thero || parāgāresu bhikkhati || ||  
Daṇḍo va kira me seyyo || yaṃ ce puttā anassavā ||  
caṇḍam pi gonam vāreti || atho caṇḍam pi kukkuram || ||  
andhakāre pure hoti || gambhīre gādham edhati ||  
daṇḍassa ānubhāvena || khalitvā patititṭhatīti || ||

6. Atha kho so brâhmaṇa-mahāsālo Bhagavato santike  
imā gāthāyo pariyāpuṇitvā sabhāyaṃ mahājanakāye sanni-  
patite puttesu ca sannisinnesu abhāsi || ||

Yehi jātehi nandissam || yesaṃ ca bhavam icchissam ||  
te maṃ dārehi sampuccha || sā va vārenti sūkaram || ||  
Asantā kira maṃ jammā || tāta tāta ti bhāsare ||  
rakkhasā puttārūpena || te jahanti vayogatam || ||  
Asso va jinno nibbhogo || khādanā apanīyati ||  
bālakānam pitā thero || parāgāresu bhikkhati || ||  
Daṇḍo va kira me seyyo || yaṃ ce puttā anassavā ||  
caṇḍam pi gonam vāreti || atho caṇḍam pi kukkuram || ||  
andhakāre pure hoti || gambhīre gādham edhati ||  
daṇḍassa ānubhāvena || khalitvā patititṭhatī ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> C. nikkhamantīti ; S<sup>2</sup> nikkhamantīti. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> icchissam. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> sampucchā° ;  
S<sup>1,2</sup> C. vārenti.

7. Atha kho naṃ brāhmaṇa-mahāsālaṃ puttā gharaṃ  
netvā nahāpetvā paccēkaṃ dussayugena acchādesuṃ ||

8. Atha kho so brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo ekam dussayugam  
ādāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bha-  
gavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ  
vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

9. Ekam antaṃ nisinnu kho brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo Bhaga-  
vantam etad avoca || Mayam bho Gotama brāhmaṇā nāma  
ācariyassa ācariyadhanam pariyesāma || patiggaṇhatu me bha-  
vaṃ Gotamo ācariyadhanan-ti ||

10. Patiggahesi<sup>1</sup> Bhagavā anukampam upādāya ||

11. Atha kho so brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo Bhagavantam etad  
avoca || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ maṃ  
bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ  
gatan-ti ||

#### § 5. *Mānatthaddo.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Mānatthaddho<sup>2</sup> nāma brāhmaṇo  
Sāvattiyaṃ pativasati || so n-eva mātaram abhivādeti || na  
pitaram abhivādeti || na ācariyaṃ abhivādeti || na jeṭṭha-  
bhātaram abhivādeti ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā mahatiyā parisāya  
parivuto dhammaṃ desesi<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Atha kho Mānatthaddhassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahoṣi ||  
Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo mahatiyā parisāya parivuto  
dhammaṃ deseti || yaṃ nūnāham yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-  
upasaṅkameyyaṃ || sace maṃ samaṇo Gotamo ālapissati aham  
pi taṃ ālapissāmi || no ce maṃ samaṇo Gotamo ālapissati  
aham pi taṃ nālapissāmi ti ||

5. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-  
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā tuṇhībhūto ekam antaṃ aṭṭhā-  
si ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ nālapi ||

7. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo || nāyaṃ samaṇo  
Gotamo kiñci jānātī ti || tato<sup>4</sup> puna-nivattitu-kāmo ahoṣi ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> patiggaṇhāsi. <sup>2</sup> B. Mānatthaddho always. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> deseti. <sup>4</sup> B. adds va.

8. Atha kho Bhagavā Mānathaddhassa brāhmaṇassa ceta-sā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya Mānathaddham brāhmaṇam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Na mānaṃ brāhmaṇa<sup>1</sup> sādhu || atthi kassidha brāhmaṇa ||  
yena atthena āgacchi<sup>2</sup> || tam evam anubrūhaye ti<sup>3</sup> || ||

9. Atha kho Mānathaddho brāhmaṇo || cittam me samaṇo Gotamo jānāti ti || tatth-eva Bhagavato pādesu<sup>4</sup> sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāpīhi ca parisambāhati nāmañ ca sāveti Mānathaddhāham bho Gotama Mānathaddhāham bho Gotamā ti || ||

10. Atha kho sā parisā abbhutacittajātā<sup>5</sup> ahosi || ||  
Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutam vata bho || ayaṃ hi Mānathaddho brāhmaṇo n-eva mātaram abhivādeti || na pitaram abhivādeti || na ācariyaṃ abhivādeti || na jeṭṭha-bhātaram abhivādeti || atha ca pana samaṇe Gotame evarūpaṃ paramaṃ nipaccākāraṃ<sup>6</sup> karotī ti || ||

11. Atha kho Bhagavā Mānathaddham brāhmaṇam etad avoca || || Alaṃ brāhmaṇa utṭhehi sake āsane nisīda yato te mayi cittam pasanna-ti || ||

12. Atha kho Mānathaddho brāhmaṇo sake āsane nisīditvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kesu na mānaṃ<sup>7</sup> kayirātha<sup>8</sup> || kesu assa<sup>9</sup> sagāraṃ ||  
kyassa<sup>10</sup> apacitā<sup>11</sup> assu || kyāssu sādhu supūjitā ti<sup>12</sup> || ||

13. Mātari pitari vāpi || atho jeṭṭhamhi bhātari ||  
ācariye catutthamhi || tesu na mānaṃ kayirātha || ||

tesu assa sagāraṃ || tyassa apacitā assu ||  
tyassu sādhu supūjitā<sup>13</sup> || ||

arahante sītibhūte || katakiece anāsave ||

nibacca mānam atthaddho || te namassa<sup>14</sup> anuttare ti || ||

14. Evaṃ vutte Mānathaddho brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> brūhanā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āgāñchi. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anubrūhasīti. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pāde. <sup>5</sup> So C. only; B. and S<sup>2</sup> vitta<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> is doubtful. <sup>6</sup> B. S<sup>1</sup> nippacca<sup>2</sup>. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mānam na here and further on. <sup>8</sup> B. kayirā. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kesvassa. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kyāssa. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> apacitaṃ; C. apacitīm. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kesvassu sādhu supūjitāti, and further on tesvassu<sup>2</sup>. <sup>13</sup> One pada ought to have been omitted in all the MSS. <sup>14</sup> B. namasse.

§ 6. *Paccanika.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena Paccanikasāto<sup>1</sup> nāma brāhmaṇo Sāvattiyaṃ pativasati || ||
3. Atha kho Paccanikasātassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi || ||  
Yam nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyaṃ ||  
yaṃ yad eva samaṇo Gotamo bhāsissati || taṃ tad ev-assā-  
haṃ<sup>2</sup> paccanikassan-ti<sup>3</sup> || ||
4. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā ajjhokāse caṅka-  
mati || ||
5. Atha kho Paccanikasāto brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā  
ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam caṅkaman-  
tam anucaṅkamamāno Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa  
samaṇa dhamman-ti || ||
6. Na Paccanikasātena || suvijānaṃ subhāsitaṃ ||  
upakkiliṭṭhacittena || sārabbhabahulena ca<sup>4</sup> || ||  
Yo ca vineyya sārabbhaṃ || appasādaṃ ca cetaso ||  
āghātaṃ paṇissajja || sa ve jaññā subhāsitan-ti || ||
7. Evaṃ vutte Paccanikasāto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam  
etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || Upāsakam  
mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ  
gatan-ti || ||

§ 7. *Navakammika.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati aññataras-  
miṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena navakammika-bhāradvājo  
brāhmaṇo tasmīṃ vanasaṇḍe kammantaṃ kārāpeti || ||
3. Addasā kho navakammika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bha-  
gavantam aññatarasmiṃ sāla-rukkaṃmūle nisinnaṃ pallaṅkam  
ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭha-  
petvā || ||
4. Disvān-assa etad ahosi || || Ahaṃ kho imasmiṃ vana-  
saṇḍe kammantaṃ kārāpento ramāmi || ayaṃ samaṇo Gotamo  
kiṃ kārāpento ramatī ti || ||
5. Atha kho navakammika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena

<sup>1</sup> B. paccanika<sup>2</sup> always. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evasāsaham (S<sup>3</sup> "bham"). <sup>3</sup> B. paccanikasā-  
tanti. <sup>4</sup> C. sārabbha.

Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam  
gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Ke nu kammantâ kayiranti <sup>1</sup> || bhikkhu sâlavane tava ||  
yad ekako araṇṇasmim || ratim vindati Gotamo <sup>2</sup> ti || ||

6. Na me vanasmim karaṇīyam atthi ||  
ucchinnamûlam <sup>3</sup> me vanam visukam <sup>4</sup> ||  
so-ham <sup>5</sup> vane nibbanatho visallo ||  
eko rame aratim vippahâyâ ti || ||

7. Evaṃ vutte navakammika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bha-  
gavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || abhi-  
kkantam bho Gotama || pa || upâsakam mam bhavam Gotamo  
dhâretu ajjatagge paṇupetam saraṇam gutan-ti || ||

§ 8. *Kaṭṭhahâra.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Kosalesu viharati aññata-  
rasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim bhâradvâja-  
gottassa brâhmaṇassa sambahulâ antevasikâ kaṭṭhahârakâ  
mânavakâ yena vanasaṇḍo ten-upasaṅkamimsu || ||

3. Upasaṅkamitvâ addasamsu Bhagavantam tasmim vana-  
saṇḍe nisinnam pallaṅkam âbhujitvâ ujum kâyaṃ paṇidhâya  
parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvâ || || Disvâna yena bhâ-  
radvâjagotto brâhmaṇo ten-upasaṅkamimsu || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvâ bhâradvâjagottam brâhmaṇam etad  
avocum || || Yagghe bhavam jāneyya asukasmim <sup>6</sup> vanasaṇḍe  
samaṇo nisinno pallaṅkam âbhujitvâ ujum kâyaṃ paṇidhâya  
parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvâ || ||

5. Atha kho bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo tehi mânavakehi  
saddhim yena so vanasaṇḍo ten-upasaṅkami || addasâ <sup>7</sup> kho  
Bhagavantam tasmim vanasaṇḍe nisinuam pallaṅkam âbhu-  
jitvâ ujum kâyaṃ paṇidhâya parimukham satim upaṭṭha-  
petvâ || disvâna yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅka-  
mitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Gambhīrarūpe <sup>8</sup> bahubherave vane ||

suñṇam araṇṇam vijanam vigâhiya <sup>9</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kammantatâ (S<sup>1</sup> kammantakâtâ) kayira. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vindasi Gotamâti.  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ubhinna. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> visukkam. <sup>5</sup> B. svâham; S<sup>1</sup> yoham. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> amuka.  
<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> addasa. <sup>8</sup> C. gambhirasabhâve. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vigâhiyam.

aniñjamānena t̥hitena vaggunā ||  
 sucārurupaṃ<sup>1</sup> vata bhikkhu jhāyasi || ||  
 Na yattha gitaṃ na pi yattha<sup>2</sup> vāditam ||  
 eko araññe<sup>3</sup> vanavasito<sup>4</sup> muni ||  
 accherarūpaṃ paṭibhāti mam idaṃ ||  
 yad ekako pitinano vane vase || ||  
 Maññe-haṃ<sup>5</sup> lokādhipati-sahavyatam ||  
 ākaṅkhamāno tidivani anuttaram ||  
 kasmā<sup>6</sup> bhavam vijanam araññaṃ assito ||  
 tapo idha kubbasi brahmapattiyā<sup>7</sup> ti<sup>8</sup> || ||

6. Yā kāci kaṅkhā abhinandanā vā ||  
 anekadhātūsu puthū sadā sitā ||  
 aññānamūlappabbhavā pajappitā ||  
 sabbā mayā vyantikatā samūlikā || ||  
 so haṃ akaṅkho apiho<sup>8</sup> anupayo<sup>9</sup> ||  
 sabbesu dhammesu visuddhadassano ||  
 pappuyya sambodhim anuttaram sivaṃ ||  
 jhāyāṃ-ahaṃ brāhmaṇa<sup>10</sup> raho visārado ti ||

7. Evaṃ vutte bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam  
 bho Gotama || pa || ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 9. *Mātuposako.*

1. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ || ||  
 2. Atha kho mātuposako brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-  
 upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammo-  
 danīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||  
 3. Ekam antaṃ nisiuno kho mātuposako brāhmaṇo Bha-  
 gavantaṃ etad avoca || || Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama dhammena  
 bhikkham pariyesāmi || dhammena bhikkham pariyesitvā  
 mātāpitāro posemi || kaccāhaṃ<sup>11</sup> bho Gotama evaṃkāri kicca-  
 kāri homiti || ||

4. Taggha tvaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃkāri kiccakāri hosi || yo  
 kho brāhmaṇa dhammena bhikkham pariyesati || dhammena

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> rūpo; B. sundararūpaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ettha<sup>o</sup> ettha<sup>o</sup>. <sup>3</sup> B. arañña. <sup>4</sup> So C.; B. vanam avassito (given by C. as explanation); S. 1.<sup>3</sup> vanam assito. <sup>5</sup> B. maññāmaham. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tasmi. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> brahmapattiyā ti. <sup>8</sup> B. asito. <sup>9</sup> So C.; B. anuppayo; S<sup>1</sup> anūpayo. <sup>10</sup> B. brahe. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kiccāham.

bhikkhaṃ pariyesitvā mātāpitaro poseti || bahu so<sup>1</sup> puññaṃ pasavatī ti || ||

Yo mātaraṃ pitaraṃ vā || macco dhammena poseti ||

tāya naṃ paricariyāya || mātāpitūsu paṇḍitā ||

idh-eva naṃ pasamsanti || pecca sagge pamodati ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte mātuposako brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 10. *Bhikkhako.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho bhikkhako brāhmaṇo Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaṇiyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho bhikkhako brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Aham pi bho Gotama bhikkhako bhavaṃ pi bhikkhako || idha no kiṃ nānākaṇaṇa-ti || ||

4. Na tena bhikkhako<sup>3</sup> hoti || yavatā bhikkhavo<sup>4</sup> pare || visam<sup>5</sup> dhammam samādāya || bhikkhu hoti na tāvatā || || Yo dha<sup>6</sup> puññaṃ ca pāpaṇi ca || bāhitvā brahmacariyaṃ<sup>7</sup> || saṅkhāya loka carati || sa ve<sup>8</sup> bhikkhūti vuccati ti || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhako brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 11. *Saṅgārava.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Saṅgāravo nāma brāhmaṇo Sāvattiyaṃ paṭivasati udaka-suddhiko udakena suddhiṃ pacceti || sāyapātaṃ udakoroḥaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharati<sup>9</sup> || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi || Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṇḍikkanto yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. bahunso. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca modatīti. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhu. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhate. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viṣaṃ. <sup>6</sup> B. ca. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhāhetvā; C. vāhetvā; S<sup>1-3</sup> brahmacariyāva. <sup>8</sup> B. and C. sa ce. <sup>9</sup> See Puggala, IV. 24. 1.

4. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idha bhante Saṅgāravo nāma brāhmaṇo Sāvattiyaṃ paṭivasati udaka-suddhiko udakena suddhiṃ pacceti || sāyapātāṃ udakoroḥaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharati || sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena Saṅgāravassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyā ti || ||

5. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇḍa-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya yena Saṅgāravassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi || ||

7. Atha kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

8. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇam Bhagavā etad avoca || || Saccam kira tvam brāhmaṇa udaka-suddhiko udakena suddhiṃ paccesi || sāyapātāṃ udakoroḥaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharasi ti || ||

9. Evam bho Gotama<sup>1</sup> || ||

10. Kam<sup>2</sup> pana tvam brāhmaṇa atthavasam sampassamāno udakasuddhiko udakasuddhiṃ paccesi || sāyapātāṃ udakoroḥaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharasi ti || ||

11. Idha me bho Gotama ahaṃ yaṃ divā pāpakammaṃ kataṃ hoti<sup>3</sup> taṃ sāyam nahānena pavābemi || yaṃ rattim pāpakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ pātāṃ nahānena pavābemi || Imaṃ<sup>4</sup> khvāhaṃ bho Gotama atthavasam sampassamāno udakasuddhiko udakena suddhiṃ paccemi || sāyapātāṃ udakoroḥaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharāmi ti || ||

12. Dhammo rahado brāhmaṇa sīlatittho ||

anāvilo sabbhi satāṃ pasattho ||

yattha have vedaguno sinātā ||

anallagattā va taranti pāraṇ-ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

13. Evam vutte Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> °viharatitī evaṃ bhoti.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> kim.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> hessati.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> add ca.

<sup>5</sup> See above I. 9, text and notes.

§ 12. *Khomadussa.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Khomadussam nāma <sup>1</sup> Sakyānaṃ nigame <sup>2</sup> || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Khomadussam nigamam <sup>3</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena Khomadussakā brâhmaṇa-gahapatikā sabbhāyaṃ sannipatitā honti kenacid eva karaṇīyena || devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā yena sâ sabhâ ten-upasaṅkami || ||

5. Addasaṃsu <sup>4</sup> Khomadussakā <sup>5</sup> brâhmaṇa-gahapatikā Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam || ||

6. Disvā etad avocum || || Ke ca muṇḍakā samaṇakā ke ca sabhādhammaṃ jānissanti ti || ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavā Khomadussake <sup>6</sup> brâhmaṇa-gahapatike gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

N-esā sabhā yattha na santi santo ||

santo na te ye na vadanti dhammaṃ ||

rāgañ ca dosaṇ ca pahāya moham ||

dhammaṃ vadantā va bhavanti santo ti || ||

8. Evaṃ vutte Khomadussakā <sup>7</sup> brahmaṇa-gahapatikā Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhasa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti || evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || || Ete mayam Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇ ca || upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupete saraṇaṃ gate ti || ||

Upāsaka-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Kasi Udayo Devahito || aññatara-Mahāsālam <sup>8</sup> ||

Mānathaddham Paccaṇikam || Navakammi Kaṭṭhahāram ||

Mātuposakam Bhikkhako || Saṅgāravo Khomadussena dvādasāti || ||

Brâhmaṇa-samyuttam samattam || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Khomadussadannāma; S<sup>3</sup> °dussatānāma. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nigamo. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> °dussadam piṇḍaya (omitting nigamam). <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> addasāsum. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> °dussadaka (in S<sup>3</sup> da being superadded). <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dussadake. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> dussadake°. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> Lūkhapāpurepa.

BOOK VIII.—VAṄĠĪSA-THERA-SAMYUTTAM.<sup>1</sup>§ 1. *Nikkhantam.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam āyasmā Vaṅḡso  
 Âlaviyaṃ viharati Aggâlave<sup>2</sup> cetiye āyasmatā Nigrodha-  
 Kappena upajjhāyena saddhim || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Vaṅḡso<sup>3</sup> navako hoti  
 acirapabbajito ohivvako vihārapālo || ||

3. Atha kho sambahulā itthiyo samalaṅkaritvā yenārāmo<sup>4</sup>  
 ten-upasaṅkamimṣu vihārapekkhikāyo<sup>5</sup> || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡsassa tā itthiyo disvā anabhi-  
 ratī upajji || rāgo cittam anuddhamṣesi || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡsassa etad ahosi || || Alābhā  
 vata me na vata me lābhā || dulladdham vata me na vata me  
 suladdham || yassa me anabhirati uppannā rāgo cittam  
 anuddhamseti || tam kut-ettha labbhā yaṃ me paro anabhi-  
 ratim vinodetvā abhiratim uppādeyya<sup>6</sup> || yaṃ nūnāham  
 attanā va attano anabhiratim vinodetvā abhiratim uppā-  
 deyyan-ti || ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡso attanā va attano anabhiratim  
 vinodetvā abhiratim uppādetvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ inā gāthāyo  
 abhāsi || ||

<sup>7</sup> Nikkhantam vata maṃ santam || agārasmānagāriyaṃ ||  
 vitakkā upadhāvanti || pagabbhā kaṇhato ime || ||  
 uggaṇṇatā mahissāsā || sikkhitā dāḷhadhammino ||  
 samantā parikireyyum || saḥassam<sup>8</sup> apalāyinaṃ || ||  
 sace pi ettato bhīyo || āgamissanti itthiyo ||  
 n-eva maṃ vyādhayissanti | dhamme s-amhi<sup>9</sup> patiṭṭhito<sup>10</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> The verses in this Samyutta are all found in the Mahā-nipāta of the Thera-  
 gāthā. <sup>2</sup> B. aggālavake. <sup>3</sup> B. vaṅḡso always. <sup>4</sup> B. yena aggaḷāvako ārāmo.  
<sup>5</sup> B. "pekkhikāyo. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> "pure" uppādeyyum. <sup>7</sup> = Thera-g. 1209-1213.  
<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> saṅgassam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> seems to have sabhi. <sup>10</sup> B. and C. patiṭṭhito.

sakkhī hi me sutam etam <sup>1</sup> || buddassādiccabandhuno ||  
 nibbānagamanam maggam || tattha me nirato mano || ||  
 Evañ ce maṃ viharantaṃ || pāpima upagacchasi <sup>2</sup> ||  
 tatthā maccu karissāmi || na me maggam pi dakkhasi ti || ||

§ 2. *Aratī.*

1. Ekam samayam || la ||
2. Âyasmā Vaṅgīso Âlavīyam viharati Aggālave cetiye  
 âyasmatā Nigrodha-Kappena upajjhāyena saddhim || ||
3. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmā Nigrodha-Kappo  
 pacchābhattam piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto vihāram pavisati sāyam  
 vā nikkhamati aparajju vā kāle || ||
4. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Vaṅgīssassa anabhi-  
 ratī uppannā hoti rāgo cittam anuddhamseti || ||
5. Atha kho Vaṅgīssassa etad aho si || || Alābhā vata me  
 na vata me lābhā || dulladdham vata me na vata me sulad-  
 dham || yassa me anabhiratī uppannā rāgo cittam anuddham-  
 seti || || Tam kut-ettha labbhā yaṃ me paro anabhiratīm  
 vinodetvā abhiratīm uppādeyyan-ti || yaṃ nūnāham attanā  
 va attano anabhiratīm vinodetvā abhiratīm uppādeyyan-ti || ||
6. Atha kho âyasmā Vaṅgīso attanā va attano anabhiratīm  
 vinodetvā abhiratīm uppādetvā tāyam velāyam imā gāthāyo  
 abbhāsi || ||

Aratīñ ca ratīñ ca pahāya ||  
 sabbaso gehasitañ ca vitakkaṃ <sup>3</sup> ||  
 vanathaṃ na <sup>4</sup> kareyya kuhiñci ||  
 nibbanatho anato <sup>5</sup> sa hi bhikkhu || ||  
 Yam idha puthaviñca vehāsaṃ <sup>6</sup> ||  
 rūpagatañca jagatogadham ||  
 kiñci pariñiyati sabbam aniccaṃ <sup>7</sup> ||  
 evaṃ samecca caranti mutattā <sup>8</sup> || ||  
 upadhīsu janā gadhitā <sup>9</sup> ||  
 diṭṭhasute paṭighe ca mute ca <sup>10</sup> ||  
 ettha vinodīya <sup>11</sup> chandam anejo <sup>12</sup> ||  
 yo tattha <sup>13</sup> na limpati tam munim āhu || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. evam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pāpimā upagacchasi. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vitakkā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na.  
<sup>5</sup> B. arato. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puthaviñca; S<sup>2</sup> vehāsa. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anicca. <sup>8</sup> So B. and C.;  
 S<sup>1-3</sup> muttattā. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gamitā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca. <sup>11</sup> B. vinodaya. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cha  
 (S<sup>3</sup> ja) nāmane (S<sup>1</sup> no) jo. <sup>13</sup> B. ettha.

Atha saṭṭhitasitā vitakkā<sup>1</sup> ||  
 puthujanatāya adhammā nivīṭṭhā ||  
 na ca vaggagat-assa kuhiñci ||  
 no pana duṭṭhullabhāṇī sa bhikkhu || ||  
 dabbo<sup>2</sup> cirarattasamāhito ||  
 akuhako nipako apibālu ||  
 santapadam<sup>3</sup> ajjhagamā muni paṭicca ||  
 parinibbuto kaṅkhati kālan-ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

§ 3. *Pesalā-atimaññanā.*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Vaṅḡiso Āḷaviyaṃ viharati  
 Aggāḷave cetiye āyasmatā Nigrodha-Kappena upajjhāyena  
 saddhiṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Vaṅḡiso attano paṭi-  
 bhānena aññe pesale bhikkhū atimaññati || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡisassa etad ahoṣi || || Alābhā  
 vata me || na vata me lābhā || dulladdhaṃ vata me || na vata  
 me suladdhaṃ || yvāhaṃ attano paṭibhānena aññe pesale  
 bhikkhū atimaññāmī ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡiso attanā va attano vippaṭisāram  
 uppādetvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Mānaṃ pajahassu Gotama ||  
 mānapathaṇ ca<sup>5</sup> jahassu ||  
 asesam<sup>6</sup> mānapathasmim samuccchito<sup>7</sup> ||  
 vippaṭisārahuvā<sup>8</sup> cirarattam || ||  
 Makkhena makkhitā pajā ||  
 mānagatā nirayam papatanti<sup>9</sup> ||  
 socanti janā cirarattam ||  
 mānagatā nirayam upapannā || ||  
 Na hi socati bhikkhu kadāci ||  
 maggajino sammāpaṭipanno || ||  
 kittiṇ ca sukhaṇ c'anubhoti ||  
 dhammarato<sup>10</sup> ti tam āhu tathattam<sup>11</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. and C. saṭṭhitasitā; S<sup>1</sup> saṭṭhisatātāsītā; C. °avitakkā; S<sup>1</sup> °parivitakkā.  
<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> daddo. <sup>3</sup> B. santam padam. <sup>4</sup> Thera-g. 1214-1218. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mānūpathava  
 (or ca). <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add mā. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pamu (S<sup>2</sup> mi) cchito. <sup>8</sup> C. vippaṭisāṇi āhuvā.  
<sup>9</sup> B. mānagatā (here and further on) °pātanti. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °daso. <sup>11</sup> B. vitattakkam.

Tasmā akhilo dha padhānavā <sup>1</sup> ||  
 nīvaraṇāni pahāya visuddho ||  
 mānañ ca pahāya asesam ||  
 vijjāyantakaro samitāvī ti <sup>2</sup> || ||

§ 4. *Ānanda.*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Sāvatthiyam viharati  
 Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā  
 pattacivaram ādāya Sāvatthim piṇḍāya pāvīsi āyasmatā  
 Vaṅgīsenā pacchāsamaṇena || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Vaṅgīssassa anabhi-  
 rati uppannā hoti || rāgo cittam anuddhamseti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgīso āyasmantam Ānandam  
 gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kāmarāgeṇa ḍayhāmi || cittam me pariḍayhati ||  
 sādhu nibbāpanam <sup>3</sup> brūhi || anukampāya Gotamā ti || ||

5. Suññāya vipariyesā || cittan-te pariḍayhati ||  
 nimittam parivajjebi || subham rāgūpasamhitam ||  
 Saṅkhāre parato passa || dukkhato mā ca attato ||  
 nibbāpehi mahārāgam || mā ḍayhittho punappunam || ||  
 asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi || ekaggam susamāhitam ||  
 sati kāyagatā ty-atthu <sup>4</sup> || nibbidā-bahulo bhava || ||  
 animittam ca bhāvehi || mānānusayam ujjaha ||  
 tato mānābhisamayā || upasanto carissasī ti <sup>5</sup> || ||

§ 5. *Subhāsītā.*

1. Sāvatthiyam Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo  
 ti ||

3. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

4. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

Catūhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsītā hoti  
 na dubbhāsītā || anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca viññūnam || kata-  
 mehi catuhi ||

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu subhāsitaṃ yeva bhāsati no  
 dubbhāsitaṃ || dhammaṃ yeva bhāsati no adhammaṃ || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> ya padhānavā vā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> smitāvī ti S<sup>3</sup> smitādvīti; Thera-gāthā 1219-1222.  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> nibbāpana. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gattātthu; S<sup>3</sup> gantyatthu. <sup>5</sup> Thera-g. 1223-1226.

piyaṃ yeva bhāsati no appiyaṃ || saccaṃ yeva bhāsati no alikaṃ || Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi āṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsītā hoti no dubbhāsītā anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca viññūnan-ti || ||

6. Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā || ||

Subhāsitaṃ uttamam āhu santo ||  
dhammaṃ bhaṇe nādhammam taṃ dutiyaṃ ||  
piyaṃ bhaṇe nāppiyaṃ taṃ tatiyaṃ ||  
saccaṃ bhaṇe nālikam taṃ catutthan-ti || ||

7. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiso utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarā-saṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

8. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅgīsā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

9. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiso Bhagavantam sammukhā sarūpāhi<sup>1</sup> gāthāhi abhithhavi || ||

Tam eva vācam bhāseyya || yāy-attānaṃ na tāpaye ||  
pare ca na vihiṃseyya || sā ve vācā subhāsītā || ||  
piyavācam va<sup>2</sup> bhāseyya || yā vācā paṭinanditā ||  
yaṃ anādāya pāpāni || paresaṃ bhāsate piyaṃ || ||  
saccaṃ ve<sup>3</sup> amatā vācā || esa dhammo sanantano ||  
sacce<sup>4</sup> atthe ca dhamme ca || āhu santo paṭiṭṭhitā || ||  
yaṃ buddho<sup>5</sup> bhāsate vācam || khemaṃ nibbānapattiyaṃ ||  
dukkhassantakiriyaṃ || sā ve vācānaṃ uttamā ti<sup>6</sup> || ||

### § 6. *Sāriputta.*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || poriyā<sup>7</sup> vācāya vissutthāya anelagālaya atthassa viññāpaniyaṃ || te ca bhikkhū atṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso<sup>8</sup> samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅgisassa etad ahosi || || Ayam

<sup>1</sup> B. sarūpāhi here and further on. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> vācam eva. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> te. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> sabbe. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> sambuddho. <sup>6</sup> Thera-g. 1227-1230. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> poriyāya, and further on S<sup>1</sup> only. <sup>8</sup> See p. 112, notes 1. 2.

āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || poriyā vācāya viṣaṭṭhāya anelaḡaḡāya atthassa viññāpaniyā || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhikavā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || || Yaṃ nūnāham āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhiṭṭhaveyyan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vangiso utṭhayāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenāñjalim paṇāmetvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ āvuso Sāriputta paṭibhāti maṃ āvuso Sāriputtā ti || ||

5. Paṭibhātu taṃ āvuso Vangisā ti || ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā Vangiso āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhiṭṭhavi || ||

Gambhīra-paṇño medhāvi || maggaṃaggassa kovido || ||

Sāriputto mahāpaṇño || dhammaṃ deseti bhikkhunaṃ || ||

sankhittena pi deseti || vitthārena pi bhāsati ||

sālikāya-iva<sup>1</sup> nigghoso || paṭibhānaṃ udīrayi || ||

tassa taṃ desayantassa || suṇanti madhuraṃ giramaṃ ||

sarena rajanīyena || savanīyena vaggunā ||

udaggacittā muditā || sotam odhenti bhikkhavo ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

#### § 7. Pavāraṇā.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migara-mātu-pāsāde mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeheva arahantehi || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tad-ahuposathe pannarase pavāraṇāya bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto ajjhokāse nisīno hoti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tunhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuvileketvā bhikkhū āmantesi || ||

4. Handa dāni bhikkhave pavārayāmi vo<sup>3</sup> na<sup>4</sup> ca me kiñci garahatha kāyikaṃ vā<sup>5</sup> vācasikaṃ vā || ||

5. Evaṃ<sup>6</sup> vutte āyasmā Sāriputto utṭhayāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-āñjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || || Na kho mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato kiñci garahāma kāyikaṃ vā vācasikaṃ vā || Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> sālikāya ca. <sup>2</sup> Thera-g. 1231-1233. <sup>3</sup> B. pavāressāmi, omitting vo. <sup>4</sup> C. adds vā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> omit vā here and further on. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> ti instead of evaṃ.

hi bhante anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asaṇḍjātassa  
maggassa saṇḍjanetā anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggaṇḍū  
maggavidū maggakovido maggānugā ca bhante etarahi sāvakā  
viharanti pacchā samannāgatā || ahaṃ ca kho bhante Bhaga-  
vantam pavāremi || na ca me Bhagavā kiñci garahati kāyi-  
kaṃ vā vācasikaṃ vā ti || ||

6. Na khvāhaṃ te Sāriputta kiñci garabhāmi kāyikaṃ vā  
vācasikaṃ vā || Paṇḍito tvam Sāriputta mahāpuṇḍo tvam  
Sāriputta puthupaṇḍo tvam Sāriputta hāsapuṇḍo<sup>1</sup> tvam  
Sāriputta javanapuṇḍo tvam Sāriputta tikkhapuṇḍo tvam  
Sāriputta nibbedhikapuṇḍo tvam Sāriputta || seyyathāpi  
Sāriputta raṇḍo cakkavattissa jetṭhaputto pitarā pavattitaṃ  
cakkam sammadeva anupavatteti || evam eva kho tvam  
Sāriputta mayā anuttaram dhammacakkam pavattitaṃ samma-  
deva anupavattesi ti || ||

7. No ce kira me bhante Bhagavā kiñci garahati kāyikaṃ  
vā vācasikaṃ vā || imesam pana bhante Bhagavā pañcannam  
bhikkhusatānam na kiñci garahati kāyikaṃ vā vācasikaṃ vā  
ti || ||

8. Imesam pi khvāhaṃ Sāriputta pañcannam bhikkhusatā-  
nam na kiñci garabhāmi kāyikaṃ vā vācasikaṃ vā || imesam  
pi Sāriputta pañcannam bhikkhusatānam satṭhi bhikkhū te-  
vijjā satṭhi bhikkhū chaḷabhiṇḍā satṭhi bhikkhū ubhato bhā-  
gavimuttā atha itare paṇḍāvimuttā ti || ||

9. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḍiso utṭhāyasanā ekamsam utta-  
rāsaṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā Bha-  
gavantam etad avoca || ||

10. Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

11. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅḍisā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

12. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḍiso Bhagavantam sammukhā  
sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhithavi || ||

Ajja pannarase<sup>2</sup> visuddhiyā ||  
bhikkhu-paṇcasatā samāgatā ||  
samyojanabandhanacchidā ||  
anīghā khīna-punabbhavā isi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hāsu°.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pannaraso.

Cakkavatti yathā rājā || amacca-parivārito ||  
 samantā anupariyeti || sāgarantaṃ mahiṃ imaṃ || ||  
 evaṃ vijitasāṅgamaṃ || satthavāhaṃ anuttaraṃ ||  
 sāvakā payirūpāsanti || tevijjā maccuhāyino || ||  
 sabbe Bhagavato puttā || pulāp-ettha<sup>1</sup> na vijjati ||  
 taṇhāsallassa hantāraṃ || vande ādiccabandhunan-ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

§ 8. *Parosahassaṃ.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane  
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme mahatā bhikkhusāṅghena saddhiṃ  
 aḍḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhū nibbāna-  
 paṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti  
 samuttejēti sampahaṃseti || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā manasi  
 katvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam su-  
 ñanti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡsassa etad ahoṣi || || Ayaṃ  
 kho Bhagavā bhikkhū nibbāna-paṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā  
 kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejēti sampahaṃseti || te  
 ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso samannā-  
 haritvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suñanti || || Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ  
 Bhagavantam sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhithaveyyan-  
 ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡso utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarā-  
 saṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhaga-  
 vantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti  
 maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

5. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅḡsā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡso Bhagavantam sammukhā  
 sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhithavi || ||

Parosahassaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ || Sugataṃ payirūpāsati ||  
 desentaṃ virajaṃ dhammaṃ || nibbānaṃ akutobhayaṃ || ||  
 suñanti dhammaṃ vimalaṃ || sammāsambuddha-desitaṃ ||  
 sobhāti vata sambuddho || bhikkhusāṅgha-purakkhato || ||  
 Nāgaṇāmo si Bhagavā || isinaṃ isisattamo ||  
 mahāmegho va hutvāna || sāvake<sup>3</sup> abhivassati || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. palāsettha.

<sup>2</sup> Thera-g. 1234-1237.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sāvako.

Divāvihārā nikkhamma || satthudassanakamyatā<sup>1</sup> ||

sāvako te mahāvīra || pāde vandati Vaṅgiso-ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

7. Kinnu te Vaṅgīsa imā gāthāyo pubbe parivitakkitā  
udāhu ṭhānaso va tam<sup>3</sup> paṭibhantī ti || ||

8. Na kho me bhante imā gāthāyo pubbe parivitakkitā  
atha kho ṭhānaso va mam<sup>4</sup> paṭibhantī ti || ||

9. Tena hi tam Vaṅgīsa bhiyyosomattāya pubbe aparivita-  
takkitā gāthāyo paṭibhantū ti || ||

10. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Vaṅgīso Bhagavato  
paṭissutvā bhiyyosomattāya Bhagavantam pubbe aparivita-  
takkitāhi gāthāhi abhithhavi || ||

Ummaggapatham<sup>5</sup> Mārassa abhibhuyya ||

carasi pabhijja khilāni ||

tam passatha bandhapamuñcakaram ||

asitam bhāgaso pavibhajjam || ||

Oghassa hi<sup>6</sup> nittharanattham ||

anekavihitam maggam akkhāsi ||

tasmim te<sup>7</sup> amate akkhāte ||

dhammaddasā ṭhitā asaṃhārā || ||

Pajjotakaro ativijjha ||

sabbatṭhitinam atikkamam addasa<sup>8</sup> ||

ñatvā ca sacchikatvā ca ||

aggam so desayi dasatṭhānam<sup>9</sup> || ||

Evam sudesite<sup>10</sup> dhamme ||

ko pamādo vijānataṃ dhammam ||

tasmā hi tassa Bhagavato sāsane ||

appamatto sadā namassam anusikkhe ti<sup>11</sup> || ||

### § 9. Koṇḍañño.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Vēluvane  
kalāṇḍakanivāpe || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Aññāsi<sup>12</sup>-Koṇḍañño sucirasseva yena  
Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato pādesu<sup>13</sup>  
sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbari

<sup>1</sup> So B. S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> "kāmātā. <sup>2</sup> Thera-g. 1238-1241. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits va. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits  
va mam. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ummaṅga; S<sup>1-3</sup> and C. "satam. <sup>6</sup> B. omits hi. <sup>7</sup> B. ce.  
<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atikkammaddā. <sup>9</sup> B. dasaddhānam. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sute desite. <sup>11</sup> Thera-g.  
1242-1245. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> and C. aññā; S<sup>3</sup> añño (always). <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pāde always.

pāṇihi ca parisambāhati || nāmañ ca sāveti Koṇḍañño-haṃ  
Bhagavā Koṇḍañño-haṃ Sugatā ti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡsassa etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ  
kho āyasmā Aññāsi-Koṇḍañño sucirasseva yena Bhagavā ten-  
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipa-  
titvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāṇihi ca  
parisambāhati || nāmañ ca sāveti Koṇḍañño haṃ Bhagavā  
Koṇḍañño haṃ Sugatā ti || || Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ āyasmantam  
Aññāsi-Koṇḍaññaṃ Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi  
abhitthaveyyan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡso utthāyāsanā ekamsam uttarā-  
saṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjulin paṇāmetvā Bhaga-  
vantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti  
maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

5. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅḡsā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡso āyasmantam Aññāsi-Koṇḍañ-  
ñaṃ Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi || ||  
Buddhānubuddho so <sup>1</sup>thero || Koṇḍañño tibbanikkamo ||  
lābhi sukkhavihārānaṃ || vivekānaṃ abhiṇhaso || ||  
yaṃ sāvakena pattabbam || satthusāsana-kārinā ||  
sabb-assa taṃ anuppattam || appamattassa sikkhato <sup>2</sup> || ||  
mahānubhāvo tevijjo || cetopariyāya-kovido ||  
Koṇḍañño buddha-sāvako <sup>3</sup> || pāde vandati satthuno-ti <sup>4</sup> || ||

§ 10. *Moggallāna.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Isigili-  
passe Kālasilāyaṃ mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañca-  
mattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeha-eva arahantehi || tesam sudam  
āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno cetasā cittam samannesati vippa-  
muttam nirupadhim || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡsassa etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ  
kho Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Isigili-passe Kālasilāyaṃ  
mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhu-  
satehi sabbeha-eva arahantehi || tesam sudam āyasmā Mahā-  
Moggallāno cetasā cittam samannesati vippamuttam niru-  
padhim || || Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ āyasmantam Mahā-Moggallānaṃ  
Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthaveyyan-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> omit so. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> sikkhito. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> dāyādo. <sup>4</sup> Thera-g. 1246-1248.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiso utthāyāsanaṁ ekamsam uttarā-saṅgaṁ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetva Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṁ Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṁ Sugatā ti || ||

4. Paṭibhātu taṁ Vaṅgisā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiso āyasmantaṁ Mahā-Moggallānaṁ Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhithhavi || ||

Nagassa passe āsinaṁ || munim dukkhassa pāraguṁ ||

sāvakaṁ payirūpāsanti<sup>1</sup> || tevijjā maccubhāyino<sup>2</sup> || ||

te cetasaṁ anupariyeti<sup>3</sup> || Moggallāno mahiddhiko ||

cittan-nesaṁ samannesam || vip̐pamuttam nirupadhim || ||

evaṁ sabbaṅgasampannaṁ || munim dukkhassa pāraguṁ ||

anekākārasampannaṁ || payirūpāsanti Gotamaṁ-ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

§ 11. *Gaggarā.*

1. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Campāyaṁ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi sattahi ca<sup>5</sup> upāsaka-satehi sattahi ca upāsika-satehi<sup>6</sup> anekehi ca devatā-sahashehi || tyāssudaṁ Bhagavā atirocati<sup>7</sup> vaṇṇena c-eva yasasā ca || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅgisassa etad ahoṣi || || Ayaṁ kho Bhagavā Campāyaṁ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sattahi ca upāsakasatehi sattahi ca upāsika-sattehi anekehi ca devatā-sahashehi || tyāssudaṁ Bhagavā atirocati vaṇṇena c-eva yasasā ca || || Yaṁ nūnāhaṁ Bhagavantaṁ sammukhā sarūpāya gāthāya abhithhaveyyanti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiso utthāyāsanaṁ ekamsam uttarā-saṅgaṁ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṁ Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṁ Sugatā ti || ||

4. Paṭibhātu taṁ Vaṅgisā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiso Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāya gāthāya abhithhavi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nāgassa<sup>o</sup> payirūpanti. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāyino; S<sup>3</sup> hamsino. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits te; S<sup>1</sup> pariyesi; S<sup>3</sup> pariyesanti. <sup>4</sup> Thera-g. 1249-1251. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> omit ca. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omit satehi ca upāsikasatehi here and further on. <sup>7</sup> B. atirocati.

Cando yathā vigatavalāhake nabhe ||  
 virocati vītamalo <sup>1</sup> va bhāṇumā ||  
 evam pi Aṅgīrasa tvaṃ mahāmuni ||  
 atirocasi yasasā sabbalokaṇ-<sup>2</sup>ti ||

§ 12. *Vaṅgīsa.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā <sup>3</sup> Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-  
 vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Vaṅgīso acira <sup>4</sup>-  
 arahattappatto hutvā <sup>5</sup> vimutti-sukha <sup>6</sup>-patisamvedī tāyaṃ  
 velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi ||

Kāveyyamattā vicarimha pubbe || gāmāgamam purāpu-  
 raṃ ||

ath-addasāma sambuddhaṃ || saddhā no udapajjatha || ||  
 So me dhammam adesesi || khandhe āyatānāni || dhātuyo ca ||  
 tassāhaṃ dhammaṃ sutvāna || pabbajim anagāriyaṃ || ||  
 Bahunnam vata atthāya || bodhim ajjhagamā muni ||  
 bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ ca || ye niyāmagataddasā <sup>7</sup> || ||  
 Svāgataṃ vata me asi || mama buddhassa santike ||  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā || kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṇ-<sup>ti</sup> || ||  
 Pubbe-nivāsaṃ jānāmi || dibbacakkhūṃ visodhitaṃ ||  
 tevijjo iddhippattomhi || cetopariyāya-kovido <sup>ti</sup> || ||

Vaṅgīsa-thera-sam̐yuttaṃ || ||

Tass-uddānaṃ || ||

Nikkhantaṃ Aratī c-eva || Pesalā-atimaññaṇā ||

Ānandena Subhāsītā || Sāriputta Pavāraṇā ||

Parosahassaṃ Kondaṇṇo ||

Moggallānena Gaggaraṇā || Vaṅgīsenā dvādasāti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vigatamalo. <sup>2</sup> Thera-g. 1252. <sup>3</sup> B. āyasmā Vaṅgīso. <sup>4</sup> B. aciram.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> arahattam patto hoti. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vimutta<sup>2</sup>; B. <sup>6</sup> sukhaṃ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>7</sup> hata<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> Comp. Thera-g. 1253-1262.

## BOOK IX.—VANA-SAMYUTTAM.

§ 1. *Viveka.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam aññataro bhikkhu  
Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divāvihāragato  
pāpake akusale vitakke vitakketi gehanissite || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa  
bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā taṃ bhikkhum saṃvejetu-  
kāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Vivekakāmo si vanam pavitṭho ||

atha te mano niccharati bahiddhā ||

jano janasmim<sup>1</sup> vinayassu chandaṃ ||

tato sukhī hohisi vitarāgo || ||

Aratim pajahāsi so<sup>2</sup> sato ||

bhavāsi satam taṃ sārāyāmase<sup>3</sup> ||

pātālarajo hi duruttamo<sup>4</sup> ||

mā tam kāmarajo avāhari<sup>5</sup> || ||

Sakuno yathā paṃsukunḍito<sup>6</sup> ||

vidhūnam pātayati sitam rajam ||

evam bhikkhu padhānavā satimā ||

vidhūnam pātayati<sup>7</sup> sitam rajan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya saṃvejito saṃvegam  
āpādī ti || ||

§ 2. *Upatṭhāna.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati  
aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vanasmim. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit so. <sup>3</sup> So B. and C.; S<sup>1-3</sup> bhavāsi bhavatam  
satam tam (S<sup>3</sup> omits tam) sāra (S<sup>1</sup> rā) mayāmase. <sup>4</sup> B. dukkaro. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avam  
hari. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sakunī; B. \*kuntito; S<sup>1-3</sup> \*kunḍitā; C. kunḍhito. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sātayati.

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divāvihāragato supati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivattā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā taṃ bhikkhum samvejetu-kāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Uṭṭhehi bhikkhu kiṃ sesi || ko attho supitena te ||  
āturassa hi kā<sup>1</sup> niddā || sallaviddhassa ruppato<sup>2</sup> ||  
yāya saddhāya<sup>3</sup> pabbajito || agārasmānagāriyaṃ ||  
tam eva saddham brūhehi<sup>4</sup> || mā niddāya vasaṃ gamiti || ||

5. Aniccā addhuvā kāmā || yesu mando samuccchito<sup>5</sup> ||  
bandhesu<sup>6</sup> muttam asitaṃ || kasmā pabbajitaṃ tape || ||  
chandarāgassa vinayā || avijjāsamatikkamā ||  
taṃ ñāṇam pariyodātaṃ<sup>7</sup> || kasmā pabbajitaṃ tape || ||  
bhetvā avijjāṃ vijjāya || āsavānaṃ parikkhayā ||  
asokam anupāyāsaṃ || kasmā pabbajitaṃ tape || ||  
āraddhaviriyaṃ pahitattaṃ || niccaṃ dāhparakkamaṃ ||  
nibbānaṃ abhikaṅkantaṃ || kasmā<sup>8</sup> pabbajitaṃ tapeti || ||  
§ 3. *Kassapagotta (or Cheta).*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Kassapagotto Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Kassapagotto divāvihāragato aññataram chetam<sup>9</sup> ovaḍati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivattā devatā āyasmato Kassapagottassa anukampikā atthakāmā āyasmantaṃ Kassapagottaṃ samvejetukāmā yenāyasmā Kassapagotto ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Kassapagottaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Giṛiduggacaram chetaṃ || appapaññaṃ acetasaṃ ||  
akāle ovaḍaṃ bhikkhu || mando va paṭibhāti maṃ || ||  
suṇoti<sup>10</sup> na vijānāti || āloketi na passati ||  
dhammasmim bhaññaṃānasmim || atthaṃ bālo na buj-jhati || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hite; S<sup>3</sup> kāsī. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> ruppata. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saddhā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> brūhesi. <sup>5</sup> B. adhuvā; S<sup>1-3</sup> samuccchito. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> baddhesu. <sup>7</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> and C.; S<sup>3</sup> dānaṃ; B. paramodānaṃ. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> abhikkantaṃ tasmā. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cetam. <sup>10</sup> B. supāti.

sa ce pi dasa pajjote<sup>1</sup> || dhârayissasi Kassapa ||  
n-eva dakkhiti rūpāni<sup>2</sup> || cakkhu hi-ssa na vijjatī ti || ||

5. Atha kho âyasmā Kassapagotto tâya devatâya samve-  
jito samvegama âpâditi || ||

§ 4. *Sambahulā (or Cârîka).*

1. Ekam samayam sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu viharanti  
aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Atha kho te bhikkhū vassam vutthā temāsaccayena  
cârîkam pakkamimsu || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā te  
bhikkhū apassantī paridevamānā tāyam velāyam imam  
gātham abhâsi || ||

Arati viya me-jja<sup>3</sup> khâyati ||

bahuke disvâna vivitte<sup>4</sup> âsane ||

te cittakathā bahussutā ||

ko-me Gotama-savakā gatā ti || ||

4. Evam vutte aññatarā devatā tam devatam gāthāya  
ajjjhabhâsi || ||

Magadham gatā Kosalam gatā ||

ekacchiyā pana Vajja-bhūmiyā<sup>5</sup> ||

magā viya asaṅgacârino<sup>6</sup> ||

aniketā viharanti bhikkhavo ti || ||

§ 5. *Ānando.*

1. Ekam samayam âyasmā Ānando Kosalesu viharati  
aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmā Ānando ativelaṃ  
gihisaññattibahulo viharati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā  
âyasmato Ānandassa anukampikā atthakāmā âyasmantam  
Ānandam samvejetukāmā yenâyasmā Anando ten-upasaṅka-  
mi || upasaṅkamitvā âyasmantam Ānandam gāthāya ajjha-  
bhâsi || ||

Rukkhamûlagahanam<sup>7</sup> pasakkiya ||

nibbānam<sup>8</sup> hadayasmiṃ opiya ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pajjoto. <sup>2</sup> B. dakkhatī; S<sup>3</sup> dakkhijaccandho. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> majjam. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup> vitte. <sup>5</sup> B. vajjī; S<sup>1-3</sup> bhūmiyam gatā. <sup>6</sup> C. makatā viya; S<sup>1-3</sup> maṅgakāvi-  
yaṅgacârino. <sup>7</sup> B. gahanam; S<sup>1-3</sup> gahana. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nibbāna.

jhāya<sup>1</sup> Gotama mā ca<sup>2</sup> pamādo ||  
 kim te bilibīlikā<sup>3</sup> karissatī ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tāya devatāya samvejito  
 samvegam āpādī ti || ||

§ 6. *Anuruddho.*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Anuruddho Kosalesu viharati  
 aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Atha kho aññatarā Tāvatisa-kāyikā devatā Jālinī  
 nāma āyasmato Anuruddhassa purāṇa-dutiyikā yenāyasmā  
 Anuruddho ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Anuruddham gāthāya  
 ajjhabhāsi || ||

Tattha cittam paṇidhehi || yattha te vusitam pure ||  
 Tāvatisesu devesu || sabbakāmasamiddhisu ||  
 purakkhato parivuto || devakaññāhi sobhasi || ||

4. Duggatā devakaññāyo || sakkāyasmim patitṭhitā ||  
 te cāpi<sup>4</sup> duggatā sattā<sup>5</sup> || devakaññābhipattikā<sup>6</sup> || ||

5. Na te sukham pajānanti || ye na passanti Nandanam ||  
 āvāsam naradevānam || tidasaṇam yasassiuan-ti || ||

6. Na tvam bāle vijānāsi || yathā arahataṃ vaco ||  
 aniccā sabbe<sup>7</sup> saṅkhārā || uppada vayasammino ||  
 uppajjitvā nirujjhanti || tesam vūpasamo sukho<sup>8</sup> || ||  
 natthidāni punāvāso || devakāyasmim Jālinī ||  
 vikkhīṇo<sup>9</sup> jātisaṃsāro || natthi dāni punabbhavo ti || ||

§ 7. *Nāgadatta.*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Nāgadatto<sup>10</sup> Kosalesu viharati  
 aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho paṇa samayena āyasmā Nāgadatto atikālena  
 gāmaṃ pavisati atidivā paṭikkamati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasim vanasaṇḍe adhiyatthā devatā āyas-  
 mato Nāgadattassa anukampikā atthakāmā āyasmantam Nā-  
 gadattam samvejetu-kāmā yenāyasmā Nāgadatto ten-upa-  
 saṅkami || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jhāya; B. jhāyī. <sup>2</sup> B. omits ca. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup> bilikā; C. pilipilikā. Comp. Thera-g. 119 <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vāpi. <sup>5</sup> B. pattā. <sup>6</sup> B. kaññāhi; S<sup>1-3</sup> sattikā. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sabba. <sup>8</sup> For this and the preceding gāthā see Devatā-S. II. 1. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vikkhīṇā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> seems to have Nāgadanto.

4. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāgadattaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi ||

Kāle pavissa<sup>1</sup> Nāgadatta  
divā ca āgantvā ativela- ||  
cāri<sup>2</sup> saṃsaṭṭho gahaṭṭhehi ||  
saṃānasukhadukkho || ||  
bhāyāmi Nāgadattaṃ suppagabbhaṃ ||  
kulesu vinibandhaṃ ||  
mā heva maccurañño balavato ||  
antakassa vasam eyyā ti<sup>3</sup> || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Nāgadatto tāya devatāya saṃvejito saṃvegāṃ āpādi ti || ||

§ 8. *Kulagharani* (or *Ogāḷho*).

1. Ekaṃ samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu aññatarasmiṃ kule ativelam ajjhogāḷhappatto viharati || ||

3. Atha kho tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā tam bhikkhū saṃvejetu-kāmā yā tasmiṃ kule kulagharani tassā vaṇṇam abhinimminivā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhū gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Nadītīresu saṇḥāne<sup>4</sup> sabhāsu rathiyāsu ca ||  
janā saṅgama mantenti || mañ ca tañ ca kim<sup>5</sup> antaran-  
ti || ||

5. Bahū hi saddā paccūhā || khamitabbā tapassinā ||  
na tena mañkuhotabbo<sup>6</sup> || na hi tena kilissati || ||  
yo ca<sup>7</sup> saddaparittāsi || vane vātamigo yathā ||  
lahucitto ti tam āhu || nāssa sampajjate vatan-ti || ||

§ 9. *Vajjiputto* (or *Vesālī*).

1. Ekaṃ samayam aññataro Vajjiputtako<sup>8</sup> bhikkhu Vesaliyaṃ viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Vesāliyaṃ sabbaratti-cāro<sup>9</sup> hoti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. pavissasi. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ativelam; B. cāri. <sup>3</sup> B. vasammesiti. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṇḥāne (or satthāne). <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nir°. <sup>6</sup> B. tabbam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yāva. <sup>8</sup> B. vajjī°. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Vesaliyā°; B<sup>2</sup> rattim; S<sup>1</sup> rattī°, *atlas* °vāro.

3. Atha kho so bhikkhu Vesāliyaṃ<sup>1</sup> turiya-tāḷita-vādita-nighosa-saddaṃ sutvā paridevamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Ekakā mayam araṇṇe viharāma ||  
apaviddhaṃ va vanasmiṃ<sup>2</sup> dārukaṃ ||  
etadisikāya rattiyā<sup>3</sup> ||  
ko sunāma amhehi pāpiyo ti || ||

4. Atha kho yā tasmīṃ vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā taṃ bhikkhuṃ saṃvejetu-kāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

5. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Ekako<sup>4</sup> tvaṃ araṇṇe viharasi ||  
apaviddhaṃ va vanasmiṃ<sup>2</sup> dārukaṃ ||  
tassa te bahukā pihayanti ||  
nerayikā viya saggagaminan-ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

6. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya saṃvejito samvegam apāditi || ||

§ 10. *Sajjhāya* (or *Dhamma*).

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ aṇṇataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aṇṇatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu yaṃ sudaṃ pubbe ativeḷaṃ sajjhāya bahulo viharati || so aparena samayena appossukko tuṇhībhihūto saṅkasāyati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmīṃ vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno dhammam asuṇantī yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Kasmā tvaṃ dhammapadāni bhikkhu ||  
nādhīyasi bhikkhūhi saṃvasanto ||  
suvāna dhammaṃ labhati-ppasādaṃ ||  
diṭṭheva dhamme labhati-ppasaṃsan-ti || ||

5. Ahu pure dhammapadesu chando ||  
yāva virāgena<sup>7</sup> saṃāgamimha<sup>8</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>3</sup> Vesaliyā. <sup>2</sup> B; C. apavittam; B. pavana°. <sup>3</sup> In S<sup>3</sup> the first t of rattiyā is erased. <sup>4</sup> B. eko va. <sup>5</sup> Cf. Fausbøll's Dhammapada, p. 391-2. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ceso (or veso). <sup>7</sup> B. adds na. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gamimhi; next pada °gamimhi.

yato virāgena samāgamimha ||  
 yaṃ kiñci dīṭṭhaṃ<sup>1</sup> va suttaṃ va mutaṃ<sup>2</sup> ||  
 aññāya nikkhepanam āhu santo ti || ||

§ 11. *Ayoniso* (or *Vitakkita*).

1. Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati  
 aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana mayena so bhikkhu divāvihāragato  
 pāpake akusale vitakke vitakketi || seyyathidaṃ kāma-  
 vitakkaṃ vyāpāda-vitakkaṃ vihiṃsa-vitakkaṃ || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa  
 bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā tam bhikkhuṃ saṃveje-  
 tukāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhuṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||  
 Ayoniso manasikārā || bho vitakkehi majjasi<sup>3</sup> ||  
 ayonim paṇissajja || yoniso anuvicintaya<sup>4</sup> || ||  
 Sattthāraṃ dhammam ārabba || saṅgham silānivattano ||  
 adhigacchasi pāmojjaṃ || pītisukham asaṃsayam ||  
 tato pāmojjabahulo || dukkhass-antaṃ karissasīti || ||

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya saṃvejito saṃvegam  
 āpāditi || ||

§ 12. *Majjhantiko* (or *Saṅkha*).

1. Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati  
 aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā yena  
 so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Upasaṅkamitvā tassa bhikkhuno santike imaṃ gātham  
 abhāsi || ||

Thite majjhantike kāle || sannisiñnesu<sup>5</sup> pakkhisu ||  
 saṇateva mahāraññaṃ<sup>6</sup> || taṃ bhayaṃ paṭibhāti maṃ || ||

4. Thite majjhantike kāle || sannisiñnesu pakkhisu ||  
 saṇateva mahāraññaṃ || sā rati paṭibhāti maṃ-ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

§ 13. *Pākatindriya* (or *Sambahulā bhikkhū*).

1. Ekam samayam sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu viharanti  
 aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe uddhatā unṇalā capalā mukharā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> yitṭhaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> mutaṇḍa; S<sup>1</sup> kemutaṇḍa. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> so vī; B. °khaḍḍasi.

<sup>4</sup> B. anuvicintaya. <sup>5</sup> B. sannisiñnesu. <sup>6</sup> B. brahāraññaṃ. <sup>7</sup> Repetition of  
 Devatā-S. II. 5, where the title Sakamāno (given by B.) is to be read Saṇamāno.

vikinnavâcâ mutthassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhanta-  
cittā pākatiñdriyā || ||

2. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tesam  
bhikkhūnaṃ anukampikā atthakāmā te bhikkhū samvejetu-  
kāmā yena te bhikkhū ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Sukhajīvino pure āsum || bhikkhū Gotama-sāvaka ||  
anicchā piṇḍam esanā || anicchā sayanāsanam ||  
loke aniccatam natvā || dukkhass-antam akamsu te || ||  
dupposam katvā attānam || gāme gāmaṇikā viya ||  
bhutvā bhutvā nipajjanti || parāgāresu mucchitā ||  
saṅghassa añjalim katvā || idh-ekacce vadām <sup>1</sup>-aham || ||  
appaviddhā <sup>2</sup> anāthā te || yathā petā tath-eva te ||  
ye kho pamattā viharanti || te me sandhāya bhāsitaṃ ||  
ye appamattā viharanti || namo tesam karom-ahan-  
ti <sup>3</sup> || ||

4. Atha kho te bhikkhū tāya devatāya samvejitā samvegam  
āpādun-ti <sup>4</sup> || ||

§ 14. *Paduma-puppha (or Puṇḍarika).*

1. Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati  
aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu pacchābhattam  
piṇḍapātapatikanto pokkharaniṃ ogahetvā padumam upa-  
siṅghati ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa  
bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā taṃ bhikkhum samveje-  
tukāma yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Yam etaṃ vāriyaṃ puppham || adinnam upasiṅghasi ||  
ekaṅgam etaṃ theyyānam || gandhattheno si mārisā ti || ||

5. Na harāmi na bhañjāmi || āra siṅghāmi vāriyaṃ ||  
atha kena nu vaṇṇena || gandhattheno ti vuccati || ||  
yvāyaṃ bhisāni khaṇati || puṇḍarīkāni bhuñjati ||  
evam ākiṇṇakammanto <sup>5</sup> || kasmā eso <sup>6</sup> na vuccati || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. vandām. <sup>2</sup> B. eppavittā. <sup>3</sup> Repetition of Devaputta-S. III. 5.  
<sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup> āpādiṇṣuti; S<sup>1</sup> āpādi. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> akhiṇa; C. notices this reading, writing  
ākhiṇa. <sup>6</sup> B. sote.

6. ākiṇṇaluddo puriso || dhāti celam<sup>1</sup> va makkhito ||  
 tasmim me vacanam natthi || tañ cārahāmi vattave<sup>2</sup> || ||  
 anañgaṇassa posassa || niccam sucigavesino ||  
 vālaggamattam pāpassa || abbhāmatam vā khāyati || ||  
 7. addhā mam yakkha jānāsi || atho mam<sup>3</sup> anukampasi ||  
 puna pi yakkha vajjesi<sup>4</sup> || yadā passasi edisaṃ || ||  
 8. neva tam upājivāmi<sup>5</sup> || na pi te katakammase<sup>6</sup> ||  
 tvam eva bhikkhu jāneyya || yena gaccheyya suggaṭin ti || ||  
 9. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya samvejito sam-  
 vegam āpādīti || ||

Vana-samyuttam samattam || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Viveka Uppatṭhānaṃ ca || Kassapagottena ca ||  
 Sambahulā Anando || Anuruddho Nāgadattañ ca ||  
 Kulagharanī Vajjiputto || Vesalī Sājjhāyena ca ||  
 Ayoniso Majjhantikālamhi ca || Pākatindriya-paduma-  
 pupphena cuddasa bhaveti<sup>7</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> celam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tañca arahāmi<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> vattameva. <sup>3</sup> B. me. <sup>4</sup> B. vajjāsi;  
 C. jānāsi (?). <sup>5</sup> B. jivāma. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhatakambhase.

<sup>7</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> Vivekakāmañca Uppatṭhānam Ca (or je) taputtena Cārikam Ānando  
 Anuruddho ca Nāgadattena sattamaṃ Ogālho Vajjiputto ca Dhammañceva  
 Vitakkitaṃ Sapikāya Sambahulā-bhikkhū Pundarikena cuddasīti.

## BOOK X.—YAKKHA-SAMYUTTAM.

§ 1. *Indako.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Indakūṭe pabbate Indakassa yakkhassa bhavane ||

2. Atha kho Indako yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Rūpaṃ na jīvan-ti vadanti buddhā ||

kathaṃ nvayaṃ vindat-imam sarīraṃ ||

kut-assa atthiyakapiṇḍam eti ||

kathaṃ nvayaṃ sajjati gabbharasmin-ti ||

3. Pathamaṃ kalalaṃ hoti || kalalā hoti abbudaṃ ||

abbudā jāyate pesi || pesi nibbattati ghano ||

ghanā pasākhā jāyanti || kesā lomā nakhāni ca<sup>1</sup> ||

yañ c-assa bhuñjati mātā || annam pānañ ca bhojanaṃ ||

tena so tattha yāpeti || mātukucchigato naro ti ||

§ 2. *Sakka.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate ||

2. Atha kho Sakka-nāmakō yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Subbaganthapahīnassa<sup>2</sup> || vippanuttassa te sato ||

samaṇassa na taṃ sādhu || yad aññam anusāsati ti<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Yena kenaci vaṇṇena || saṃvāso Sakka jāyati ||

na tam aruhati sappāñño || manasā anukampitum ||

manasā ce pasannena || yad aññam anusāsati ||

na tena hoti saṃyutto || sānukampā<sup>4</sup> anuddayā ti ||

<sup>1</sup> B. nakhāpi ca. <sup>2</sup> S.<sup>3</sup> "gandha". <sup>3</sup> B. anusāsasiti. <sup>4</sup> B. yānukampā.

§ 3. *Sucilomo.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Gayāyaṃ viharatī Taṅkita-  
mañice Suciloma-yakkhassa bhavanaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Kharo ca yakkho Sucilomo ca  
yakkho Bhagavato avidūre atikkamanti || ||

3. Atha kho Kharo yakkho Sucilomaṃ yakkham etad  
avoca || || Eso samaṇo ti || ||

4. N-eso samaṇo samaṇako eso || yāva jānāmi yadi vā so  
samaṇo yadi vā pana so samaṇako ti || ||

5. Atha kho Sucilomo yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upa-  
saṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato kāyaṃ upanā-  
mesi <sup>1</sup> || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavā kāyaṃ apanāmesi <sup>1</sup> ||

7. Atha kho Sucilomo yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||  
Bhāyasi maṃ samaṇā ti || ||

8. Na khvāhaṃ taṃ <sup>2</sup> āvuso bhāyāmi || api ca te samphasso  
pāpako ti || ||

9. Pañhaṃ taṃ <sup>2</sup> samaṇa pucchissāmi || sace me na vyāka-  
rissasi || cittaṃ vā te khipissāmi hadayaṃ vā te phālessāmi ||  
pādesu vā gahetvā pāragaṅgāya <sup>3</sup> khipissāmi ti || ||

10. Na khvāhaṃ taṃ āvuso passāmi sadevake loke samā-  
rake sabrahmāke sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṇyā pajāya sa devama-  
nussāya yo me cittaṃ va khipeyya hadayaṃ vā phāleyya ||  
pādesu vā gahetvā pāragaṅgāya khipeyya || api ca tvam  
āvuso puccha yad ākaṅkhasi ti || ||

11. Rāgo ca doso ca kuto nidānā ||  
arati rati lomahaṃso kutojā ||  
kuto samuṭṭhāya manovitakkā ||  
kumārakā dhaṅkam iv-ossajantī ti || ||

12. Rāgo ca doso ca ito nidānā ||  
arati rati lomahaṃso itojā ||  
ito samuṭṭhāya manovitakkā ||  
kumārakā dhaṅkam iv-ossajanti || ||  
Snehajā attasambhūtā || nigrodhasseva khandhajā ||  
puṭhū visattā kāmesu || māluvā va vitattā vane || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. °nāmeti.<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> omit taṃ.<sup>3</sup> B. pāraṃ°.

Ye naṃ pajānanti yato nidānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||  
 te naṃ vinodenti supohi yakkha ||  
 te duttaram oghaṃ imaṃ taranti ||  
 atinṇapubbaṃ apunabbhavāyā ti || ||

§ 4. *Maṇibhaddo.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Maṇimā-  
 lake<sup>2</sup> cetiye Maṇibhaddassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Atha kho Maṇibhaddo yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upa-  
 saṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham  
 abhāsi || ||

[Satimato sadā bhaddaṃ || satimā sukhaṃ edhati ||  
 satimato su ve seyyo || verā ca parimuccatī ti<sup>3</sup> || ||]

3. Satimato<sup>4</sup> sadā bhaddaṃ || satimā sukhaṃ edhati ||  
 satimato su ve<sup>5</sup> seyyo || verā na parimuccatī<sup>6</sup> || ||  
 yassa sabbam ahorattam<sup>7</sup> || ahimsāya rato mano ||  
 mettaṃ so sabbabhūtesu || veraṃ tassa na kenaci ti || ||

§ 5. *Sānu.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane  
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā upāsikāya Sānu  
 nāma putto yakkhena gahito hoti || ||

3. Atha kho sā upasikā paridevamānā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ  
 gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

[Sā hūti<sup>8</sup> me arahataṃ || iti me arahataṃ suttaṃ ||  
 sā dāni ajja passāmi || yakkhā kiṇanti Sānuna ti<sup>9</sup> || ||]  
 Cātuddasim pañcaddasim || yāva<sup>10</sup> pakkhassa atṭhami ||  
 pāthihāriyapakkhañca || atṭhaṅga-susamāhitam<sup>11</sup> || ||  
 uposatham upavasanti<sup>12</sup> || iti<sup>13</sup> me arahataṃ suttaṃ ||  
 sā dāni ajja passāmi || yakkhā kiṇanti Sānuna ti || ||  
 Cātuddasim pañcaddasim || yāva pakkhassa atṭhami ||  
 pāthihāriyapakkhañca || atṭhaṅga-susamāhitam || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> nidānā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> maṇimāla<sup>o</sup> (or cāla). <sup>3</sup> This gāthā is in B. only.  
<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> sati<sup>o</sup> always. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> save<sup>o</sup>. <sup>6</sup> B. adds ca; S<sup>1,3</sup> muccatīti. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup>  
 ratiṇi. <sup>8</sup> MS. hutī. <sup>9</sup> In B. only. <sup>10</sup> B. catuddasim<sup>o</sup> yāva here and further  
 on. <sup>11</sup> B. atṭhaṅgaṃ susamāgatam. <sup>12</sup> Here S<sup>1,3</sup> intercalate brahmacariyaṃ  
 caranti ye na tahi yakkhā kiṇanti—which will occur further on. <sup>13</sup> B. iti here  
 and above.

- uposatham upavasanti || brahmacariyaṃ caranti ye<sup>1</sup> ||  
 na tehi yakkhā kīḷanti || iti me<sup>2</sup> arahataṃ sutam || ||  
 Sāṇuṃ pabuddham<sup>3</sup> vajjasi || yakkhānaṃ vacanam idam ||  
 mā kāsī pāpakam kammam || āviṃ vā yadivā raho || ||  
 saceva<sup>4</sup> pāpakam kammaṃ || karissasi karosi vā ||  
 na te dukkhā pamuty-atthi || uppaccāpi<sup>5</sup> palāyato ti || ||  
 4. Matam va<sup>6</sup> amma rodanti || yo<sup>6</sup> vā jīvaṃ na dissati ||  
 jīvantam amma passanti || kasmā mam amma rodasīti || ||  
 5. Matam va puttam<sup>7</sup> rodanti || yo vā jīvam na dissati ||  
 yo ca kāmeva<sup>8</sup> jītvāna || punar āgacchate idha ||  
 tam vāpi putta rodanti || puna jīvaṃ mato<sup>9</sup> hi so || ||  
 kukkuḷā ubbhato tāta || kukkuḷam patitum icchasi || ||  
 narakā ubbhato tāta || narakam patitum icchasi || ||  
 abhidhāvatha<sup>10</sup> bhaddan-te || kassa ujjhāpayāmaṃ ||  
 ādittā nibbataṃ<sup>11</sup> bhaṇḍam || puna dayhitum icchasīti<sup>12</sup> || ||

§ 6. *Piyaṅkara.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Anuruddho Sāvatthiyaṃ viha-  
 rati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||  
 2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anuruddho rattiyā  
 paccāsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya dhammapadāni bhāsati || ||  
 3. Atha kho Piyaṅkara-mātā<sup>13</sup> yakkhinī puttakam evaṃ  
 tosesi || ||

Mā saddaṃ karī Piyaṅkara ||  
 bhikkhu dhammapadāni bhāsati ||  
 api ca<sup>14</sup> dhammapadam vijāṇīya ||  
 paṭipajjema hitāya no siyā || ||  
 paṇesu ca samyamāmase ||  
 sampajānamusā na bhaṇāmase<sup>15</sup> ||  
 sikkhema susīlyam attano || .  
 api muccema<sup>16</sup> pisāca-yoniyā ti || ||

§ 7. *Punabbasu.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane  
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ea instead of ye. <sup>2</sup> B. sāhu vo. <sup>3</sup> B. sāmupavuddham. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit va.  
<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> "ti; B. uppeccapi. <sup>6</sup> B. vā; S<sup>1-3</sup> ye. <sup>7</sup> B. putta. <sup>8</sup> B. and S<sup>1</sup> (perhaps  
 S<sup>3</sup>) ea; C. pa" (?). <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jīvamano. <sup>10</sup> So B. and C.; S<sup>1-3</sup> abhiyāvata.  
<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nilutaṇi. <sup>12</sup> Cf. Dhammapada, p. 402-6. <sup>13</sup> B. piyaṅgara<sup>o</sup> always.  
<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ea. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhaṇamase. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> muccema.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhū nibbāna-paṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabbam cetasā samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam suṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho Punabbasu-mātā yakkhiṇī puttake<sup>1</sup> evam toseti || ||

Tuṇhī Uttarīke hohi || tuṇhi hohi Punabbasu ||  
yāvāham buddhasetṭhassa || dhammam sossāmi satthuno || ||  
nibbānam Bhagavā āhu || sabbaganthappamocanam<sup>2</sup> ||  
atīvelā ca me hoti || asmiṃ dhamme piyāyanā || ||  
Piyo loke sako putto || piyo loke sako pati ||  
tato piyatarā mayham || assa dhammassa magganā || ||  
na hi putto pati vā pi || piyo dukkhā pamocaye ||  
yathā saddhammasavanam || dukkhā moceti paṇinam || ||  
Loke dukkhapare tasmīṃ || jarāmaraṇasamnyutte ||  
jarāmaraṇamokkhāya || yam dhammam abhisambuddham<sup>3</sup> ||  
tam dhammam sotum icchāmi || tuṇhī hohi Punabbasū ti || ||

4. Amma<sup>4</sup> na vyāharissāmi || tuṇhībhūtāyaṃ Uttarā ||  
dhammam eva nisāmehi || saddhamasavanam sukham ||  
saddhammassa anaṇḍāya || amma dukkham carāmaṣe || ||  
Esa devamānussānam || sammūlhanam pabbhānkarō ||  
buddho antimasarīro || dhammam deseti<sup>5</sup> cakkhumā || ||  
5. Sādhu kho paṇḍito nāma || putto jāto ure seyyo<sup>6</sup> ||  
putto me buddhasetṭhassa || dhammam suddham<sup>7</sup> piyāyati || ||  
Punabbasu sukhī hohi || ajjāhamhi samuggatā ||  
ditṭhāni ariyasaccāni || Uttarā pi suṇatu me ti || ||

§ 8. *Sudatto*.<sup>8</sup>

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Sītavane || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gaḥapati Rājagaham anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇīyena || ||

3. Assosi kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gaḥapati buddho kiro loke uppanno ti || tāvad eva pana Bhagavantam dassanāya upasāṅkamitu-kāmo ahosi<sup>9</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> puttakam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> "gandha"; C. ganṭha. <sup>3</sup> B. "buddham". <sup>4</sup> B. amma always. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> deseti. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> putto jāto; S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> uresayo. <sup>7</sup> B. buddham; S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> dhammasuddham. <sup>8</sup> This episode is found also in Cullavagga, VI. 4. 1-4. <sup>9</sup> B. hoti.

4. Ath-assa Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa etad ahosi ||  
Akālo kho ajja Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkamitum ||  
svedanāham<sup>1</sup> kālena Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkamissā-  
mīti buddhagatāya<sup>2</sup> satiyā nipajji || rattiyā sudam tikkhattum  
vuṭṭhāsi pabhātan-ti maññamāno ||

5. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sīvathika<sup>3</sup>-  
dvāraṃ ten-upasaṅkami || amanussā dvāraṃ vivarimsu ||

6. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nagaramhā  
nikkhamantassa āloko antaradhāyi andhakāro pātur ahosi ||  
bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃso udapādi || tato ca puna  
nivattitu-kāmo ahosi ||

7. Atha kho Sīvako<sup>4</sup> yakkho antarahito saddam anussā-  
vesi<sup>5</sup> ||

Satam hatthi satam assā || satam assasari<sup>6</sup> rathā ||  
satam kaṇṇā-sahassāni || āmuttamanikuṇḍalā ||  
ekassa padavītiḥārassa || kalam nāgghanti solasiṃ || ||  
Abhikkama gahapati || abhikkama gahapati ||  
abhikkamanan-te seyyo || na paṭikkamanan-ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

8. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakāro  
antaradhāyi āloko pātur ahosi || Yam ahosi bhayaṃ chambhi-  
tattam lomahaṃso so paṭipassambhi ||

9. Dutiyam pi kho || pe<sup>8</sup> ||

10. Tatiyam pi Anâthapiṇḍikassa āloko antaradhāyi  
andhakāro pātur ahosi || bhayaṃ chambhitattam loma-  
haṃso udapādi || tato ca puna nivattitukāmo ahosi || ||  
Tatiyam pi kho Sīvako yakkho antarahito saddam anussā-  
vesi ||

Satam hatthi satam assā || satam assasari<sup>6</sup> rathā ||  
satam kaṇṇāsahassāni || āmuttamanikuṇḍalā ||  
ekassa padavītiḥārassa || kalam nāgghanti solasiṃ || ||  
Abhikkama gahapati || abhikkama gahapati ||  
abhikkamanan-te seyyo || no paṭikkamanan-ti<sup>9</sup> || ||

11. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakāro

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> svedanāham. <sup>2</sup> B. gamissāmīti °gukāya; S<sup>1</sup> °gāthāya; S<sup>3</sup> °gukāya.  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sītavana. <sup>4</sup> B. Sīvako always. <sup>5</sup> B. amśāvesi; S<sup>1</sup> anusāsāvesi. <sup>6</sup> B.  
assasari. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭikkantan-ti as in Cullavagga, VI. 4. 3. <sup>8</sup> The abridgment  
is in S<sup>1-3</sup> only; B. has the full text. <sup>9</sup> Same remarks as above.

antaradhâyi âloko pâtur ahosi || yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ chambhi-  
tattaṃ lomahaṃso so paṭippassambhi || ||

12. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sîtavanaṃ  
[yena Bhagavâ] <sup>1</sup> ten-upasankami || ||

13. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ rattiyaṃ paccûsasama-  
yaṃ paccuṭṭhâya ajjhokâse caṅkamati || ||

14. Addasâ kho Bhagavâ Anâthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ  
dûrato va âgacchantam || disvâna caṅkamâ orohitvâ paññat-  
tase nisidi || nisajja kho Bhagavâ Anâthapiṇḍikaṃ gaha-  
patim etad avoca || || Ehi Sudattâ ti || ||

15. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati nâmena maṃ  
Bhagavâ âlapatîti tatth-eva Bhagavato pâdesu sirasâ  
nipatitvâ gahapatim etad avoca || || Kacci bhante Bhagavâ  
sukham asayitthâ ti <sup>2</sup> || ||

Sabbadâ ve sukhaṃ seti || brâhmaṇo parinibbuto ||  
yo na limpati kâmesu || sîtibhûto nirupadhi || ||  
sabbâ âsattiyo chetvâ || vineyya <sup>3</sup> hadaye daram ||  
upasanto sukhaṃ seti || santim pappuyya cetasâ ti <sup>4</sup> || ||

§ 9. *Sukkâ* (1).

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane  
kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Sukkâ bhikkhunî mahatiyaṃ  
parisâya parivutâ dhammam deseti || ||

3. Atha kho Sukkāya bhikkhuniyâ abhippasanno yakkho  
Râjagahe rathikāya rathikam <sup>5</sup> singhâṭakena singhâṭakam  
upasankamitvâ tayaṃ velāyam imâ gâthāyo abhāsi || ||

Kim me katâ <sup>6</sup> Râjagahe manussâ ||  
madhupitâ va acchare ye <sup>7</sup> ||

Sukkam na payirûpāsanti || desentiṃ <sup>8</sup> amataṃ padaṃ || ||  
tañca pana <sup>9</sup> appaṭivāṇiyaṃ || asecanakam ovaṃ <sup>10</sup> ||  
pivanti maññe sappaññâ || valâhakam iva panthagûti <sup>11</sup> || ||

§ 10. *Sukkâ* (2).

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane  
kalandakanivâpe ||

<sup>1</sup> In B. only. <sup>2</sup> B. vasittâtî. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vineyya. <sup>4</sup> Cullavagga, VI. 4. 4.  
<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rathiyāyārathiyam (S<sup>1</sup> rathiyam). <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits me; C. kattâ. <sup>7</sup> B. mad-  
huppitâ vasentiye. <sup>8</sup> B. desantiṃ; S<sup>1</sup> desintiṃ. <sup>9</sup> B. omits pana. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>  
asevane (S<sup>1</sup> na) kâmovajam. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ivaddhagûti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako Sukkāya bhikkhuniyā bhojanam adāsi || ||

3. Atha kho Sukkāya bhikkhuniyā abhippasanno yakkho Rājagahe rathikāya rathikam<sup>1</sup> singhātakena singhātakam upasaṅkamitvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Puññam vata pasavi<sup>2</sup> bahum ||

sapañño vatāyaṃ upāsako ||

yo Sukkāya adāsi bhojanam ||

sabbaganthehi<sup>3</sup> vippamuttiyā ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

§ 11. *Cirā* (or *Virā*).

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako Cīrāya<sup>5</sup> bhikkhuniyā cīvaram adāsi || ||

3. Atha kho Cīrāya bhikkhuniyā abhippasanno yakkho Rājagahe rathikāya rathikam<sup>6</sup> singhātakena singhātakam upasaṅkamitvā tayam velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Puññam vata pasavi<sup>7</sup> bahum ||

sapañño vatāyaṃ upāsako ||

yo Cīrāya adāsi cīvaram ||

sabbayogehi<sup>8</sup> vippamuttiyā ti || ||

§ 12. *Ālavam*.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Ālavīyam viharati Ālavakassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Atha kho Ālavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇā ti || ||

Sādhāvuso ti Bhagavā nikkhami || ||

Pavisa samaṇā ti ||

Sādhāvuso ti Bhagavā pāvisi || ||

3. Dutiyam pi kho Ālavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇā ti || || Sādhāvusoti Bhagavā nikkhami || || Pavisa samaṇā ti || || Sādhāvuso ti Bhagavā pāvisi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rathiyāya (S<sup>3</sup> rathiyā) rathiyam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pasavi; B. passavi. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gandhehi. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vippamuttayāti here and further on. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> virāya; S<sup>3</sup> vitarā-gāya always. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rathiyāya rathiyam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pasavi; B. as above. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sabbasogehi (S<sup>2</sup> geha).

4. Tatiyam pi kho Âlavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇā ti || || Sādhāvuso ti Bhagavā nikkhami || || Pavisa samaṇāti || || Sādhāvuso ti Bhagavā pāvisi || ||

5. Catuttham pi kho Âlavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇā ti || ||

6. Na kho paṇāham āvuso nikkhamissāmi || yan-te karaṇīyam tam karohīti || ||

7. Pañham tam samaṇa pucchissāmi || sace me na karissasi cittam vā te khipissāmi hadayam vā te phālessāmi pādesu vā gahetvā pāragaṅgāya<sup>1</sup> khipissāmiti || ||

8. Na khvāhan-tam āvuso passāmi sadevake loka samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yo me cittam vā khipeyya hadayam vā phāleyya pādesu vā gahetvā pāragaṅgāya khippeya || api ca tvam āvuso puccha yad ākaṅkhasīti || ||

9. Kimsūdha vittam purisassa seṭṭham ||

kimsu sucinṇam sukham āvahāti ||

kimsu have sādutaram<sup>2</sup> rasānam ||

katham jīvim jīvitam āhu seṭṭhan-ti || ||

10. Saddhidha vittam purisassa seṭṭham ||

dhammo sucinṇo sukham āvahāti ||

saccam have sādutaram rasānam ||

paññājīvim jīvitam āhu seṭṭhanti || ||

11. Katham su tarati ogham || katham su tarati appavam ||

katham su dukkham acceti || katham su parisujjhati ti || ||

12. Saddhāya tarati ogham || appamādena appavam ||

viriyena dukkham acceti || paññāya parisujjhati || ||

13. Katham su labhate pañnam || katham su vindate dhanam || ||

katham su kittim pappoti || katham mittāni ganthati ||

asmā lokā param lokam || katham pecca na socatīti || ||

14. Saddahāno arahatam || dhammam nibbānapattiya ||

sussūsā<sup>3</sup> labhate pañnam || appamatto vicakkhaṇo || ||

Paṭirūpakārī dhuravā || utṭhātā vindate dhanam ||

<sup>1</sup> B. pārām° here and further on. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sādhu° here and further on.

<sup>3</sup> B. sussusam.

saccena kittim pappoti || dadam mittāni ganthati || ||  
 asmā lokā param lokam || evam pecca na socati <sup>1</sup> || ||  
 Yass-ete caturō dhammā || saddhassa gharam esino ||  
 saccam damo <sup>2</sup> dhiti cāgo || sa ve pecca na socati ||  
 asmā lokā param lokam || evam pecca na socati <sup>3</sup> || ||  
 Ingha aññe pi pucchassa || puthu-samaṇa-brāhmaṇe ||  
 yadi <sup>4</sup> saccā damā <sup>5</sup> cāgā || khantīyā bhiyyo dha <sup>6</sup> vijjatīti || ||  
 15. Katham nu dāni puccheyyam || puthu-samaṇa-brāh-  
 maṇe ||  
 yo ham <sup>7</sup> ajja pajānāmi || yo attho <sup>8</sup> samparāyiko || ||  
 atthāya vata me buddho || vāsāyālavim āgato <sup>9</sup> ||  
 yo <sup>10</sup> ham ajja pajānāmi || yattha dinnam mahapphalam || ||  
 so aham vicarissāmi || gāmā gāmaṃ purā puram ||  
 namassamāno sambuddham || dhammassa ca sudham-  
 matan-ti <sup>11</sup> || ||  
 Indaka-vaggo <sup>12</sup> || ||  
 Tass-uddānam || ||  
 Indako Sakka <sup>13</sup>-Lomo ca <sup>14</sup> || Mañibhaddo <sup>15</sup> ca Sānu ca ||  
 Piyanakara <sup>16</sup>-Punabbasu || Sudatto ca dve Sukkā Cīrā  
 Alavan-ti <sup>17</sup> || ||  
 Yakkha-samyuttam samattam || ||

<sup>1</sup> These last two padas are in B. only. <sup>2</sup> All the MSS. dhammo. <sup>3</sup> These two padas are in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. Their place has been interchanged in the Burmese and Singhalese MSS. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> iti. <sup>5</sup> B. dhammā. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> eva; S<sup>2</sup> na. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2</sup> soham; B. svāham. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cattho. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āgamā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> so. <sup>11</sup> The first two gāthās are the repetition of Devatā-S. VIII. 3. <sup>12</sup> In B. only; S<sup>1-3</sup> put here the final mention. <sup>13</sup> B. yakkha. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suci. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhaddo. <sup>16</sup> B. piyaṅgara. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Ālavakena dvādasāti.

## BOOK XI.—SAKKA-SAMYUTTAM.

## CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Suvira*.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

Bhadante<sup>1</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

4. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave asurā<sup>2</sup> deve abhiyaṃsu<sup>3</sup> ||  
atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suviram<sup>4</sup> devaputtam āmantesi || || Ete<sup>5</sup> tāta Suvira asurā deve abhiyanti ||  
gaccha tāta Suvira asure paccuyyāhīti<sup>6</sup> || || Evam bhaddanta<sup>7</sup>  
vā ti kho bhikkhave Suvīro devaputto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā pamādam āpādesi<sup>8</sup> || ||

5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suviram devaputtam āmantesi || Ete tāta Suvira asurā deve abhiyanti || gaccha tāta Suvira asure paccuyyāhīti || || Evam bhaddanta vā ti kho bhikkhave Suvīro devaputto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā pamādam āpādesi || ||

6. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suviram devaputtam āmantesi || || Ete tāta Suvira asurā deve abhiyanti || gaccha tāta Suvira asure paccuyyāhīti || || Evam bhaddanta vā ti kho bhikkhave Suvīro devaputto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā pamādam āpādesi || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. bhaddante. <sup>2</sup> B. asurā always. <sup>3</sup> So B. C.; S<sup>1-3</sup> abhijijimsu always.  
<sup>4</sup> B. suviram always. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etha always. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> paccuyyāsīti (twice). <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup>  
bhaddanta always. <sup>8</sup> So B. and C.; S<sup>1-3</sup> āhāresi always.

7. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suvīraṃ devaputtaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Anuṭṭhaham avāyamaṃ<sup>1</sup> || sukham yatrādhigacchati ||  
Suvīra tattha gacchāhi || mañca tattheva pāpayā ti ||

8. Alasassa<sup>2</sup> anuṭṭhātā || na ca kiccāni kārāye ||  
sabbakāmasamiddhassa || tam me Sakka varaṃ disan-ti<sup>3</sup> ||

9. Yatthālaso anuṭṭhātā || accantaṃ sukham edhati<sup>4</sup> ||  
Suvīra tattha gacchāhi || mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti ||

10. Akammanā<sup>5</sup> devaseṭṭha || Sakka vindemu yaṃ sukham ||  
asokam anupāyāsaṃ || tam me Sakka varaṃ disan-ti ||

11. Sa ce atthi akammena<sup>6</sup> || koci kvaci na jīyati<sup>7</sup> ||  
nibbānassa hi so maggo || Suvīra tattha gacchāhi ||  
mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti<sup>8</sup> ||

12. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sakam<sup>9</sup>  
puññaphalam upajīvamāno devānaṃ Tāvatisānam issariyā-  
dhipaccam rajjaṃ karonto utthāna-viriyassa vaṇṇavādī bha-  
vissati || idha kho tam bhikkhave sobhetha yaṃ tumhe evaṃ  
svākhayāte<sup>10</sup> dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā utthaheyyātha  
ghaṭeyyātha vā yameyyātha appattassa pattiya<sup>11</sup> anadhiatassa  
adhihamāya asacchikatassa sacchikariyāyā ti<sup>12</sup> ||

### § 2. *Susīma.*

1. Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || Bhikkhavo  
ti ||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum ||

3. Bhagavā etad avoca ||

4. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave asurā deve abhiyaṃsu || atha  
kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmaṃ<sup>13</sup> devaputtaṃ  
āmantesi || ete tāta Susīma asurā deve abhiyanti || gaccha tāta  
Susīma asure paccuyyāhiti || Evam bhadanta<sup>14</sup> vā ti kho  
bhikkhave Susīmo devaputto Sakassa devānam indassa paṭi-  
sutvā panādam āpādesi<sup>15</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B. avāyamaṃ always; C. also. <sup>2</sup> B. alasassa; C. alasvāyam (=alaso  
ayam). <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> disāti. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yattha alaso "accanta". <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> akammunā. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>  
akārāna here only. <sup>7</sup> B. jīyati. <sup>8</sup> These gāthās will be found again in the next  
sutta. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sakā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> svākkhāte always. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add — pe — here and  
further on. <sup>12</sup> B. susīmaṃ always. <sup>13</sup> B. bhadante. <sup>14</sup> Same remarks as in  
No. 1.

5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmaṃ devaputtam āmantesi || pa || dutiyam pi pamādam āpādesi || ||

6. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmaṃ devaputtam āmantesi || pa || tatiyam pi pamādam āpādesi<sup>1</sup> || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmaṃ devaputtam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Anuṭṭhaham avāyamam || sukham yatrādhigacchati || ||

Susīma tattha gacchāhi || mañ ca tatth-eva pāpayā ti || ||

8. Alasassa anuṭṭhātā || na ca kiccāni kārāye ||<sup>2</sup>  
sabbakāmasamiddhassa || tam me Sakka varam disan-ti || ||

9. Yatthālaso anuṭṭhātā || accantam sukham edhati ||  
Susīma tattha gacchāhi || mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti || ||

10. Akammanā devaseṭṭha<sup>3</sup> || Sakka vindemu yaṃ sukham ||  
asokam anupāyāsam || tam me Sakka varam disan-ti || ||

11. Sa ce atthi akammena || koci kvaci na jiyati ||  
nibbānassa hi so maggo || Susīma tattha gacchāhi ||  
mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

12. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sakam puññaphalam upajivamāno devānam Tāvatisānam issariyā-dhipaccam rajjam karonto utthānaviriyassa vaṇṇavādī bhavissati || idha kho tam bhikkhave sobbheṭṭha yaṃ tumhe evaṃ svākhyāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā utthaheyyātha ghaṭeyyātha vāyameyyātha appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya ti || ||

### § 3. *Dhajaggam.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhuvo ti || ||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

4. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabbūḥho<sup>5</sup> aho si || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi || || Sa ce mārīsā devānam saṅgāmagatānam

<sup>1</sup> The abridgments are in B. only. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> alasassa. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> seṭṭham. <sup>4</sup> Same varieties of reading as in the preceding number besides those noticed here.

<sup>5</sup> B. samupabūḥho always.

uppajjeyya bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā mam-eva tasmim samaye dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || mamaṃhi vo dhajaggam ullokayataṃ yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyissati || ||

6. No ce me dhajaggam ullokeyyātha atha Pajāpatissa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || Pajāpatissa hi vo devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayataṃ yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyissati || ||

7. No ce Pajāpatissa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha atha Varuṇassa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || Varuṇassa hi vo devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayataṃ yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyissati || ||

8. No ce Varuṇassa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha atha Īśānassa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || Īśānassa hi vo devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayataṃ yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyissati || ||

9. Taṃ kho pana bhikkhave Sakkassa vā devānam indassa dhajaggam ullokayataṃ || Pajāpatissa vā devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayataṃ || Varuṇassa vā devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayataṃ || Īśānassa vā devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayataṃ || yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyethā pi no pi<sup>1</sup> pahiyetha || ||

10. Taṃ kissa hetu || || Sakko hi bhikkhave devānam indo avitārāgo avitādosso avitamoho bhīru chambhī utrāsi palāyiti || ||

11. Ahaṃ ca kho bhikkhave evaṃ vadāmi || sa ce tumhākam bhikkhave araṇṇāgatānam vā rukkhamaṭṭhāgatānam vā suṇṇāgāragatānam vā uppajjeyya bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā mam eva tasmim samaye anussareyyātha || || Iti pi so Bhagavā ahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇa-sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammaśārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti || ||

12. Mamaṃ hi vo bhikkhave anussarataṃ yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyissati || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> B. omit pi.

13. No ce mam anussareyyātha atha dhammam anussareyyātha || Svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko chipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti || ||

14. Dhammaṃ hi vo bhikkhave anussaratam yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyissati || ||

15. No ce dhammam anussareyyātha atha saṅgham anussareyyātha || || Supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho || uju-paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho || ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho || sāmīcipaṭipanno<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho yad idam cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisa-puggalā esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti || ||

16. Saṅghaṃ hi vo bhikkhave anussaratam yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyissati || ||

17. Tam kissa hetu || || Tathāgato hi bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho vitarāgo vitadoso vitamoho abhīru acchambhī anutrāsī apalāyi ti || ||

18. Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā || ||

Araññe rukkhamaññe vā || suññāgare vā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhavo || anussaretha<sup>3</sup> sambuddham || bhayaṃ tunhākaṃ<sup>4</sup> no siyā || ||

No ce buddham sareyyātha || lokajetṭham narāsabham || atha dhammaṃ sareyyātha || niyyānikaṃ sudesitaṃ || ||

No ce dhammaṃ sareyyātha || niyyānikaṃ sudesitaṃ || atha saṅghaṃ sareyyātha || puññakkhettaṃ<sup>5</sup> anuttaram || ||

Evam buddham sarantānaṃ || dhammaṃ saṅghaṃ ca bhikkhavo ||

bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā || lomahaṃso na hessatī ti<sup>6</sup> || ||

§ 4. *Vepacitti* (or *Khanti*).

1. Sāvattihīyam Jetavane || pa ||

2. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. °ppaṭipanno always. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> va. <sup>3</sup> B. anussareyyātha. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> tunhāka. <sup>5</sup> B. puññakkhettaṃ here and above. <sup>6</sup> B. omits ti.

3. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabbūho ahoṣi ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure āmanatesi || Sace mārisā devānaṃ asurasāṅgāme samupabbūlhe asurā jineyyuṃ devā parājeyyuṃ || yena naṃ<sup>1</sup> Sakkam devānaṃ indaṃ kaṇṭhe<sup>2</sup> pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha asurapuran-ti || ||

5. Sakko pi kho bhikkhave devānaṃ indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmanatesi || Sace mārisā devānaṃ asurasāṅgāme samupabbūlhe devā jineyyuṃ asurā parājeyyuṃ || yena naṃ Vepacittim<sup>3</sup> asurindaṃ kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha Sudhammam<sup>4</sup> sabhan-ti || ||

6. Tasmīṃ kho paṇa bhikkhave saṅgāme devā jinīṃsu asurā parājīṃsu || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave devā Tavatiṃsā Vepacittim asurindaṃ kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā Sakassa devānaṃ indassa santike ānesum Sudhammaṃ sabhaṃ || ||

8. Tatra sudāṃ bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindaṃ kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddho Sakkam devānaṃ indaṃ Sudhammaṃ sabhaṃ pavisaṇṇaṃ ca nikkhamantaṃ ca asabbhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkosati paribhāṣati || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkam devānaṃ indaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Bhayā nu mathavā Sakka<sup>5</sup> || dubbalyā no<sup>6</sup> titikkhasi<sup>7</sup> || suṇanto pharusam vācam || sammukhā Vepacittino ti || ||

10. Nāham bhayā na dubbalyā || khamāmi<sup>8</sup> Vepacittino || kathaṃ hi mādiso viññū || bālena paṭisaṃyuje-ti || ||

11. Bhiyyo bālā pakujjheyyuṃ<sup>9</sup> || no c-assa paṭisedhako || tasmā bhūsena daṇḍena || dhīro bālaṃ nisedhaye-ti || ||

12. Etad eva ahaṃ maññe || bālassa paṭisedhanaṃ || paraṃ saṅkupitam ñatvā || yo sato upasammatīti<sup>10</sup> || ||

13. Etad eva titikkhāya || vajjam passāmi Vāsava || yadā naṃ maññati bālo || bhayā myāyam titikkhati || ajjhārūhati<sup>11</sup> dummedho || go va bhiyyo palāyinan-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> omit naṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> kaṇṭha always. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits naṃ; SS. Vepacitti<sup>o</sup>.  
<sup>4</sup> B. sudhamma<sup>o</sup> always. <sup>5</sup> B. māghavā sakkam; S<sup>1,3</sup> dubbalyāne. <sup>6</sup> C. dubbi-sena. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> titikkhati. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khamāpi. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> bālo; B. pabhiṃjeyyūṃ.  
<sup>10</sup> B. upasammati. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ajjho<sup>o</sup>.

14. Kāmaṃ maññatu vā mā vā || bhayā myāyaṃ titikkhati ||  
 sadatthaparamā atthā<sup>1</sup> || khantya bhiyyo na vijjati || ||  
 yo have balavā santo || dubbalassa titikkhati ||  
 tam āhu paramaṃ khantiṃ || niccam khamati dubbalo || ||  
 Abalan-tam<sup>2</sup> balam āhu || yassa bālabalam balaṃ || ||  
 balassa dhammaguttassa || paṭivattā na vijjati || ||  
 Tass-eva tena pāpiyo || yo kuddhaṃ paṭikujjhati ||  
 kuddham apatikujjhanto || saṅgāmaṃ<sup>3</sup> jeti dujjayaṃ || ||  
 ubhinnaṃ atthaṃ carati || attano ca parassa ca ||  
 paraṃ saṅkupitaṃ ūatvā || yo sato upasammati || ||  
 ubhinnaṃ tikicchantaṃ tam<sup>4</sup> || attano ca parassa ca ||  
 janā maññanti bālo ti || || ye dhammassa akovidā ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

15. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo sakam  
 puññaphalaṃ upajīvamāno devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ issariyā-  
 dhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ karonto<sup>6</sup> khantisoraccassa vaṇṇavādī bha-  
 vissati || ||

16. Idha kho taṃ bhikkhave sobhetha yaṃ tumhe evaṃ  
 svākhyāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā khamā ca<sup>7</sup>  
 bhaveyyātha soratā cā ti<sup>8</sup> || ||

#### § 5. Subhāsitaṃ-jayaṃ.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasāṅgāmo samupab-  
 bālho aho si || ||

3. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devā-  
 naṃ indaṃ etad avoca || || Hotu devānaṃ inda subhāsitena  
 jayo ti || ||

Hotu Vepacitti subhāsitena jayo ti || ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave devā ca asurā ca pārisajje ṭha-  
 pesuṃ || ime no subhāsitaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ājānissanti ti || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devā-  
 naṃ indaṃ etad avoca || || Bhaṇa devānaṃ inda gāthaṃ ti || ||

6. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo Vepacittiṃ  
 asurindaṃ etad avoca || || Tumhe khv-attha<sup>9</sup> Vepacitti pubba-  
 devā || bhaṇa Vepacitti gāthaṃ ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>,<sup>2</sup> atthaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> abalaṃ na tam. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> saṅgāma. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> omits tam; B. tikicchantaṃ. <sup>5</sup> All these gāthās will be found again in the next sutta. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>,<sup>2</sup> karento. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khamatha; S<sup>3</sup> khamathā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>,<sup>2</sup> sorathācāti || po || the last three gāthās of this sutta have been met with in Brāhmaṇa-S. II. 2, 3. <sup>9</sup> B. kvettha.

7. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo imaṃ gātham abhāsi ||

Bhiyyo bālā<sup>1</sup> pakujjheyyuṃ || no c-assa paṭisedhako ||  
tasmā bhusena daḍḍena || dhīro bālam nisedhaye-ti ||

8. Bhāsītāya kho pana bhikkhave Vepacittinā asurindena gāthāya asurā anumodimsu || devā tuṇhī ahesuṃ ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devānam indam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa devānam inda gāthan-ti ||

10. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo imaṃ gātham abhāsi ||

Etad eva ahaṃ maññe || bālassa paṭisedhanam ||  
paraṃ saṅkupitaṃ űatvā || yo sato upasammati ti ||

11. Bhāsītāya kho pana bhikkhave Sakkena devānam indena gāthāya devā anumodimsu || asurā tuṇhī ahesuṃ ||

12. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vepacittim asurindam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa Vepacitti gāthan-ti ||

Etad eva titikkhāya || vajjaṃ passāmi Vāsava ||  
yadā naṃ<sup>2</sup> maññati bālo || bhayā myāyaṃ titikkhati ||  
ajjhārūhati<sup>3</sup> dummedho || go va bhiyyo palāyinan-ti ||

13. Bhāsītāya kho pana bhikkhave Vepacittinā asurindena gāthāya asurā anumodimsu || devā tuṇhī ahesuṃ ||

14. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devānam indam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa devānam inda gāthan-ti ||

15. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo imaṃ gāthāyo abhāsi ||

Kāmaṃ maññatu vā mā vā || bhayā myāyaṃ titikkhati ||  
sadatthaparamā<sup>4</sup> atthā<sup>5</sup> || khantiyā bhiyyo na vijjati ||  
yo have balavā santo || dubbalassa titikkhati ||  
tam āhu paramaṃ khantiṃ || niccaṃ khamati dubbalo ||  
Abalan-tam balaṃ āhu || yassa bālabalaṃ balaṃ ||  
balassa dhammaguttassa || paṭivattā na vijjati || ||  
Tass-eva tena pāpiyo || yo kuddhaṃ paṭikujjhati ||  
kuddhaṃ appaṭikujjhanto || saṅgāmaṃ<sup>6</sup> jeti dujjayaṃ || ||  
ubhinnaṃ atthaṃ carati || attano ca parassa ca ||  
paraṃ saṅkupitaṃ űatvā || yo sato upasammati || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bālo.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yaṃ.    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjho.    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °paramaṃ.    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atthaṃ.  
<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> saṅgāmo.

- ubbinnam tikicchantaṃ taṃ<sup>1</sup> || attano ca parassa ca ||  
 janā maññanti bālo ti || ye<sup>2</sup> dhammassa akovidā ti<sup>3</sup> || ||  
 16. Bhāsitaṃ kho pana bhikkhave Sakkena devānaṃ  
 indena gāthāsu devā anumodimsu || asurā tuṇhī ahesuṃ || ||  
 17. Atha kho bhikkhave devānaṃ ca asurānaṃ ca parisajjā  
 etad avocum || ||  
 18. Bhāsitaṃ kho Vepacittinā asurindena gāthayo || tā ca  
 kho sadanḍāvacarā satthāvacarā iti bhaṇḍanam<sup>4</sup> iti viggaho  
 iti kalaho ti || ||  
 19. Bhāsitaṃ kho Sakkena devānaṃ indena gāthayo || tā ca  
 kho adanḍāvacarā asatthāvacarā iti abhaṇḍanam<sup>4</sup> iti aviggaho  
 iti akalaho || Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa subhāsitaṃ jayo ti || ||  
 20. Iti kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa subhā-  
 sitena jayo ahosi || ||

§ 6. *Kulāvaka.*

1. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ || ||  
 2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samu-  
 pabbūho ahosi || ||  
 3. Tasmim kho pana bhikkhave saṅgāme asurā jiniṃsu ||  
 devā parājiṃsu<sup>6</sup> || ||  
 4. Parājitā kho<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave devā apāyaṃsveva<sup>8</sup> uttarena<sup>9</sup>  
 mukhā abhiyaṃsveva ne<sup>10</sup> asurā || ||  
 5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo Mātali-  
 saṅgāhakaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
     Kulāvaka Mātali simbalismim ||  
     isāmukhena parivajjayassu ||  
     kāmaṃ cajāma asuresu paṇaṃ ||  
     mā yime dijjā vikulāvaka<sup>11</sup> ahesun-ti || ||  
 6. Evam bhadanta<sup>12</sup> vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali saṅgāhako  
 Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa paṭissutvā saḥassayuttam ājañña-  
 ratham paccudāvattesi || ||  
 7. Atha kho bhikkhave asuraṇaṃ etad ahosi || || Paccu-  
 dāvatto kho dāni Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa saḥassayutto

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits taṃ; B. tikicchantānaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yo. <sup>3</sup> For the gāthās see the pre-  
 ceding sutta. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits bhaṇḍanam and abhaṇḍanam. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits kho.  
<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> parājiṃsu. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> ca. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> apāyaṃsve; S<sup>3</sup> apāyaṃseva; B. abhi-  
 yaṃsveva. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> repeats uttarena. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> abhisserava; omitting ne. <sup>11</sup> B.  
 vikulāvā, and so also at Jātaka I. 203. Comp. Dh. p. 194. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhaddanta.

ājaññaratho dutiyam pi kho devā asurehi saṅgāmessantī ti ||  
bhūtā asurapuram eva<sup>1</sup> pāvisimsu<sup>2</sup> || ||

8. Iti kho bhikkhave Sakkassa devānam indassa dhammen-  
eva jayo<sup>3</sup> ahoṣī ti || ||

§ 7. *Na dubbhiyaṃ.*

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakkassa devānam indassa  
rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko uda-  
pādi || || Yo pi me assa<sup>4</sup> paccatthiko tassa pāham<sup>5</sup> na  
dubbheyyan-ti || ||

3. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkassa devā-  
nam indassa cetasā ceto parivitaṅkam aññāya yena Sakko  
devānam indo ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Addasā kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vepacittim  
asurindaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam || disvāna Vepacittim  
asurindaṃ etad avoca || || Tiṭṭha Vepacitti gaḥito sī ti || ||

5. Yad eva te mārīsa pubbe cittaṃ || tad eva tvam mā  
pahāsi ti<sup>6</sup> ||

6. Sapassu ca me Vepacitti adubbhāyā ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

7. Yam musābhaṇato pāpam || yam pāpam ariyūpavādino ||  
mittadduno ca yam pāpam || yam pāpam akataññuno ||  
tam eva pāpam phusati<sup>8</sup> || yo te dubbhe Sujampati  
ti || ||

§ 8. *Virocana-asurindo (or Attho).*

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divā vihāragato hoti  
paṭisallīno || ||

3. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Verocano ca asurindo  
yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā pacce-  
kadvārābhāham nissāya aṭṭhamsu || ||

4. Atha kho Verocano asurindo Bhagavato santike imaṃ  
gātham abhāsi || ||

Vāyameth-eva puriso || yāva atthassa nippadā ||

nippaunnasobhaṇo<sup>9</sup> attho<sup>10</sup> || Verocanavaco idan-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. yeva. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavimsu. <sup>3</sup> B. dhammajayo. <sup>4</sup> B. assasu. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>  
paham. <sup>6</sup> B. pajahāsi. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> adubbhāyā ti; B. adubbhāyā ti. <sup>8</sup> B. phusati.  
<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sobhino always. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> atthā.

5. Vāyameth-eva puriso || yāva atthassa nippadā ||  
nippannasobhaṇo attho || khantā bhiyyo na vijjati || ||
6. Sabbe sattā atthajātā || tattha tattha yathārahaṇaṃ ||  
samyogaparamā tveva || sambhogā<sup>1</sup> sabbapāṇinaṃ ||  
nippannasobhino atthā<sup>2</sup> || Verocanavaco idan-ti || ||
7. Sabbe sattā atthajātā || tattha tattha yathārahaṇaṃ ||  
samyogaparamā tveva || sambhogā sabbapāṇinaṃ ||  
nippannasobhino atthā || khantā bhiyyo na vijjati || ||
- § 9. *Isayo araṇṇakā* (or *Gandha*).

1. Sāvatti || ||
2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave sambahulā isayo sīlavanto  
kalyāṇadhammā araṇṇāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammanti<sup>3</sup> || ||
3. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko ca devānam indo Vepacitti  
ca asurindo yena te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā ten-  
upasaṅkamipsu || ||
4. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo āṭaliyo<sup>4</sup> upā-  
hanā<sup>5</sup> ārohitvā khaggaṃ olaggetvā<sup>6</sup> chattena dhāriyamānena  
aggadvārena<sup>7</sup> assamam pavisitvā te isayo sīlavante kalyāṇa-  
dhamme apavyāmato<sup>8</sup> karitvā atikkami || ||
5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo āṭaliyo  
upāhanā orohitvā khaggaṃ aññesaṃ datvā chattam apāna-  
metvā dvārenea<sup>9</sup> assamam pavisitvā te isayo sīlavante  
kalyāṇadhamme anuvātaṃ<sup>10</sup> pañjaliko namassamāno atthāsi || ||
6. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā  
Sakkam devānam indaṃ gāthāya ajjhubbāsipsu || ||
- Gandho isīnaṃ ciradikkhitānaṃ<sup>11</sup> ||  
kāyā cuto gacchati mālutena ||  
ito paṭikkamma Sahassanetta<sup>12</sup> ||  
gandho isīnaṃ asuci devarājā ti || ||
7. Gandho isīnaṃ ciradikkhitānaṃ ||  
kāyā cuto gacchatu<sup>13</sup> mālutena ||  
sucitrapuppham va<sup>14</sup> sirasmip mālā ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> samyogā. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> supported by C.; B. sobhaṇo attho here and further on; S<sup>2</sup> attho always. <sup>3</sup> B. C. samanti always. <sup>4</sup> B. āṭaliyo, further on āṭaliko. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup> upāhanāyo. <sup>6</sup> So C.; B. olaggetvā; S<sup>1,3</sup> olahitvā. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> andhavanadvārena. <sup>8</sup> B. avāmato. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>2</sup> dvārenea. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> anuvāte. <sup>11</sup> C. S<sup>2</sup> dakkhitānaṃ here and further on. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> parakkamma 'netto. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> gacchati. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>2</sup> omits va; S<sup>1</sup> puts it after sirasmip.

gandham etam paṭikaṅkhāma bhante ||  
na hettha devā patikkūlasaññino ti || ||

§ 10. *Isayo samuddakā* (or *Sambara*).

1. Sāvatti || ||
2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave sambahulā isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā samuddatīre paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammanti || ||
3. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabbūḷho ahosi || ||
4. Atho kho bhikkhave tesam isīnaṃ sīlavantānaṃ kalyāṇadhammānam etad ahosi || || Dhammikā devā adhammikā asurā || siyā pi naṃ<sup>1</sup> asurato bhayaṃ || yaṃ nūna mayaṃ Sambaram asurindam upasaṅkamitvā abhayadakkhiṇaṃ yāceyyāma ti<sup>2</sup> || ||
5. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiññitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiññeyya || evam eva samuddatīre paṇṇakuṭṭisu antarahitā Sambarassa<sup>3</sup> asurindassa pamukhe<sup>4</sup> pātūr ahesuṃ || ||
6. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā Sambaram asurindaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsimsu || ||
7. Isayo Sambaram pattā || yācanti abhayadakkhiṇaṃ || kāmaṃ karohi te dātum || bhayassa abhayassa vā ti || ||
8. Isīnaṃ abhayaṃ natthi || duṭṭhānaṃ<sup>5</sup> sakkasevinam || abhayaṃ yācamānānaṃ || bhayaṃ eva dadāmi vo ti ||
9. Abhayaṃ yācamānānaṃ || bhayaṃ eva dadāsi no || patigaṇhāma te etaṃ || akkhayaṃ hoti te bhayaṃ || || Yādisaṃ vappate bijaṃ || tādisaṃ harate phalaṃ || kalyāṇakārī kalyāṇaṃ || pāpakārī ca pāpakaṃ || pavuttaṃ vappate<sup>6</sup> bijaṃ || phalaṃ paccanubhossasi ti || ||
10. Atha kho bhikkhave te<sup>7</sup> isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā Sambaram asurindaṃ abhisapetvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiññitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiññeyya || evam eva<sup>8</sup> Sambarassa asurindassa pamukhe antarahitā samuddatīre paṇṇakuṭṭisu pātūr ahesuṃ<sup>9</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. no. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yāceyyāti. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup> Sambarissa, further on Sambarim. <sup>4</sup> B. sammukho, further on sammukhe. <sup>5</sup> B. ruddhānaṃ. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> tātate (S<sup>1</sup> -ne ?) above vappate. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> omit te. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>2</sup> evaṃ. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> ahaṃsu.

11. Atha kho bhikkhave Sambaro asurindo tehi isihi sila-  
vantehi kalyāṇadhammehi abhisapito <sup>1</sup> rattiyā sudam tikkha-  
tum ubbijji ti <sup>2</sup> || ||

Paṭhamo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Suvīraṃ Susimāṃ c-eva || Dhajaggāṃ Vepacittino <sup>3</sup> ||  
Subhāsitaṃ-jayaṃ c-eva || Kulāvakaṃ Na-dubbhiyaṃ <sup>4</sup> ||  
Virocana-asurindo <sup>5</sup> || Isayo araññakaṃ <sup>6</sup> c-eva || ||  
Isayo ca samuddakā ti <sup>7</sup> || ||

## CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO.

### § 1. Derā or Vatapada (1).

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussa-  
bhūtassa satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṇi ahesuṃ ||  
yesaṃ samādinnaṇā Sakkō sakkattam ajjhagā || ||

3. Katamāni satta vatapadāni || ||

4. Yāva jīvaṃ mātāpettibharo assaṃ || Yāva jīvaṃ kule  
jeṭṭhāpacāyī assaṃ || || Yāva jīvaṃ saṇhavāco assaṃ || ||  
Yāvajīvaṃ apisuṇavāco <sup>8</sup> assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ vigatamala-  
maccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvaseyyaṃ muttacāgo payata-  
pāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānaṃvibhāgarato || || Yāva  
jīvaṃ saccavādo assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ akodhano assaṃ ||  
sace pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippam eva naṃ paṭivineyyan-  
ti || ||

5. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussa-  
bhūtassa imāni satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṇi ahe-  
suṃ || yesaṃ samādinnaṇā Sakkō sakkattam ajjhagā ti || ||

6. Mātāpettibharaṃ jantum || kule jeṭṭhāpacāyinaṃ ||  
saṇhaṃ sakhilasambhāsaṃ || pesuṇeyya-pahāyinaṃ || ||  
maccheravinaye yuttaṃ || saccam kodhābhikkhuṃ naraṃ ||  
taṃ ve devā Tāvatiṃsā || āhu sappuriso itī ti <sup>9</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> abhisatto. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> ubbhihi. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> khanti. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> addabhatam. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup>  
attho. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> gandhena. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> sambarān ti. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> apesuno. <sup>9</sup> These gathās  
are not in S<sup>2</sup>, they recur in the two next padas, also at Jātaka I. 202.

§ 2. *Devā* (2).

1. Sāvatti Jetavane || ||
2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū etad avoca || ||
3. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno Magho nāma māṇavo <sup>1</sup> ahosi || tasmā Maghavā <sup>2</sup> ti vuccati || ||
4. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno pure pure dānam adāsi || tasmā Purindado ti vuccati || ||
5. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno sakkaccam dānam adāsi || tasmā Sakko ti vuccati || ||
6. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno āvasatham adāsi || tasmā Vāsavo ti vuccati || ||
7. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo saḥassam pi atthānam muhuttana cinteti || tasmā Saḥassakkho ti vuccati || ||
8. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa Sujā <sup>3</sup> nāma asurakaññā pajāpati ahosi <sup>4</sup> || tasmā Sujampatīti vuccati || ||
9. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo devānam Tāvatiṇṣānam issariyādhipaccam rajjam kāresi || tasmā devānam indo ti vuccati || ||
10. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussabhūtassa satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṇi ahesum || yesam samādinnaṇā Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā || ||
11. Katamāni satta vatapadāni || ||  
Yāvajivam mātāpettibharo assam || || Yāvajivam kule jetthāpacāyī assam || || Yāvajivam saṇhāvāco assam || || Yāvajivam apisuṇavāco <sup>5</sup> assam || || Yāvajivam vigatamalamacchereṇa cetusā ugāram ajjhāvaseyyam muttacāgo payatapaṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato || || Yāvajivam saccavāco assam || || Yāvajivam akodhano assam || sa ce pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippam eva naṃ paṭivineyyan-ti || ||
12. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussabhūtassa imāni satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṇi ahesum || yesam samādinnaṇā Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> māṇavako. <sup>2</sup> B. Māgho<sup>o</sup>—Māghavā always; comp. Jātaka I. 199.  
<sup>3</sup> B. sūjā; S<sup>1-3</sup> sujātā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ahosi. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apisuṇo.

Mâtâpettibharam jantum || kulejettâpacâyinam ||  
 sanham sakhilasambhâsam || pesuñeyyapahâyinam || ||  
 maccheravinaye yuttam || saccam kodhâbhibhum naram ||  
 tam ve devâ Tâvatimsâ || âhu sappuriso itî ti || ||

§ 3. *Devâ* (3).

1. Evam me sutam || ||
2. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Vesaliyam viharati Mahâvane  
 kuṭāgāra-sâlāyam || ||
3. Atha kho Mahâli licchavi<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañ-  
 kami || upasañkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam  
 antam nisîdi || ||
4. Ekam antam nisinnô kho Mahâli licchavi Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca || || Diṭṭho no bhante Bhagavatâ Sakko devânam  
 indo ti || ||
5. Diṭṭho kho me Mahâli Sakko devânam indo ti || ||
6. So hi nûna<sup>2</sup> bhante sakkapaṭirûpako bhavissati || dud-  
 daso hi<sup>3</sup> bhante Sakko devânam indo ti || ||
7. Sakkañcâham Mahâli jânâmi<sup>4</sup> sakkakaraṇe ca dhamme  
 yesam dhammânam samâdinnattâ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ  
 tañ ca pajânâmi || ||
8. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto  
 samâno Magho nâma mânavako<sup>5</sup> aho si || tasmâ Maghavâ ti  
 vuccati || ||
9. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto  
 samâno pure pure<sup>6</sup> dânam adâsi || tasmâ Purindado ti vuccati || ||
10. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto  
 samâno sakkaccam dânam adâsi || tasmâ Sakko ti vuccati || ||
11. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto  
 samâno âvasatham adâsi || tasmâ Vâsavo ti vuccati || ||
12. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo sahasam pi atthânam  
 muhuttana cinteti<sup>7</sup> || tasmâ Sahassakkho ti vuccati || ||
13. Sakkaṣa Mahâli devânam indassa Sujâ<sup>8</sup> nâma asura-  
 kaññâ pajâpatî || tasmâ Sujampatîti vuccati || ||
14. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo devânam Tâvatimsânam

<sup>1</sup> B. licchavi always. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> add so. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> kho. <sup>4</sup> B. Sakkattam khivâham  
 mahâli pajânâmi (comp. Tevijja Sutta, I. 43). <sup>5</sup> B. mânavo. <sup>6</sup> B. does not  
 repeat pure. <sup>7</sup> B. vicinteti. <sup>8</sup> B. sūjā; S<sup>1,2</sup> Sujatā (correction of Sujā in S<sup>3</sup>).

issariyâdhipaccam rajjam kâresi || tasmâ devânam indo  
vuccati || ||

15. Sakkassa Mahâli devânam indassa pubbe manussabhû-  
tassa satta vatapadâni samattâni samâdinnâni ahesum ||  
yesam samâdinnattâ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ || ||

16. Katamâni satta vatapadâni || ||

17. Yâva jivam mâtapettibharo assam || || Yâva jivam  
kulejettâpacâyî assam || || Yâva jivam saṇhavâco assam || ||  
Yâvajivam apisuṇo assam || || Yâva jivam vigatamala-  
macchereṇa cetasâ agâram ajjhâvaseyyam muttacâgo payata-  
pâṇi vossaggarato yâcayogo dânasamvibhâgarato || || Yâva-  
jivam saccavâco assam || || Yâvajivam akodhano assam ||  
sa ce pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippam eva nam paṭi-  
vineyyan-ti || ||

18. Sakkassa Mahâli devânam indassa pubbe manussa-  
bhûtassa imâni satta vatapadâni samattâni samâdinnâni  
ahesum || yesam samâdinnattâ<sup>1</sup> Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ ti || ||

Mâtâpettibharam jantum || kulejettâpacâyinam ||  
saṇham sakhilasambhâsam || pesuṇeyyappahâyinam || ||  
maccheravinaye yuttam || saccam kodhâbhibbum naram ||  
tam ve devâ Tâvatimsâ || âhu sappuriso itî ti || ||

#### § 4. *Daliddo.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane  
kalandakanivâpe || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

3. Bhadante<sup>2</sup> ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

4. Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

5. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave aññataro puriso imasmim  
yeva Râjagahe manussadaliddo ahosi manussakapaṇo ma-  
nussavarâko || ||

6. So Tathâgata-ppavedita-dhammavinaye saddham samâ-  
diyi silam samâdiyi sutam samâdiyi câgam samâdiyi paññam  
samâdiyi<sup>3</sup> || ||

7. So Tathâgata-ppavedita-dhamma-vinaye saddham samâ-  
diyitvâ silam samâdiyitvâ sutam samâdiyitvâ câgam samâ-  
diyitvâ paññam samâdiyitvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> have °diṇṇa° nearly always.

<sup>2</sup> B. bhante.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °diyi always.

sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajji devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ sahavyatam || so aññe deva atirocati vaṇṇena c-eva yasasā ca ||

8. Tatra<sup>1</sup> sudam bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutam vata bho ayaṃ hi devaputto pubbe manussabhūto samāno manussadaliddo ahoṣi manussakapaṇo manussavarāko || so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppanno devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ sahavyatam || so aññe deve atirocati vaṇṇena c-eva yasasā ca ti ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmanatesi || Mā kho tumhe mārisā etassa devaputtassa ujjhāyittha || eso kho mārisā devaputto pubbe manussabhūto samāno Tathāgata-ppavedita-dhammavinaye saddhaṃ samādiyi sīlam samādiyi sutam samādiyi cāgaṃ samādiyi paṇṇam samādiyi || So Tathāgata-ppavedite dhammavinaye saddhaṃ samādiyivā sīlam samādiyivā sutam samādiyivā cāgaṃ samādiyivā paṇṇam samādiyivā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppanno devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ sahavyatam || so aññe deve atirocati vaṇṇena c-eva yasasā ca ti ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāvatiṃse anunaṃyamaṇo tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi ||

Yassa saddhā Tathāgate || acalā suppatitṭhitā ||

sīlam ca yassa kalyāṇam || ariyakan-taṃ pasamsitaṃ ||

saṅghe pasādo yass-atthi || ujubbhūtaṃ ca dassanaṃ ||

adaliddo ti taṃ āhu || amoghaṃ tassa jivitaṃ ||

Tasmā saddhaṃ ca sīlam ca || pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ ||

anuyūjetha modhāvī || saraṃ buddhānasāsanaṃ-ti<sup>2</sup> ||

§ 5. *Rāmaṇeyyakam.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ Jetavane ||

2. Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atṭhāsi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ tṭhito kho Sakko devānaṃ indo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Kīṃ nu kho bhante bhūmirāmaṇeyyakanaṃ-ti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> tam.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> buddhānaṃ.

Ārāmacetyā vanacetyā || pokkharāññā<sup>1</sup> sunimmitā ||  
 manussarāmaṇeyyassa || kalaṃ nāgghanti soḷasiṃ ||  
 gāme vā yadivāraññe || ninne vā yadivā thale ||  
 yattha arahanto viharanti || tam bhūmirāmaṇeyyakan-ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

§ 6. *Yajamānam.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe  
 pabbate || ||

2. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā ten-  
 upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
 antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

3. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhaga-  
 vantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Yajamānaṃ manussānaṃ ||

puññaṃpekhānapāṇinaṃ ||

karotam opadhikaṃ puññaṃ ||

kattha dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

4. Cattāro ca<sup>3</sup> paṭipannā || cattāro ca phale ṭhitā ||

esa saṅgho ujubbhūto || paññāsilasumāhito || ||

yajamānaṃ manussānaṃ ||

puññaṃpekhānapāṇinaṃ ||

karotam opadhikaṃ puññaṃ ||

saṅghe dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

§ 7. *Vandanā.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||

2. Tena kho pana samuyena Bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti  
 paṭisallīno || ||

3. Atha kho Sakko ca devānam indo Brahmā ca sahampati  
 yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamissu || upasaṅkamitvā pacceka-  
 dvārabāhaṃ<sup>4</sup> nissāya aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

4. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato santike imaṃ  
 gātham abhāsi || ||

Uṭṭhāhi<sup>5</sup> vīra vijitasāṅgāma ||

paṇṇabhāra anaṇa<sup>6</sup> vicara loke ||

cittam ca te suvimuttam ||

cundo yathā pannarasāya rattin-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. S<sup>3</sup> pokkharāññā. <sup>2</sup> Last verse re urs in Dh. 98. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> magga<sup>o</sup> instead of ca. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paccakam. <sup>5</sup> B. uṭṭhehi always. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aṇṇa always.

5. Na kho devānam inda Tathāgatā evaṃ vanditabbā ||  
 evaṃ ca kho devānam inda Tathāgatā vanditabbā || ||  
 Uṭṭhāhi vīra vijitasāṅgāma || satthavāha anaṇa vicara loke ||  
 desetu Bhagavā dhammam aññātāro bhavissanti ti <sup>1</sup> || ||

§ 8. *Sakka-namassana* (1).

1. Sāvatthi Jetavane || ||
2. Tatra kho || pe || etad avoca || ||
3. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mātali-saṅgāhakaṃ āmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mātali saḥassa-yuttam ājaññaratham || uyyānabhūmiṃ gacchāma subhūmiṃ dassanāyā ti || ||
4. Evam bhaddanta <sup>2</sup> vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā saḥassayuttam ājaññaratham yojetvā Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭivedesi <sup>3</sup> || || Yutto kho te mārisa saḥassayutto ājaññaratho yassa dāni kalam maññasi ti || ||
5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vejayanta-pāsādā orohanto pañjaliko <sup>4</sup> sudam puthuddisā namassati || ||
6. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkam devānam indam gāthāyo ajjhabhāsi || ||
7. Tam namassanti tevijjā || sabbe bhumma ca khattiyā ||  
 cattāro ca Mahārājā || Tidasā ca yasassino ||  
 atha ko nāmaso yakkho || yam tvam <sup>5</sup> Sakka namassasi ti || ||
8. Maṃ namassanti tevijjā || sabbe bhumma ca khattiyā ||  
 cattāro ca Mahārājā || Tidasā ca yasassino || ||  
 ahaṃ ca silasampanue || cirarattasamāhite ||  
 sammā pabbajite vande brahmacariyaparāyane <sup>6</sup> || ||  
 ye gahatṭhā puññakara || silavanto upāsakā ||  
 dhammena dāraṃ posenti || te namassāmi Mātālīti || ||
9. Seṭṭhā hi kira lokasmim || ye tvam Sakka namassasi ||  
 ahaṃ pi te namassāmi || ye namassasi Vāsava || ||
10. Idam vatvāna Maghavā || devarājā Sujampati ||  
 puthuddisā namassitvā || pamukho ratham āruhīti || ||

<sup>1</sup> See Brahmā-S. I. 1, and Mahāvagga, I. 5. 7. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhaddanta. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṭi-vedayi; S<sup>2</sup> vedeyi. <sup>4</sup> B. pañjalim katvā always. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> tam. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sampanno samadhiṃ parāyano.

§ 9. *Sakka-namassana* (2).

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ Jetavane ||
2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mātali-saṅgāhakam āmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mātali sahasa-yuttam ājaññaratham || uyyānabhūmim gacchāma subhūmim dassanāyā ti || ||
3. Evam bhadanta vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā sahasayuttam ājaññaratham yojetvā Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭivedesi || || Yutto kho te mārisa sahasayutto ājaññaratho yassa dāni kalam maññasi ti || ||
4. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vejayanta-pāsādā orohanto pañjaliko sudam Bhagavantam namassati || ||
5. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkaṃ devānam indam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
6. Yaṃ hi devā manussā ca || tam namassanti Vāsava ||  
atha ko<sup>1</sup> nāma so yakkho || yaṃ tvam Sakka namassa-si ti || ||
7. So idha sammāsambuddho || asmim loke sadevake ||  
anomanāmaṃ satthāraṃ || tam namassāmi Mātali || ||  
yesam rāgo ca doso ca || avijjā ca virājitā ||  
khīṇāsavā arahanto || te namassāmi Mātali || ||  
ye rāgadosavinayā || avijjāsamatikkamā ||  
sekhā apacayārāmā<sup>2</sup> || appamattānusikkhare<sup>3</sup> ||  
te namassāmi Mātalti<sup>4</sup> || ||
8. Setṭhā hi kira lokasmim || ye tvam Sakka namassasi ||  
aham pi te namassāmi || ye namassasi Vāsava || ||
9. Idam vatvāna Maghavā || devarājā Sujampati ||  
Bhagavantam namassitvā || pamukho ratham āruhi ti || ||

§ 10. *Sakka-namassana* (3).

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ Jetavane ||
2. Tatra kho || la || davoca || ||
3. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mātali-saṅgāhakam āmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mātali sahasa-yuttam ājaññaratham || uyyānabhūmim gacchāma subhūmim dassanāyā ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> so.<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> arantā.<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits appamattā.<sup>4</sup> B. omits ti.

4. Evaṃ bhadanta<sup>1</sup> vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgā-hako Sukkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā saḥassayuttam ajaññaratham yojetvā Sakassa devānam indassa paṭivedesi || || Yutto kho te mārissa saḥassayutto ājaññaratho yassa dāni kālam maññasīti || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vejayanta-pāsādā orohanto pañjaliko sudam bhikkhu-saṅghaṃ namassati || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

7. Taṃ hi<sup>2</sup> ete namasseyyūṃ || pūtidehasayā narā ||  
nimuggā kuṇapesvete<sup>3</sup> || khuppiṇā<sup>4</sup> samappitā || ||  
Kiṃ nu tesam pihayasi || anāgarāna<sup>4</sup> Vasava ||  
ācāram isīnaṃ brūhi || taṃ supoma vaco tavā ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

8. Etaṃ tesam<sup>6</sup> pihayāmi || anāgarāna Mātali ||  
yambhā gāmā pakkamanti || anapekhā vajanti te ||  
na tesam koṭṭhe openti || na kumbhā na kaḷopiyaṃ<sup>7</sup> ||  
paraniṭṭhitam eśanā || tena yāpenti subbatā || ||  
sumantamantīno<sup>8</sup> dhīrā || tuṇhībhitā samañcarā ||  
devā viruddhā<sup>9</sup> asurehi || puthumaccā ca<sup>10</sup> Mātali || ||  
Aviruddhā viruddhesu || attadaṇḍesu<sup>11</sup> nibbutā ||  
sādānesu anādānā || te namassāmi Mātali ti ||

9. Setṭhā hi kira lokasmiṃ || ye tvaṃ Sakka namassasi ||  
aham pi te namassāmi || ye namassasi Vāsava || ||

10. Idaṃ vatvāna Maghavā || devarāja Sujampati ||  
bhikkhusaṅghaṃ namassitvā || pamukho ratham āruhi  
ti || ||

Dutiyo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddānaṃ || ||

Devā pana<sup>12</sup> tayo vuttā || Daliddā ca Rāmaṇeyyakāṃ ||

Yajamānaṃ ca Vandanaṃ || tayo Sakkanamassanā ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhadanta. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> omit hi. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nimugga; S<sup>3</sup> mugga; D. kuṇapamhete; C. pasuete. <sup>4</sup> B. anagarāna here and further on. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> tavanti. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> netāp. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> mukumbhī (S<sup>3</sup> -i) kaḷopiya (Therīg. 283). <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> sumanti. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> viraddhā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> maccā; C. puthumaccāhi (for maccāhi?). <sup>11</sup> C. adaṇḍesu. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> vatapadena.

## CHAPTER III. TATIYO-VAGGO (OR SAKKA-PAÑCAKAM).

§ 1. *Chetrā.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||
2. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||
3. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Kimsu chetvā <sup>1</sup> sukhaṃ seti || kimsu chetvā na socati ||  
kissassa ekadhammassa || vadhaṃ rocesi <sup>2</sup> Gotamā ti || ||
4. Kodhaṃ chetvā sukhaṃ seti || kodhaṃ chetvā na socati ||  
kodhassa visamūlassa || madhuraggassa Vāsava ||  
vadham ariyā pasamsanti || taṃ hi chetvā na socatī ti <sup>3</sup> || ||

§ 2. *Dubbhaṇṇiya.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||
2. Tatra kho || pa || etad avoca || ||
3. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave aññataro yakkho dubbhaṇṇo okoṭimako Sakkassa devānam indassa āsane nisinno ahosi || ||
4. Tatra sudam bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho ayaṃ yakkho dubbhaṇṇo okoṭimako Sakkassa devānam indassa āsane nisinno hoti || ||
5. Yathā yathā kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || tathā tathā so yakkho abhirūpataro c-eva hoti dassaṇṇiyatara <sup>4</sup> ca pāsādikataro ca || ||
6. Atha kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā yena Sakko devānam indo ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Sakkaṃ devānam indam etad avocaṃ || ||
7. Idha te mārisa aññatara yakkho dubbhaṇṇo okoṭimako tumhākam āsane nisinno || || Tatra sudam mārisa devā Tāvatisā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho ayaṃ yakkho dubbhaṇṇo okoṭi-

<sup>1</sup> SS. jhāvā always, as above. <sup>2</sup> SS. rocehi. <sup>3</sup> These gāthās occur here for the fourth time. See Devatā-S. VIII. 1; Devaputta-S. I. 3; Brāhmaṇa-S. I. 1.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dassaṇṇeyyatara here and further on.

mako Sakkassa devānam indassa āsane nisinno ti || || Yathā yathā kho mārīsa devā Tāvatisā ujjhāyanti khyanti vipācenti || tathā tathā so yakkho abhirūpataro c-eva hoti dassaniyataro ca pāsādikataro cā ti || || So hi nūna mārīsa kodhabhakkho yakkho bhavissatī ti || ||

8. Atho kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo yena so kodhabhakkho yakkho ten-upasānkami || upasānkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā dakkhiṇajānumaṇḍalam pathaviyaṃ<sup>1</sup> nihanvā yena so kodhabhakkho yakkho ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattum nānam sāvesi<sup>2</sup> || || Sakko-haṃ mārīsa devānam indo Sakko-haṃ<sup>3</sup> mārīsa devānam indo ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

9. Yāthā yathā kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo nāmaṃ sāveti || tathā tathā so yakkho dubbaṇṇataro c-eva ahosi okoṭimakatara ca || dubbaṇṇataro c-eva hutvā okoṭimakatara ca tath-ev-antaradhāyī ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sake āsane nisiditvā deve Tāvatisse anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Na sūpahata-citto-mhi<sup>5</sup> || nāvattena suvānayo ||

na vo cirāhaṃ kujjhāmi || kodho mayi nāvatiṭṭhati || ||

kuddhāham na pharusam brūmi || na ca dhammāni

kittaye ||

sanniggaṇhāmi<sup>6</sup> attānaṃ || sampassaṃ attham attano ti || ||

§ 3. *Māyā.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ || pa || ||

2. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

3. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo ābādhiho ahosi dukkhito bāḥagilāno || ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasānkami gilānapucchako || ||

5. Addasā kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devānam indam dūrato va āgacchantam || disvāna Sakkaṃ devānam indam etad avoca || || Tikiccha maṃ devānam indā ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pathaviyaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B. sāveti. <sup>3</sup> B. sakkāhaṃ. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti ti. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> "sūpahata". <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na ca mānakkaye santīṃ gāthāmi.

6. Vācehi maṃ<sup>1</sup> Vepacitti sambarimāyan-ti || ||  
 7. Yāvahaṃ mārisa asure paṭipucchamī ti || ||  
 8. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure paṭipucchi || || Vācem-aham<sup>2</sup> marisā Sakkam devānam indaṃ sambarimāyan-ti || ||  
 9. Mā kho tvaṃ mārisa vacesi<sup>3</sup> Sakkam devānam indaṃ sambarimāyan-ti || ||  
 10. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devānam indaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
 Māyā pi<sup>4</sup> Maghavā Sakka || devarāja<sup>5</sup> Sujampati ||  
 upeti nirayaṃ ghoram || Sambaro va satam saman-ti || ||

§ 4. *Accaya* (-akodhano).

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ || la || ārame || ||  
 2. Tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhū sampayojesuṃ || tatr-eko bhikkhu accasarā<sup>6</sup> || atha kho so<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno santiko accayam accayato desesi<sup>8</sup> || so bhikkhu na paṭigaṇhāti || ||  
 3. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimṣu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimṣu || || Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etaḍ avocaṃ || ||  
 4. Idha bhaṇte dve bhikkhū sampayojesuṃ || tatr-eko bhikkhu accasarā || atha kho so bhaṇte bhikkhu<sup>9</sup> tassa bhikkhuno santiko accayam accayato deseti || so bhikkhu na paṭigaṇhāti ti || ||  
 5. Dve me bhikkhave bālā || yo ca accayam accayato na passati || yo ca accayam desentassa yathā dhammaṃ na paṭigaṇhāti || ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā || ||  
 6. Dve me bhikkhave paṇḍitā || yo ca accayam accayato passati || yo ca accayam desentassa yathā dhammaṃ paṭigaṇhāti || ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā || ||  
 7. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ deve Tāvatiṃse anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyam inam gātham abhāsi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vācehisi (S<sup>1</sup> sī) maṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vāceham. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vācehi. <sup>4</sup> B. māyāvi (for māyāvi?). <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rājā. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> accayasārā here and further on. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2</sup> omits so. <sup>8</sup> B. deseti. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit so and bhikkhu.

Kodho vo vasam âyâtu || mâ ca mittehi vo jarâ ||  
 agarahiyam mâ garahittha <sup>1</sup> || mâ ca bhâsittha pesuṇaṃ ||  
 atha pâpajanam kodho || pabbato vâbhimaddatî ti || ||

§ 5. *Akodho (-avihimsâ).*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam  
 viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû || pa || Bhagavâ etad  
 avoca || ||

3. Bhûtapubban bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Su-  
 dhammâyaṃ sabhâyaṃ deve Tâvatîmse anunayamâno tâyaṃ  
 velâyaṃ imam gâtham abbâsi || ||

Mâ vo kodho ajjhabhavi || mâ ca kujjhittha kujjhatam ||  
 akkodho avihimsâ ca <sup>2</sup> || ariyesu vasati sadâ <sup>3</sup> ||  
 atha pâpajanam kodho || pabbato vâbhimaddatî ti || ||

Sakka-pañcakam <sup>4</sup> || ||

Tass-uddânam <sup>5</sup> || ||

Chetvâ Dubbanniya Mayâ <sup>6</sup> ||

Accayena-akodhano ||

Akodho-avihimsâ ti <sup>7</sup> || ||

Sakka-samyuttam samattam || ||

Ekâdasa-samyuttam samattam <sup>8</sup> || ||

Devatâ Devaputto ca || Râjâ Mâro ca Bhikkhunî ||

Brahmâ Brâhmaṇa-Vangîso || Vana-Yakkhena Vâsavo  
 ti || ||

Sagâtha-vaggo pathamo <sup>9</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> garahitvâ; S<sup>3</sup> garahitthâ. <sup>2</sup> B. akodho avihimsâ ca. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> vasatî°; B. ariyesu ca paṭipadâ. <sup>4</sup> Missing in B. <sup>5</sup> B. tatruddânam bhavati. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> jhatvâ—mâyam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> desitâ buddhaseṭṭhena idam sakkapañcakam (instead of akodho-avihimsâ). <sup>8</sup> In S<sup>1,2</sup> only. <sup>9</sup> In B. only.

SUPPLEMENTARY NOTE.—Since the sheets passed through the press it has been pointed out to me that the whole of I. 4. 7 recurs, as the opening of the Mahâ-samya Sutta, in the Digha; and that III. 2. 5. 16 recurs in the Jâtaka II. 239.

## APPENDIX.

### I. INDEX OF THE PROPER NAMES.

All the proper names of the Sagātha have been included in this Index. Only such words as *Gotama*, *Tathāgata*, *Bhagavā*, etc., have been omitted. On the contrary, some words which are more qualifying expressions than veritable names (as *Mātuposaka*), have been admitted. The qualifications generally added to the many words are, with the exception of very few of them, borrowed from the text.

The references are all made to the *Samyuttas* and to the §§ of them, without any further indication. The *Samyuttas* are mentioned in their numerical, not alphabetical, order, and are signified by the following abbreviations :

- |                                  |                                    |
|----------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| 1. Dev. = <i>Devatā-Samyutta</i> | 7. Brā. = <i>Brāhmaṇa-Samyutta</i> |
| 2. Dp. = <i>Devaputta-</i> „     | 8. Vañ. = <i>Vaṅḡsa-</i> „         |
| 3. Ko. = <i>Kosala-</i> „        | 9. Va. = <i>Vana-</i> „            |
| 4. Mā. = <i>Māra-</i> „          | 10. Ya. = <i>Yakkha-</i> „         |
| 5. Bhi. = <i>Bhikkhuni-</i> „    | 11. Sa. = <i>Sakka-</i> „          |
| 6. Bra. = <i>Brahmā-</i> „       |                                    |

This rule will be complied with in the subsequent indexes.

*Aggāḷava-ka cetiya*, Vañ. 1. 2. 3.  
*Angīrasa mahānuni* (= *Gotama*), Vañ. 11.  
*Ajapāla-nigrodha*, Mā. I. 1, 2, 3;  
 III. 4; Bra. I. 1, 2.  
*Ajātasatthu rājā*, Ko. II. 4, 5.  
*Ajita-kesakambulo tiṭṭhiyo*, Ko. I. 1.  
*Añjana-vana*, Dp. II. 8.  
*Aññāsi-Kopḍaṇiño āyasmā*, Vañ. 9.  
*Aṭaṭo nirayo*, Bra. I. 10.

*Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāma* (*See Jetavana*).  
*Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati*, Dp. II. 10;  
 Ya. 8.  
*Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto*, Dp. II. 10.  
*Anuruddha āyasmā*, Bra. I. 5; II. 5;  
 Va. 6; Ya. 6.  
*Andhakavinda deso*, Bra. II. 3.  
*Ababo nirayo*, Bra. I. 10.  
*Abbudo nirayo*, Bra. I. 2, 10.  
*Abhibhū bhikkhu*, Bra. II. 4.

Arati mārādhītā, Mā. III. 5.  
 Arunavā rājā, Bra. II. 4.  
 Arunavatī rājadhāni, Bra. II. 4.  
 Asamo devaputto, Dp. III. 10.  
 Ahaho nirayo, Bra. I. 10.

Ākoṭaka devaputto, Dp. III. 10.  
 Ānando āyasmā, Dp. II. 10; III. 9;  
 Ko. II. 8; Bra. II. 5; Brā. II.  
 11; Vañ. 4; Va. 5.  
 Ābhassurā devā, Mā. II. 8.  
 Ājavuko yakkho, Ya. 12.  
 Ājavi deso, Vañ. 1, 2, 3; Ya. 12.  
 Ājavikā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 1.

Indako yakkho, Ya. 1.  
 Indakūṭa-pabbato, Ya. 1.  
 Isigili, Mā. III. 3; Vañ. 10.  
 Ispatana, Mā. I. 4. 5.  
 Īsāna-devarājā, Sa. I. 3.

Ujjhānasaññikā devatāyo, Dev. IV. 5.  
 Uttarā (-rikā) yakkhinī, Ya. 7.  
 Uttaro devaputto, Dp. II. 9.  
 Udayo brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 2.  
 Upako bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.  
 III. 4.  
 Upacālā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 7.  
 Upavattana deso, Bra. II. 5.  
 Upavāno ayasmā, Brā. II. 3.  
 Uppala-nirayo, Bra. I. 10.  
 Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 5.  
 Uravelā nigamo, Mā. I. 1, 2, 3; 6;  
 III. 4; Bra. I. 1, 2.

Ekanālā gāmo, Brā. II. 1.  
 Ekasālā gāmo, Mā. II. 4.

Kakudho devaputto, Dp. II. 8.  
 Kakuddho or Pakuddho, *see next word*.  
 Kaccēyano (Kakuddho or Pakuddha-)  
 titthiyo, Ko. I. 1.  
 Kapilavatthu deso, Dev. IV. 7.  
 Kappino (Mahā-) āyasmā, Bra. I. 5.  
 Kappo badhacaro, Bra. I. 4.  
 Kappo (Nigrodha-) upajjhāyo, Vañ.  
 1, 2, 3.

Kalandaka-nivāpa. *See* Veļuvana.  
 Kassapagotto āyasmā, Va. 3.  
 Kassapo buddho, Dev. V. 10; Dp.  
 III. 4.  
 Kassapo devaputto, Dp. I. 1, 2.  
 Kassapo (Purāṇa-) titthiyo, Dp. III.  
 10; Ko. I. 1.  
 Kassapo (Mahā-) āyasmā, Bra. I. 5.  
 Kātyano (=Kaccāyano), Dp. III.  
 10.  
 Kāmado devaputto, Dp. I. 6.  
 Kālasilā deso, Mā. III. 3; Vañ. 10.  
 Kāsi deso, Ko. II. 4. 5.  
 Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunī, Bhi. 3.  
 Kumuda nirayo, Bra. I. 10.  
 Kusinārā deso, Bra. II. 5.  
 Kūtāgarasālā deso, Dev. IV. 9, 10;  
 Mā. II. 7; Sa. II. 7.  
 Kesakambalo (Ajita-) titthiyo, Kos.  
 II. 1.  
 Kokanadā devatā, Dev. IV. 9.  
 Kokanadā (cūla-) devatā, Dev. IV.  
 10.  
 Kokāliko (-liyo) bhikkhu, Bra. I.  
 7, 9, 10.  
 Koṇḍañño (Aññāsi-) āyasmā, Vañ. 9.  
 Kosala deso, Va. 4.  
 Kosalā janā, Dp. III. 5; Mā. II.  
 4, 10; Brā. I. 9, 10; II. 7, 8; Va.  
 1-3; 10-14.  
 Kosalo (Pasenadi-), Ko. I. II. III.  
 Khandadevo bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10;  
 Dp. III. 4.  
 Kharo yakkho, Ya. 3.  
 Khemo devaputto, Dp. III. 2.  
 Khomadussa nigamo, Brā. II. 12.  
 Khomadussakā janā, Brā. II. 12.  
 Gaggarā pokkharāṇī, Vañ. 11.  
 Gaṅgā nadi, Bra. I. 4; Ya. 3, 12.  
 Gayā deso, Ya. 3.  
 Gijjhakūṭa-pabbato, Mā. II. 1; Bra.  
 II. 2; Ya. 2; Sa. II. 6.  
 Gotamī (Kisā-) bhikkhunī, Bhi. 4.  
 Godhiko āyasmā, Mā. III. 3.  
 Gosalo (Makkhali-) titthiyo, Dp. III.  
 10; Ko. I. 1.  
 Ghaṭṭikāro devaputto, Dp. III. 4.

Caudanaṅgalika upāsako, Ko. II. 2.  
 Caudano devaputto, Dp. II. 5.  
 Candimā devaputto, Dp. I. 9.  
 Candimaso devaputto, Dp. II. 1.  
 Campā deso, Vañ. 11.  
 Cālā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 6.  
 Cīrā (or Virā?) bhikkhunī, Ya. 11.

Jantu devaputto, Dp. II. 5.

Jālinī devatā, Va. 6.

Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārama,  
 Dev. I. 1-10; II. 1-9; III. 1-10;  
 IV. 1-6; V. 1-10; Dp. I. 1-10;  
 II. 1, 2; 10; III. 1-4; 6-9; Ko.  
 I. 1-10; II. 2-10; III. 1-5; Mā.  
 I. 8; II. 2, 5, 6, 9; Bhi. 1-10; Bra.  
 I. 3-10; II. 4; Brā. I. 5, 6, 7;  
 II. 2-6; 9-11; Vañ. 4-6, 8, 12;  
 Ya. 5, 6, 7; Sak. I. II. 1-2, 5;  
 7-10; III. 1-5 (specially Dev. V. 8;  
 Dp. II. 10; Bra. I. 5, 10).

Taṅkitaṃsaṃ yakkhabhavanam, Ya. 3.  
 Taggarasikkhī paccakabuddho, Ko. II.  
 10.

Taṇhā mārādhitā, Mā. III. 5.

Tapodārāma (Rājagahe), Dev. II. 10.

Tāyano devaputto, Dp. I. 8.

Tāvatisā devā, Dev. II. 1; Bhi. 7;  
 Va. 6; Sa. I. 1, 2, 3, 4; II. 1, 2,  
 3, 4; III. 2, 4, 5.

Tidasā devā, Sa. II. 8.

Tissako (katamodaka-) bhikkhu, Bra.  
 I. 8.

Tudu (or Turu) paccakabrahmā, Bra.  
 I. 9.

Tusitā devā, Bhi. 7.

Dakkhiṇā-giri, Brā. II. 1.

Dāmali devaputto, Dp. I. 5.

Diḅhulattṭhi devaputto, Dp. II. 3.

Devalatto, Bra. II. 2.

Devalito brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 3.

Dhamañjānī brāhmaṇī, Brā. I. 1.

Nandanam vanam, Dev. II. 1; Va. 6.

Nandano devaputto, Dp. II. 4.

Nandivissālo devaputto, Dp. III. 8.

Nando devaputto, Dp. III. 7.

Namuci (= Māra), Dp. III. 10.

Nāgadatto āyasmā, Vañ. 7.

Nātaputto (Nigaṇḍo-) titthiyo, Dp.  
 III. 10; Ko. I. 1.

Niko (or Nipko) devaputto, Dp. III.  
 10.

Nigaṇḍo (or Nigaṇḍo) Nātaputto, Dp.  
 III. 10; Ko. I. 1.

Nigrodha-Kappo upajjhāyo, Vain. 1.  
 2, 3.

Nimānaratino devā, Bhi. 7.

Nirabbudo nirayo, Bra. I. 9, 10.

Nipko (or Niko) devaputto, Dp. III.  
 10.

Nerañjarā nadī, Mā. I. 1, 2, 3; III.  
 4; Bra. I. 1, 2.

Pakuddho (or Kakuddho) Kaccāyano,  
 Ko. I. 1.

Pakudhako Kāṭiyāno, Dp. III.  
 10.

Paccanikasāto brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 6.

Pajāpati devarājā, Sa. I. 3.

Pajjunna devo, Dev. IV. 9, 10.

Pañcāsālā gāmo, Mā. II. 8.

Pañcālacaṇḍo devaputto, Dp. I. 7.

Paduma-ka nirayo, I. 10.

Pasenadi rājā, Ko. I. 1-10; II. 1-10;  
 III. 1-5.

Piṅgiyo (or Siṅgiyo?) bhikkhu, Dev.  
 V. 10; Dp. III. 4.

Piyāṅkara yakkho, Ya. 6.

Pukkusāti bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.  
 III. 4.

Puṇḍarīko nirayo, Bra. I. 10.

Punabbaso yakkho, Ya. 7.

Pubbārāma, Ko. II. 1; Vain. 7.

Purāṇa-kassapo titthiyo, Dp. III. 10;  
 Ko. I. 1.

Purindado = Sakko, Sa. II. 2, 3.

Phalagaṇḍo bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.  
 III. 4.

Baka brahmā, Bra. I. 4.

Bārāpaṇi, Mā. I. 4, 5.

Bāhuraggi bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.  
 III. 4.

- Belāṭhaputto (Sañjayi-) titthiyo, Ko. I. 1.  
 Brahmadevo āyasmā, Bra. I. 3.  
 Brahmalo, Bra. I. 3-5; II. 4.  
 Brahmā saṃpatti, Bra. I. 1-3, 10; II. 2, 3, 5; Sa. II. 7.  
 Bhaddiyo bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10: Dp. III. 4.  
 Bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 1-10; II. 8.  
 Bhāradvājo (akkosaka-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 2.  
 Bhāradvājo (aggika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 8.  
 Bhāradvājo (asurindaka-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 3.  
 Bhāradvājo (ahimsaka-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 5.  
 Bhāradvājo (kasi-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 1.  
 Bhāradvājo (jaṭṭa-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 6.  
 Bhāradvājo (navakammika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 7.  
 Bhāradvājo (balaṅgika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 4.  
 Bhāradvājo (suddhika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 7.  
 Bhāradvājo (Sundarika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 9.  
 Bhikkhako brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 10.  
 Bhoja Rohita-pitā, Dp. III. 6.  
 Makkhali (-Gosālo), Dp. III. 10; Ko. I. 1.  
 Magadha deso, Ya. 4.  
 Maghavaṇṇa = Sakko, Sa. II. 2, 3, 8-10; III. 3.  
 Magho mānava (= Sakko), Sa. II. 2, 3.  
 Maṇḍakuliko yakkho, Ya. 4.  
 Maṇḍakuliko cetiyam, Ya. 4.  
 Madlakuceli ārama, Dev. IV. 8; Mā. II. 3.  
 Mallā, Bra. II. 5.  
 Mallikā devī, Ko. I. 8; II. 6.  
 Mahārājā (cattāro) devā, Sa. II. 8.  
 Mahārora-va-nirayo, Ko. II. 10.  
 Mahāli lechavi, Sa. II. 3.  
 Mahāvana, Dev. IV. 7, 9, 10; Mā. II. 7; Sa. II. 3.  
 Mahāsālo brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 4.  
 Magadhā<sup>1</sup> janā, Mā. II. 8; Bra. I. 1; II. 3; Brā. II. 1; Ya. 4.  
 Magadho devaputto, Dp. I. 4.  
 Māgho devaputto, Dp. I. 3.  
 Mānava-gūmiyo devaputto, Dp. III. 10.  
 Mātali saṅgāhako, Sa. I. 4, 6; II. 8, 9, 10.  
 Mātuposaka brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 9.  
 Mānathaddo brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 6.  
 Māruto, Mā. III. 5.  
 Māro pāpimā, Dp. III. 10; Mā. I. 1-10; II. 1-10; III. 1-5; Bhī. I. 1-10; Vañ. 8.  
 Migadāya (Bārāṇāsīyam), Mā. I. 4, 5.  
 Migadāya (Rājagahe), Dev. IV. 8; Mā. II. 3.  
 Migadāya (Sāketi), Dp. II. 8.  
 Migāra - mātu - pāsāda, Ko. II. 1; Vañ. 7.  
 Moggallāno (Mahā-) āyasmā, Bra. I. 5, 9, 10; Vañ. 10.  
 Mogharājā āyasmā, Dev. IV. 4.  
 Yama devo, Dev. IV. 3.  
 Yāmā devā, Bhī. 7.  
 Ragā māraddhitā, Mā. III. 5.  
 Rājagaha deso, Dev. 10; IV. 8; Dp. 3-7, 9; III. 10; Mā. I. 6, 7, 9, 10; II. 1, 3; III. 3; Bra. II. 1, 2; Brā. I. 1-4, 8; Vañ. 9, 10; Ya. 1, 2, 8-11; Sa. II. 4, 6 (specially Brā. I. 8; Ya. 8, 9).  
 Rāhu asurindo, Dp. I. 9, 10.  
 Rohitasso isi, Dp. III. 6.  
 Rohitasso devaputto, Dp. III. 6.  
 Lechavi (Mahāli-), Sak. II. 3.

<sup>1</sup> Written erroneously Magadhā.

- Vaṅṅiso thero āyasmā, Vañ. 1-12.  
 Vajirā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 10.  
 Vajja-bhūmi, Va. 4.  
 Vajji-puttako, Va. 9.  
 Vatrabhū = Māgho, Dp. I. 3.  
 Varuṇa devarājā, Sa. I. 3.  
 Vasavattino devā, Bhi. 7.  
 Vāsavo = Sakko, Sa. I. 4; II. 2, 3, 8, 9, 10; III. 1.  
 Vijayā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 4.  
 Vipulo giri, Dp. III. 10.  
 Virā (or Cīrā?) bhikkhunī, Ya. 11.  
 Vekalinga deso. *See* Vebha°.  
 Vegabbhārī. *See* Veṭambharī.  
 Vejayanta-pasāda, Sa. II. 9, 10.  
 Veṭambharī (or Vegabbhārī) devaputto, Dp. III. 10.  
 Veṇḍu devaputto, Dp. II. 2.  
 Veturaṇī nirayanaḍḍi, Dev. IV. 3.  
 Vedehi-putto (= Ajātasattu), Ko. II. 4, 5.  
 Vepacitti asurindo, Dp. I. 9, 10; Sa. I. 4, 5, 7, 9; III. 3.  
 Vebhalinga (or Veka° Veha°) deso, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.  
 Verocano asurindo, Sa. I. 8.  
 Vejavana kalandakanivāpa, Dp. II. 3-7, 9; III. 10; Mā. I. 6, 7, 9, 10; III. 3; Brā. I. 1-4, 8; Vañ. 9; Ya. 9-11; Sa. II. 4.  
 Vesālī deso, Dev. IV. 9, 10; Mā. II. 7; Va. 9; Sa. II. 3.  
 Vehalinga deso. *See* Vebhalinga.  
 Sukkā (or Sakyā) janā, Dev. IV. 7; Ko. II. 8; Mā. III. 1-2; Bra. II. 12.  
 Sakko devānam indo, Bra. II. 5; Sa. I. 1-10, II. 1-10, III. 1-5.  
 Sakko yakkho, Ya. 2.  
 Saigūravo brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 11.  
 Saṅjayo belāthaputto, Ko. I. 1.  
 Satullapakāyikā devā, Dev. IV. 1-4, 6, 8.  
 Samahakumāro brahmā, Bra. II. 1.  
 Sappinī nadī, Bra. II. 1.  
 Samiddhi āyasmā, Dev. II. 10; Mā. III. 2.  
 Sambaro asurindo, Sa. I. 10; III. 3.  
 Sambhavo bhikkhu, Bra. II. 4.  
 Sahassakkho = Sakko, Sa. II. 2, 3.  
 Sahassanetta (= Sakko), Sa. I. 9.  
 Sahali devaputto, Dp. III. 10.  
 Sāketa deso, Dp. II. 8.  
 Sānu yakkho, Ya. 5.  
 Sāriputto āyasmā, Dev. V. 8; Dp. II. 10; III. 9; Bra. I. 9, 10; Vañ. 6, 7.  
 Sālavana, Bra. II. 5.  
 Sāvathī, Dev. I. 1-10; II. 1-9; III. 1-10; IV. 1-6; V. 1-10; VI. 1-10; VII. 1-10; VIII. 1-10; Dp. I. 1-10; II. 1, 2, 10; III. 1-4, 6-9; Ko. I. 1-10; II. 1-10; III. 1-5; Mā. I. 8; II. 2, 5, 6, 9; Bhi. 1-10; Bra. I. 3-10; II. 4; Brā. I. 5, 6, 7; II. 2-6, 9-11; Vañ. 4-8, 12; Ya. 5, 6, 7; Sa. I. 1-10; II. 1, 2, 5, 7-10; III. 1-5 (specially Ko. 4, 5, 9; Brā. II. 11).  
 Sikkhi buddho, Bra. II. 4.  
 Siṅgiyo. *See* Pingiyo.  
 Silāvati deso, Mā. III. 1, 2.  
 Sivo devaputto, Dp. III. 1.  
 Sītavana, Ya. 8.  
 Sīvako yakkho, Ya. 8.  
 Sīvathika = Sītavana,  
 Sīsupacālā, Bhi. 8.  
 Sukkā bhikkhunī, Ya. 9, 10.  
 Sueilomo yakkho, Ya. 3.  
 Sujampati = Sakko, Sa. I. 7; II. 2, 3, 8, 9, 10; III. 3.  
 Sujā (or Sujatā) asurakañṇā, Sa. 2, 3.  
 Sudatto devaputto, Dp. II. 6.  
 Sudatto = Anāthapiṇḍika, Ya. 8.  
 Sudassano māgavo, Ko. II. 3.  
 Suddhāvāsakāyikā devā, Dev. IV. 7.  
 Suddhāvāso paccokabrahmā, Bra. I. 6, 7, 8.  
 Sudhammā sabhā, Sa. I. 4; III. 4, 5.  
 Sundarikā nadī, Brā. I. 9.  
 Subrahmā devaputto, Dp. II. 7.  
 Subrahmā paccokabrahmā, Bra. I. 6, 7, 8.  
 Suriyo devaputto, Dp. I. 10.  
 Suviro devaputto, Sa. 1.

Susīmo devaputto, Dp. III. 9; Sa.

I. 2.

Seto giri, Dp. III. 10.

Serī devaputto, Dp. III. 3.

Serī rājā, Dp. III. 3.

Selā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 9.

Sogandhiko nirayo, Bra. I. 10.

Somā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 2.

Himavanta, Dp. III. 5; Mā. II. 10.

## II. ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE SUTTAS.

The mark = refers to suttas the text of which is given more than once under different titles. The word *or* refers to the suttas whose title is given differently in the different MSS., *Cf.* to partial identity. If the mark ? is added, it points out mere uncertainty of reading.

Akodhano, Sa. III. 4.

Akodho avihimsā, Sa. III. 5.

Akkosa, Brā. I. 2.

Aggika, Brā. I. 8.

Acceyana akodhano, Sa. III. 4.

Accenti, Dev. I. 4.

Accharā, Dev. V. 6.

Ajarsā, Dev. VI. 2.

Aññātaro brahmā (*or* Aparā dīṭṭhi),

Bra. I. 5.

Attāna-rakkhito, Ko. I. 5.

Atthakarapa, Kos. I. 7.

Attho (*or* Virocana-asurindo), Sa. 8.

Anāthapiṇḍika, Dp. II. 10.

Anuruddho, Va. 6. (*Cf.* Nandanā).

Anomiya, Dev. V. 5.

Andhakaviṇḍa, Bra. II. 3.

Annam, Dev. V. 3. (*Cf.* Serī).

Aparādīṭṭhi (*or* Aññātaro brahmā),

Bra. I. 5.

Aputtaka, Ko. II. 9, 10.

Appakā, Ko. I. 6.

Appativeditā, Dev. I. 7.

Appamāda, Ko. II. 7, 8.

Abbhāhata, Dev. VII. 6.

Ayoniso (*or* Vitakkita), Va. 11.

Ayyakā, Ko. III. 2.

Araññe, Dev. I. 10.

Arapā, Dev. VIII. 11.

Arati, Vañ. 2.

Arahant, Dev. III. 5.

Arupavati, Bra. II. 4.

Avihimsā, Sa. III. 7.

Asurinda-ka, Brā. I. 3; Sa. I. 9.

Ahiṇṣaka, Brā. I. 5.

Āditta, Dev. V. 1.

Ānanda, Vañ. 4; Va. 5.

Āyatana, Mā. II. 7.

Āyācana, Bra. I. 1.

Āyu, Mā. I. 9, 10.

Ālava, Ya. 12.

Ālavikā, Bhi. 1.

Iochā, Dev. VII. 9.

Indako, Ya. 1.

Isayo araññakā (*or* Gandho), Sa. I. 9.

Isayo samuddakā (*or* Sambara), Sa. I.

10.

Issattam, Ko. III. 4.

Issaram, Dev. VIII. 7.

Ujjhānasaññino, Dev. IV. 5.

Uddito, Dev. VII. 7.

Uttaro, Dp. II. 9.

Udayo, Brā. II. 2.

Upacālā, Bhi. 7.

Upatthāna, Va. 2.

Upaneyyam, Dev. I. 3.

Uppatho, Dev. VI. 8.

Uppalavannā, Bhi. 5.

Ekamūla, Dev. V. 4.

Epījaṅgha, Dev. III. 10.

Ogham, Dev. I. 1.  
Ogāḷha (*or* Kulagharani), Va. 8.

Kakudha, Dp. II. 8.  
Kaṭṭhahāra, Brā. II. 8.  
Katichiunde, Dev. I. 5.  
Kavi, Dev. VI. 10.  
Kasi, Brā. II. 1.  
Kassaka, Mā. II. 9.  
Kassapagotto (*or* Chetaputto), Va. 3.  
Kassapo, Dp. I. 1, 2.  
Kāma, Dev. VIII. 8.  
Kāmado, Dp. I. 6.  
Kimpada, Dev. IV. 2.  
Kuṭikā, Dev. II. 9.  
Kummo (*or* Dukkaram), Dev. II. 7.  
Kulagharani (*or* Ogāḷha), Va. 8.  
Kulāvaka, Sa. I. 6.  
Kokālika (*or* -liya), Bra. I. 7, 10.  
Koṇḍañño, Vañ. 9.  
Khattiyo, Dev. II. 4.  
Khanti (*or* Vepacitti), Sa. I. 4.  
Khemo, Dp. II. 2.  
Khomadussa, Brā. II. 12.

Gaggara, Vañ. 11.  
Gandha (= Isayo araṇṇakā), Sa. I. 9.  
Gāravo, Bra. I. 2.  
Gotamī, Bhi. 3.  
Godhika, Mā. III. 3.  
Ghaṭikaro, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.

Catucakka, Dev. III. 9.  
Candana, Dp. II. 5.  
Candimā, Dp. I. 9.  
Candimaso, Dp. II. 1.  
Cārika (*or* Sambahulā), Va. 4.  
Cālā, Bhi. 6.  
Cittam, Dev. VII. 2.  
Citrā (Virā?), Ya. 11.  
Cheta-putto (*or* Kassapagotto), Va. 3.  
Chetvā, Dev. VIII. 1; Sa. III. 1 (*Cf.*  
Dhanañjāni *and* Māgho).

Jaṭā, Dev. III. 3; Brā. I. 6.  
Jaṭilo, Ko. II. 1.  
Janam, Dev. VI. 5, 6, 7.  
Jantu, Dp. III. 5.

Jarā, Dev. VI. 1.  
Jāgaram, Dev. I. 6.  
Jetam (*or* Jetavana), Dev. V. 8.

Taṇhā, Dev. VII. 3.  
Tapokamma, Mā. I. 1.  
Tāyano, Dp. I. 8.  
Tissako, Bra. I. 8.  
Tudu (*or* Turu?) brahmā, Bra. I. 9.

Daliddo, Sa. II. 4.  
Daharo, Ko. I. 1.  
Dāmaḥ, Dp. II. 5.  
Diṭṭhi (aparā-), Bra. I. 5.  
Dighalaṭṭhi, Bra. I. 3.  
Dukkaram (*or* kummo), Dev. II. 7.  
Dutiyo, Dev. VI. 9.  
Dubbapāya, Sa. III. 2.  
Devadatto, Bra. II. 2.  
Devahito, Brā. II. 3.  
Devā (*or* Vatapada), Sa. II. 1, 2, 3.  
Dopapāka, Ko. II. 3.  
Dhujaggam, Sa. I. 3.  
Dhanañjāni, Brā. I. 1 (*Cf.* Chetvā  
*and* Māgho).  
Dhamma (*or* Sajjhāya), Va. 10.  
Dhitaro, Mā. III. 5.  
Dhītā, Ko. II. 6.

Na jirati, Dev. VIII. 6.  
Natthiputtasamam, Dev. II. 3.  
Nadubbhiyam, Sa. I. 7.  
Nandati (= Nandanam), Dev. II. 2.  
Nandanam (= Nandati), Mā. I. 8.  
Nandanā, Dev. II. 1 (*Cf.* Anuruddho).  
Nandano, Dev. II. 4.  
Nandivisālo, Dp. III. 8.  
Nando, Dp. III. 7.  
Navakammika, Brā. II. 7.  
Na santi, Dev. IV. 4.  
Nāgadatta, Va. 7.  
Nāgo, Mā. I. 2.  
Nānātitthiyā, Dp. III. 10.  
Nāmap, Dev. VII. 1.  
Nikkhantam, Vañ. 1.  
Niddā tandi, Dev. II. 6.  
Nimokkho, Dev. I. 2.  
Nivāraṇa, Dev. III. 4.

Paecauka, Brâ. II. 6.  
 Pajjunnadhîta, Dev. IV. 9, 10.  
 Pajjoto, Dev. III. 6; VIII. 10.  
 Pañcarâjâno, Ko. II. 2.  
 Pañcâlaccapdo, Dp. I. 7.  
 Pañrûpan, Mâ. II. 4.  
 Pattam, Mâ. II. 6.  
 Paduma puppha (*or* Puṇḍarika), Va. 14.

Pabbatupamaṇ, Ko. III. 5.  
 Pamâda, Bra. I. 6.  
 Parinibbâna, Bra. II. 5.  
 Parosahassam, Vañ. 8.  
 Pavârapâ, Vañ. 7.  
 Pâkatindriya (*or* Sambahulâ bhikkhû), Va. 13.  
 Pâtheyyam, Dev. VIII. 9.  
 Pâsa, Mâ. I. 4, 5.  
 Pâsâno, Mâ. II. 1.  
 Piṇḍam, Mâ. II. 8.  
 Piya, Ko. I. 4.  
 Piyaukara, Ya. 6.  
 Pihito, Dev. VII. 8.  
 Puggalo, Ko. III. 1.  
 Puṇḍarîka (*or* Paduma-puppha), Va. 14.  
 Punabbasu, Ya. 7.  
 Puriso (= Loko), Kos. I. 2.  
 Pesalâ-atimâññanâ, Vañ. 3.  
 Phusati, Dev. III. 2.

Bako brahmâ, Bra. I. 4.  
 Bandhana, Dev. VII. 5; Ko. I. 10.  
 Bahudhîti, Brâ. I. 10.  
 Bilâṅgika, Brâ. I. 4.  
 Brahmadevo, Bra. I. 3.  
 Bhikkako, Brâ. II. 10.  
 Bhikkhû (sambahulâ-), Mâ. III. 1.  
 Blitâ, Dev. VIII. 5.

Macchari, Dev. IV. 2; V. 9.  
 Mujjhautiko (*or* Saṇḍika), Va. 12; =  
 Saṇḍauâna *or* Sautika (Dev. II. 5).  
 Mañibhaddo, Ya. 4.  
 Manouivarapâ, Dev. III. 4.  
 Mallikâ, Ko. I. 8.  
 Mahaddhana, Dev. III. 8.  
 Mahâsâla (*or* Lûkhapâpuraga), Brâ. II. 4.

Mâgadho, Dp. I. 4.  
 Mâgho (= Chetvâ), Dp. I. 3.  
 Mâtiposaka, Brâ. II. 9.  
 Mânakâma, Dev. I. 9.  
 Mânatthaddo, Brâ. II. 5.  
 Mânasam, Mâ. II. 5.  
 Mâyâ, Sa. III. 3.  
 Mittam, Dev. VI. 3.  
 Moggallâno, Vañ. 10.

Yajamânam, Sa. II. 6.  
 Yañña, Ko. I. 9.

Rajjam, Mâ. II. 10.  
 Râtha, Dev. VIII. 2.  
 Râjâ, Ko. I. 3.  
 Râmaṇeyyakam, Sa. II. 5.  
 Rohito, Dp. III. 6.

Lûkhapâpuraga (*or* Mahâsâla), Brâ. II. 4.  
 Loka, Dev. VII. 10.  
 Loko (= Puriso), Ko. III. 3.

Vaṅgisa, Vañ. 12.  
 Vacanam (*or* Vanaropa), Dev. V. 7.  
 Vajirâ, Bh. 10.  
 Vajjiputto (*or* Vesâlî), Va. 9.  
 Vatapada (*or* Devâ), Sa. II. 1, 2, 3.  
 Vatthu, Dev. VI. 4.  
 Vanaropa (*or* Vacanam), Dev. V. 7.  
 Vandanâ, Sa. II. 7.  
 Vijayâ, Bhi. 4.  
 Vitakkita (*or* Ayoniso), Va. 11.  
 Vittam, Dev. VIII. 3.  
 Virocana-asuriṇdo (*or* Attho), Sa. I. 8.  
 Viveka, Ya. 1.  
 Virâ (Citrâ?), Ya. 11.  
 Vuttûti, Dev. VIII. 4.  
 Veṇḍu, Dp. II. 2.  
 Vepacitti (*or* Khantî), Sa. I. 4.  
 Vesâlî (*or* Vajjiputto), Va. 9.

Sakalika, Dev. IV. 8, Mâ. II. 3.  
 Sakka, Ya. I. 2.  
 Sakkanamanassa, Sa. II. 8, 9, 10.  
 Saṅgâma dve vuttâni, Ko. II. 4, 5.  
 Saṅgârava, Brâ. II. 11.

Sajjhāya ( <i>or</i> Dhamma), Va. 10.	Sisupacālā, Bhi. 8.
Satta vassāni, Mā. III. 4.	Sīho, Mā. II. 2.
Sattiyā, Dev. III. 1.	Sukkā, Ya. 9, 10.
Saddhā, Dev. IV. 6.	Sueilomo, Ya. 3.
Sapamāno ( <i>santikāya</i> ), Dev. II. 5.	Sudatto, Dp. II. 6.
= Sapika ( <i>or</i> Majjhantika), Va. 12.	Sudatto, Ya. 8.
Sanamkumāro, Bra. II. 1.	Suddhika, Brā. I. 7.
Sappo, Mā. I. 6.	Sundarika, Brā. I. 9.
Sabbhi (= Sivo), Dev. IV. 1.	Suppati, Mā. I. 7.
Samayo, Dev. IV. 7.	Subrahmā, Dp. II. 7.
Samiddhi, Dev. II. 10; Mā. III. 2.	Subham, Mā. I. 3.
Sambara ( <i>or</i> Isayo samuddakā), Sa. I. 10.	Subhāsitaṃ jayam, Sa. I. 5.
Sambahulā, Mā. III. 1.	Subhāsita, Vañ. 5.
Sambahulā ( <i>or</i> Cārīka), Va. 4.	Suriya, Dp. I. 10.
Sambahulā bhikkhū ( <i>or</i> Pākatindriya), Va. 13.	Suvira, Sa. I. 1.
Sarā, Dev. III. 7.	Susammuttā, Dev. I. 8.
Sappojanam, Dev. VII. 4.	Susima, Dp. III. 9.
Sādhu, Dev. IV. 3.	Susima, Sa. I. 2.
Sānu, Ya. 5.	Selā, Bhi. 9.
Sāriputta, Var. 6.	Serā, Dp. III. 3. ( <i>Cf.</i> Annam).
Sivo (= Sabbhi), Dp. III. 1.	Somā, Bhi. 2.
	Hirā, Dev. II. 8.

### III. ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE GATHAS.

This index contains the beginning of all the gāthās of four padas, although many of them are only the sequel of another, with which they constitute a whole.

The first of the two padas sometimes added to four padas, and forming with them a stanza of six padas, has not been mentioned, as not being a beginning at all.

No distinction has been made as to the gāthās which, beginning with the same words, differ more or less in the rest.

Akatam dukkatam seyyo, Dp. I. 8.	Acceyam desayantūnam, Dev. IV. 5.
Akampitam acalitam, Bhi. 7.	Acceyo ca na vijjetha, Dev. IV. 5.
Akammanā devasettha, Sa. I. 1, 2.	Accenti kālā, Dev. I. 4; Dp. III. 7.
Akkoḥassa kuto kodho, Brā. I. 2.	Accharāgāyasaṅghuttam, Dev. V. 6.
Akkheyyasāññino sattā, Dev. II. 10.	Accejjā tapam, Mā. III. 5.
Akkheyyam ca pariññāya Dev. II. 10.	Ajelakā ca gāvo ca, Ko. I. 9.
Aghajātassa ve nandī, Dp. II. 8.	Ajja pannarase visuddhiyā, Vañ. 7.
Accantarā hataputtāmhi, Bhi. 3.	Ajjāpi te āvuso sā dīṭhi, Bra. I. 5.
Accayanti ahorattā, Mā. I. 10.	Āññathā santam attānam, Dev. IV. 5.

- Aññena ce kevalinam, Brâ. I. 8, 9;  
 II. 1.  
 Addho ve puriso rāja, Ko. III. 1.  
 Atitau nāmsocanti, Dev. I. 10.  
 Attānam ce piyam jāññā, Ko. I. 4.  
 Attānam na dāde, Dev. VIII. 8.  
 Attihassa puttī, Mā. III. 5.  
 Attihāya vata me buddho, Ya. 12.  
 Atthi nissaraṇam loke, Bhi. 1.  
 Atthi sakyakule jāto, Bhi. 8.  
 Atha aggi divārattip, Dev. III. 6;  
 Dp. I. 4.  
 Atha antena jahati, Dev. V. 1.  
 Atha sotthi tasitā, Vañ. 2.  
 Athāyam itarā pajā, Brâ. II. 3.  
 Addhā pajāññāsi mameṭam, Bra. I. 4.  
 Addhā maṇṇ yakkha jāññāsi, Va. 14.  
 Addhā suyittāṇam, Brâ. I. 9.  
 Addhā hi dānam. *See* Saddhāhi.  
 Anaṅgaṇassa possassa, Va. 14.  
 Anattasāññhitam fiatvā, Mā. I. 1.  
 Anantadassī Bhagavāḥam, Bra. I. 4.  
 Anāgatappajappāya, Dev. I. 10.  
 Anigho ve ahaṇ yakkha, Dp. II. 8.  
 Aniccā addhuvā kāmā, Va. 2.  
 Aniccā vata saññhārā, Bra. II. 5.  
 Animiṭṭam ca bhāvehi, Vañ. 4.  
 Anuṭṭhaham avāyamam, Sa. I. 1, 2.  
 Anomanānam, Dev. V. 5.  
 Antakeuādhīpannassa, Ko. I. 4.  
 Antalikkhacaro pāso, Mā. II. 5.  
 Antojatā, Dev. III. 1; Brâ. I. 6.  
 Andhakāre pure hoti, Brâ. II. 4.  
 Annado balado hoti, Dev. V. 2.  
 Annam evābhinandanti, Dev. V. 3; Dp.  
 III. 3.  
 Annam pānam, Ko. III. 4.  
 Apārntā tesam amatassa, Bra. I. 1.  
 Apuññam pasavi Māro, Mā. II. 8.  
 Appamattako ayaṇṇi kali, Bra. I. 9, 10.  
 Appamatto ubhe atthe, Ko. II. 7, 8.  
 Appameyyaṇṇam pamiuanto, Bra. I. 7, 8.  
 Appaviddhā anāthā te, Dp. III. 5; Va.  
 13.  
 Appasmeke paveccanti, Dev. IV. 2, 3.  
 Appaṇṇ āyu nannussānam, Mā. I. 9.  
 Appaṇṇ hi etam na hi diḥḥam, Bra. I. 4.  
 Abalaṇ tam balam āhu, Sa. I. 4, 5.  
 Abhayam yācamānānam, Sa. I. 10.  
 Abhikkama gahapati, Ya. 8.  
 Abhidhāvatha bhaddante, Ya. 5.  
 Abhutvā bhikkhasi bhikkhu, Dev. II.  
 10.  
 Amacuddheyyam pucchanti, Mā. III. 4.  
 Amanussatthāne udakam, Ko. II. 9.  
 Amma na vyahāriṣṣāmi, Ya. 7.  
 Ayoṇiso manasikārā, Va. 11.  
 Araññe rukkhamūle vā, Sa. I. 3.  
 Araññe viharantānam, Dev. I. 10.  
 Arati viya mejjā khāyati, Va. 4.  
 Aratīṇ ca ratīṇ ca pahāya, Vañ. 2.  
 Aratīṇ pajahāsi, Va. 1.  
 Arāhante sītibhūte, Brâ. II. 6.  
 Arāham sugato loke, Mā. III. 5; Brâ.  
 II. 3.  
 Aladdhā tattha assādam, Mā. III. 4.  
 Alasassa anuṭṭhātā, Sa. I. 1, 2.  
 Aviham upapannāse, Dev. V. 10; Dp.  
 III. 4.  
 Aviruddhā viruddhesu, Sa. II. 10.  
 Asantā kira maṇṇ jammā, Brâ. II. 4.  
 Asallinena cittaṇa, Bra. II. 5.  
 Asubhāya cittaṇ bhāvehi, Vañ. 4.  
 Assamedham purisamedham, Ko. I. 9.  
 Asso va jīṇṇo nibbhogo, Brâ. II. 4.  
 Ahaṇ ca sīlasampanne, Sa. II. 8.  
 Ahu pure dhammapadesu, Va. 10.  
 Ahuvā te sagāmeyyo, Dev. V. 10;  
 Dp. III. 4.  
 Ākiṇṇalldo puriso, Va. 14.  
 Ādittasmiṇ agārasmiṇ, Dev. V. 1.  
 Āradhaviṇṇam pahitattam, Va. 2.  
 Ārabhatha nikkhamatha, Bra. II. 4.  
 Ārāmacetṭyā vanacetṭyā, Sa. II. 5.  
 Ārāmaropā vanaropā, Dev. V. 7.  
 Āyaṇṇ ārogyam vaṇṇam, Ko. II. 7.  
 Āhuneyyo vedagū, Bra. I. 3.  
 Ingha aññe pi pucchassa, Ya. 12.  
 Iccāya bhujjati loko, Dev. VII. 9.  
 Iti hetam vijāñāma, Dev. V. 9.  
 Ito bahiddhā pāsaṇṇā, Bhi. 8.  
 Itthi pi ekacē yā, Ko. II. 6.  
 Itthibhāvo kiṇṇ kayirā, Bhi. 2.

Idaṃ vatvāna Maghavā, Sa. II. 8, 9, 10.

Idaṃ hi jātu me diṭṭhaṃ, Bra. II. 3.

Idaṃ hitaṃ jetavanam, Dev. V. 8; Dp. II. 10.

Idha chinditamārite, Dp. III. 10.

Idhāgamā vijjupabhāsavaṇṇā, Dev. IV. 10.

Iminā pūtikāyena, Bhi. 4.

Isaṃ Sambaram pattā, Sa. I. 10.

Isiṇam abhayaṃ natthi, Sa. I. 10.

Issattaṃ balaviriyaṇa, Ko. III. 4.

Uggaputtā mahissāsā, Vañ. 1.

Uccāracehi vaṇṇehi, Ko. I. 1.

Ujuko nāma so maggo, Dev. V. 6.

Uṭṭhāhi (or Uṭṭhehi) vīra, Bra. I. 1; Sa. II. 7.

Uṭṭhehi bhikkhu kipa sesi, Va. 2.

Uddham adho ca tiriyam, Mā. III. 3.

Upako Phalagaṇḍo ca, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.

Upadhīsu janā gadhitā, Vañ. 2.

Upaniyati jīvitam, Dev. I. 3; Dp. II. 9.

Upasatham upavasanti, Ya. 5.

Ubhinnaṃ attham carati, Brā. I. 2, 3; Sa. I. 4, 5.

Ubhinnaṃ tikicchantaṇaṃ, Brā. I. 2, 3; Sa. I. 4, 5.

Ubho puññaṇa paṇaṇa, Ko. I. 4.

Ummaggaṇaṇa Mārassa, Vañ. 8.

Ekakā mayaṃ araṇṇa, Va. 9.

Ekako tvam araṇṇa, Va. 9.

Ekamūlam dvirāvattaṃ, Dev. V. 4.

Enijāghaṇa kisaṇa, Dev. III. 10.

Etad eva ahaṃ mañña, Sa. I. 4, 5.

Etad eva titikkhāya, Sa. I. 4, 5.

Etaṃ ca samatikkamma, Mā. II. 7.

Etaṃ tesuṃ piḥayāmi, Sa. II. 10.

Etaṃ dajhaṃ bandhanaṃ, Ko. I. 10.

Etaṃ sammaggatā yaṇṇaṃ, Ko. I. 9.

Etaṃ hi yaṇaṇaṇa, Ko. I. 9.

Etāhi tīhi vijjāhi, Brā. I. 8.

Ettha dajjā deyyadhammaṃ, Brā. II. 3.

Evam ādipito loko, Dev. V. 1.

Evam etaṃ tadā āsi, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.

Evam etaṃ (or evam) purāṇaṇaṃ, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.

Evam esā kaṣi kaṭṭhā, Bra. II. 1.

Evam khandhā ca dhātuyo, Bhi. 9.

Evam ce maṃ viharantaṃ, Vañ. 1.

Evam jarā ca maccu ca, Ko. III. 5.

Evam dhammā apakamma, Dp. III. 2.

Evam buddhaṃ sarantaṇaṃ, Sa. I. 3.

Evam vijitasāṅgaṇaṃ, Vañ. 7.

Evam virattaṃ khemattaṃ, Mā. II. 6.

Evam viharī bahulo, Mā. III. 5.

Evam sabbaṅgasampannaṃ, Vañ. 10.

Evam sahaṇaṇaṃ, Dev. IV. 2.

Evam sudesita dhamma, Vañ. 8.

Evam hi dhirā kubbanti, Mā. III. 3.

Esa devamaṇussaṇaṃ, Ya. 7.

Esā antaradhāyāmi, Bhi. 5.

Esupamaṃ Dāmali, Dp. I. 5.

Eso hi te brāhmaṇi Brahmaṇaḍevo, Brā. I. 3.

Oghassa hi nittharaṇattaṃ, Vañ. 8.

Kacci te kuṭikā natthi, Dev. II. 9.

Kacci tvam anigho bhikkhu, Dp. II. 8.

Kati chinde kati jahe, Dev. I. 5.

Kati jāgarataṃ sutā, Dev. I. 6.

Kati lokasmiṃ pajjotā, Dev. III. 6; Dp. I. 4.

Katihaṃ careyya sāmāṇaṃ, Dev. II. 7.

Kattha dajjā deyyadhammaṃ, Brā. II. 3.

Kathaṃ tvam anigbo, Dp. II. 8.

Kathaṃ nu dāmi puccheyyaṃ, Ya. 12.

Kathaṃ viharī bahulo, Mā. III. 5.

Kathamsu tarati oghaṃ, Dp. II. 5; Ya. 12.

Kathamsu labhate paṇṇaṃ, Ya. 12.

Kathaṃ hi Bhagavā tṛyaṇaṃ, Mā. III. 3.

Kappo ca te baddhaṇaḍo, Bra. I. 4.

Kammaṃ vijjā ca, Dev. V. 8; Dp. II. 10.

Kayiraṇaḍo kayirathanaṃ, Dp. I. 8.

Karaṇiyam ettha brāhmaṇaṇa, Dp. I. 5.

Kasmā tuvaṃ dhammaṇaḍāmi, Vañ. 10.

Kassako patijānāsi, Brā. II. 1.

Kussaccayā na vijjanti, Dev. IV. 5.  
 Kāmarāgena dayhāmi, Vañ. 4.  
 Kāmanā maññata vā mā vā, Ya. I. 4, 5.

Kāyagutto vacīgutto, Brā. II. 1.  
 Kāyena samvaro sādhu, Ko. I. 5.  
 Kāraye ussane ramme, Ko. III. 4.  
 Kāveyyamattā vicarimha, Vañ. 12.  
 Kālam volam na jānāmi, Dev. II. 10.  
 Kāle pavissa Nāgudatta, Va. 7.  
 Kicchena me adbhigatā, Bra. I. 1.  
 Kismip loko samuppanno, Dev. VII. 10.

Kim atthakāmo na dade, Dev. VIII. 8.  
 Kim cāpi te tuṇ, Bra. I. 6.  
 Kim jirati kim na, Dev. VIII. 6.  
 Kim tāham kuṭikam, Dev. II. 9.  
 Kimdado balado hoti, Dev. V. 2.  
 Kimdiso tesam vipāko, Dev. V. 9.  
 Kim nu uddissa muddāsi, Bhi. 8.  
 Kim nu tesam pihayasi, Sa. II. 10.  
 Kim nu tvaṃ hatapattāva, Bhi. 3.  
 Kim nu satto ti pacesi, Bhi. 10.  
 Kim nu santaramāno va, Dp. I. 9, 10.  
 Kim nu sṭho va, Mā. II. 2.  
 Kim malam brahmacariyassa, Dev. VIII. 6.

Kim me katā Rājagahe, Ya. 9.  
 Kimsu ajarnasā sādhu, Dev. VI. 2.  
 Kimsu alasaṃ, Dev. VIII. 10.  
 Kimsu issariyam loka, Dev. VIII. 7.  
 Kimsu uppatatāṃ seṭṭham, Dev. VIII. 4.

Kimsu uppatho akkhātī, Dev. VI. 8.  
 Kimsu chetvā, Dev. VIII. 1; Dp. I. 3; Brā. I. 1; Sa. III. 1.

Kimsu janeti purisaṃ, Dev. VI. 5, 6, 7.  
 Kimsu ditiyaṃ purisassa, Dev. VI. 9.  
 Kimsu uddānamagāthānaṃ, Dev. VI. 10.  
 Kimsu pathavato mittāṃ, Dev. VI. 3.  
 Kimsu bandhati pātheyyam, Dev. VIII. 9.

Kimsu mātā pitā, Dev. VIII. 11.  
 Kimsu yāva jarā sādhu, Dev. VI. 1.  
 Kimsu ratthassa, Dev. VIII. 2.  
 Kimsu lokasmiṃ pajjoto, Dev. VIII. 10.

Kimsu vatthu manussānaṃ, Dev. VI. 4.

Kimsu sabbam addhabbavi, Dev. VII. 1.  
 Kimsu sambandhano loka, Dev. VII. 5.  
 Kimsu samyojano loka, Dev. VII. 4.  
 Kim su haruṇṭaṃ varenti, Dev. VIII. 7.  
 Kimsūdha bhītā janatā, Dev. VIII. 5.  
 Kimsūdha vittam, Dev. VIII. 3; Ya. 12.

Kim soppasi kim nu, Mā. I. 7.  
 Kukkulā ubbhato tāta, Ya. 5.  
 Kuto sarā nivattanti, Dev. III. 7.  
 Kuddhāham na pharusam, Sa. III. 2.  
 Kumbhakāro pure āsipa, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.

Kummo va aṅgāni, Dev. II. 7.  
 Kulā kulam piṇḍikāya, Bra. II. 3.  
 Kulāvakā Mātali sambalismiṃ, Sa. I. 6.  
 Kulasam bhāsasi, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.

Kuso yathā duggahito, Dp. I. 8.  
 Ke ca te ataruṇ paṇkaṇ, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.

Kenassu uddito loka, Dev. VII. 7.  
 Kenassu nīyati loka, Dev. VII. 2, 3.  
 Kenassu pihito loka, Dev. VII. 8.  
 Kenassu bajjhati loka, Dev. VII. 9.  
 Kenassubbhāhato loka, Dev. VII. 6.  
 Kenāsi dummāno tāta, Mā. III. 5.  
 Kenāyaṃ pakanto satto, Bhi. 10.

Kenidam pakatam bimbam, Bhi. 9.  
 Ke nu kammantā, Brā. II. 7.  
 Kenessam yañño vipulo, Dev. IV. 2.  
 Kesam divā ca ratto ca, Dev. V. 7.  
 Kesu dha aruṇā loka, Dev. VIII. 11.  
 Kesu na mānuṇ kayirā, Brā. II. 5.  
 Kodhaṃ chetvā, Dev. VIII. 1; Dp. I. 3; Brā. I. 1; Sa. III. 1.

Kodhaṃ jahe, Dev. IV. 4, 6.  
 Kodho vo yasmi āyati, Sa. III. 4.  
 Khattiyaṃ jātisampannam, Ko. I. 1.  
 Khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse, Ko. III. 5.  
 Khattiyo dvipadum seṭṭho, Dev. II. 4.  
 Khattiyo brāhmaṇo vesso, Brā. I. 7.  
 Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmip, Bra. II. 1.

Gaṅgāya sotasmip, Bra. I. 4.  
 Gandho istuṇ, Sa. I. 9.  
 Gamanena na pattabbo, Dp. III. 6.  
 Gambhīrapaṇṇo medhāri, Vañ. 6.

- Gambhīrarūpe, Brā. II. 8.  
 Gambhīraṇ bhāsasi, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.  
 Gāthābhigītaṃ, Brā. I. 8. 9; II. 1.  
 Gāme vā yadivāraṇe, Ko. I. 1; Sa. II. 5.  
 Giriduggaceraṇ chetaṇ, Va. 3.  
 Cakkavatti yathā rājā, Vañ. 7.  
 Catucakkamī navadvāraṇ, Dev. III. 9; Dp. III. 8.  
 Cattāro ca paṭipannā, Sa. II. 6.  
 Cattāro loke pajjotā, Dev. III. 6; Dp. I. 4.  
 Cando yathā, Vañ. 11.  
 Carakā bahubheravā bahū, Mā. I. 6.  
 Caranti bālā dummedhā, Dp. III. 2.  
 Cātuddasiṇ pañcenddasīṇ, Ya. 5.  
 Cittasmiṇ vasībhutamhi, Bhi. 5.  
 Cittena nīyati loko, Dev. VII. 2.  
 Cirassaṇ vata passāmi, Dev. I. 1; Dp. II. 8.  
 Coraṇ harantam, Dev. VIII. 7.  
 Colam piṇḍo ratī khiddā, Dev. V. 9.  
 Chaudajam agham, Dev. IV. 4.  
 Chandarāgassa vinayā, Va. 2.  
 Chando nidānaṃ gāthānaṃ, Dev. VI. 10.  
 Cha lokasmīn chiddāni, Dev. VIII. 6.  
 Chasu loko samuppanno, Dev. VII. 10.  
 Chinda sotapaṇaṃ parakkamma, Dp. I. 8.  
 Chetrā khilaṇ, Dev. IV. 7.  
 Chetrā nandīṇ, Dev. III. 9.  
 Jaggam na sūke, Mā. II. 3.  
 Jayam ve maññati bālo, Brā. I. 3.  
 Jayam veram pasavati, Ko. II. 4.  
 Jātassa maraṇaṇ hoti, Bhi. 6.  
 Jīraṇti ve rāja rathā, Ko. I. 3.  
 Jegnuchi nipako bhikkhu, Dp. III. 10.  
 Jetvāna macecno senaṇ, Mā. III. 3.  
 Thānaṇ hi maññati bālo, Ko. II. 5.  
 Thānaṇ hi so manussindo, Ko. I. 1.  
 Thito majjhantiko kāle, Dev. II. 5; Va. 12.  
 Taggha me kuṭikā natthi, Dev. II. 9.  
 Taṇhā janeti purisaṇ, Dev. VI. 5, 6, 7.  
 Taṇhāddhipannā vata, Dev. IV. 8.  
 Taṇhāya uddito loko, Dev. VII. 7.  
 Taṇhāya nīyati loko, Dev. VII. 3.  
 Tattha cittaṇ paṇidehi, Va. 6.  
 Tattha dajjā. See Ettha.  
 Tatra bhikkhavo samādhamaṇ, Dev. IV. 7.  
 Tathāgatassa buddhassa, Dev. IV. 5.  
 Tathāgatam arahantaṇ, Dp. I. 9, 10.  
 Tathāvidhaṇ silavantaṇ, Dp. II. 4.  
 Tatheva khantisacca, Ko. III. 4.  
 Tatheva saddho sutavā, Ko. III. 4.  
 Taddāsi yaṇ bhimsanakaṇ, Bra. II. 5.  
 Tapokamma apakkamma, Mā. I. 1.  
 Tapojigucchāya, Dp. III. 10.  
 Tayo ca sūpannā caturo ca haṃsā, Bra. I. 6.  
 Tasmā akhilo dha padhānavā, Vañ. 3.  
 Tasmā kareyya kalyāṇaṇ, Ko. I. 4; II. 10; III. 2.  
 Tasmā taṇ parivajeyya, Ko. I. 1.  
 Tasmā vineyya maccheram, Dev. IV. 2; V. 3; Dp. III. 3.  
 Tasmā sataṇ ca asataṇ ca, Dev. IV. 2.  
 Tasmā saddhaṇ ca silaṇ ca, Sa. II. 4.  
 Tasmā have (bhava?) lokavidū, Dp. III. 6.  
 Tasmā hi atthakāmena, Bra. I. 2.  
 Tasmā hi paṇḍito poṇe, Dev. V. 8; Dp. II. 10; Ko. I. 1; III. 5.  
 Tasmā pasannā, Bra. I. 3.  
 Tassa taṇ desayantassa, Vañ. 6.  
 Tassa sokaparetassa, Mā. III. 3.  
 Tassā yo jāyati poṇe, Ko. II. 6.  
 Tasseva tena pāpiyo, Brā. I. 2, 3; Sa. I. 4, 5.  
 Taṇ eva vācamaṇ bhāseyya, Vañ. 5.  
 Taṇ ca kammaṇ kataṇ, Dp. III. 2.  
 Taṇ ca pana appatīvānīyaṇ, Ya. 9.  
 Taṇ ce hi nādakkhuṇ, Dev. IV. 4.  
 Taṇ namassanti tevijjā, Sa. II. 8.  
 Taṇ hi ete namasseyyuṇ, Sa. II. 10.  
 Tādiso puriso rāja, Ko. III. 1.  
 Taṇ hissa gajjitaṇ, Ko. III. 4.  
 Tāvattipsā ca Yāmā ca, Bhi. 7.  
 Tīhi vijjāhi sampanno, Brā. I. 8.  
 Tūphā Uttarike hohi, Ya. 7.

Tughbhāto bhavaṃ, Brā. II. 3.  
 Te cetasā anupariyoti, Vañ. 10.  
 Te matesu na niyaṃti, Dev. IV. 2.  
 Tevijjā iddhipattā ca, Bra. I. 5.  
 Tesu divāea ratto ca, Dev. V. 7.  
 Tesu assa sagāraṃ, Brā. II. 5.  
 Tesu ussukkaḷātesu, Dev. III. 8.  
 Te hi paraṃ gamissanti, Dp. II. 1.  
 Te hi sotthiṃ gamissanti, Dp. II. 1.  
 Daḍḍo va kira me seyyo, Brā. II. 4.  
 Daḍḍanti eke visame, Dev. IV. 2.  
 Dadallamānā agaññhup, Mā. III. 5.  
 Dabho cizarattasamāhito, Vañ. 2.  
 Daliddo puriso rāja, Ko. III. 1.  
 Daharā tvaṃ rūpavatī, Bhī. 4.  
 Dānaṃ ca yuddhaṃ ca, Dev. IV. 3.  
 Dinnam sukaphalam hoti, Dev. V. 1.  
 Divāyihārā nikkhamma, Vañ. 8.  
 Dīgham āyu manussānaṃ, Mā. I. 9.  
 Dukkaraṃ duttitikkhaṇa, Dev. II. 7.  
 Dukkaraṃ vāpi karonti, Dp. I. 6.  
 Dukkham eva hi sambhoti, Bhī. 10.  
 Duggatā devakāṇḍāyo, Va. 6.  
 Duggame visame vāpi, Dp. I. 6.  
 Duddadam dadamānānaṃ, Dev. IV. 2.  
 Dupposāṃ katvā attānaṃ, Dp. III. 5;  
 Va. 13.  
 Dullabham vāpilaḥanti, Dp. I. 6.  
 Dussamādahaṃ vāpi, Dp. I. 6.  
 Dūre ito brāhmaṇi, Bra. I. 3.  
 Dvāsattati Gotama, Bra. I. 4.  
 Dhaḍḍo rathassa, Dev. VIII. 2.  
 Dhaṇḍāṇaṃ dhanāṃ, Ko. II. 10.  
 Dhammaṃ care yo, Dev. IV. 2.  
 Dhammo rahado, Brā. I. 9; II. 11.  
 Dhīro ca viññū, Ko. II. 9.  
 Na aññatra bojjhaṅgataṃ, Dp.  
 II. 7.  
 Na aññatra Bhagaratā, Dev. V. 10;  
 Dp. III. 4.  
 Nagassa passe āsinaṃ, Vañ. 10.  
 Na tattha tatthinaṃ bhūmi, Ko.  
 III. 5.  
 Na tassa pucchā na, Bra. I. 3.  
 Na taṃ kammaṃ, Dp. III. 2.  
 Na taṃ dāḥam bandhanaṃ, Ko. I. 10.

Na te kāmā yāni, Dev. IV. 4.  
 Na tena bhikkhako hoti, Brā. II. 10.  
 Na tesuṃ koṭṭhe openti, Sa. II. 10.  
 Na te sukhaṃ, Dev. II. 1; Va. 6.  
 Natthi atthasamaṃ pemaṃ, Dev. II. 3.  
 Natthi kiecaṃ brāhmaṇassa, Dp. I. 5.  
 Natthi dāni punāvāso, Va. 6.  
 Natthi nissaraṇaṃ loke, Bhī. 1.  
 Natthi puttasaṃamaṃ pemaṃ, Dev. II. 3.  
 Na tvaṃ bālo pajānāsi, Dev. II. 1;  
 Va. 6.  
 Nadditresu saṇṭhāne, Va. 8.  
 Nandati puttehi pattimā, Dev. II. 2;  
 Mā. I. 8.  
 Nandanti vo mahāvīrā, Mā. II. 2.  
 Nandibhavaṃparikkhaya, Dev. I. 2.  
 Nandisambandhanaṃ loko, Dev. VII. 5.  
 Nandisaṃpyojano loko, Dev. VII. 4.  
 Na Paccanikasūtena, Brā. II. 6.  
 Nabham phaleyya pathaviṃ phaleyya,  
 Mā. I. 6.  
 Na brāhmaṇo sujjhātī, Brā. I. 7.  
 Na mandiyā sayāmi, Mā. II. 3.  
 Na mānakāmassa damo, Dev. I. 9;  
 IV. 9.  
 Na mānaṃ brāhmaṇa sūdu, Brā. II. 5.  
 Na me mārisa sā diṭṭhi, Bra. I. 5.  
 Na mo vanasiniṃ karaṇiyaṃ, Brā. II. 7.  
 Namo te buddha, Dp. I. 9, 10.  
 Na yattha gitaṃ na pi, Brā. II. 8.  
 Nayanti vo mahāvīrā, Mā. III. 5.  
 Na yidaṃ attakataṃ bimbaṃ, Bhī. 9.  
 Na yidaṃ bhāsitaṃ māttena, Dev. IV. 5.  
 Narakā abbhato tāta, Ya. 5.  
 Na vapparūpena naro, Ko. II. 1.  
 Na ve dhīrā pakubbhanti, Dev. IV. 5.  
 Na santi kāmā manujesu, Dev. IV. 4.  
 Na sabbato mano nivāraṇe, Dev.  
 III. 4.  
 Na sūpahatacetto mhi, Sa. III. 2.  
 Na harāmi na bhāṇjāmi, Va. 14.  
 Na hi uḍḍimassa samagassa, Brā. I. 10.  
 Na hi putto pati vā pi, Ya. 7.  
 Na hi mayham brāhmaṇa, Brā. I. 10.  
 Na hi soeati bhikkhu kulāci, Vañ. 3.  
 Nāganāmo si Bhagavā, Vañ. 8.  
 Nāceyanti aharatā, Mā. I. 10.  
 Nāphusantaṃ phusati, Dev. III. 2.

Nāmaṃ sabbam addhabhavi, Dev.

VII. 1.

Nāhaṃ bhayā na dubbalyā, Sa. I. 4.

Nāhu assāsapassāso Bra. II. 5.

Nikkhantaṃ vata maṃ santam, Vañ. 1.

Niccā uttrastaṃ idaṃ, Dp. II. 7.

Niddā (-dam) tandī (-dip), Dev. II. 6.

Nibbānaṃ Bhagavā āhu, Ya. 7.

Nimmānaratino, Bhi. 7.

Nirayaṃ tiracchānayanonim, Dev. V. 9.

Netam tava patirūpaṃ, Mā. II. 4.

Neva tam upajīvāmi, Va. 14.

Nesū sabhā yattha, Brā. II. 12.

No ce dhammam sareyyātha, Sa. I. 3.

No ce buddhaṃ sareyyātha, Sa. I. 3.

Pakudhako kātīyāno, Dp. III. 10.

Pajjotakaro ativijjha, Vañ. 8.

Pañcakāmaguṇā loke, Dev. III. 10.

Pañca chinde pañca jale, Dev. I. 5.

Pañca jāgarataṃ suttā, Dev. I. 6.

Pañcavedasataṃ samaṃ, Dev. IV. 8.

Paññā lokasmiṃ pajjoto, Dev. VIII. 10.

Paṭikaceva taṃ kariyā, Dp. III. 2.

Paṭirūpakārī dhuravā, Ya. 12.

Paṭirūpako mattika kuṇḍalo, Ko. II. 1.

Paṭisotagāmiṃ nīpuṇaṃ, Bra. I. 1.

Paṇḍitosi samaññāto, Dp. III. 9.

Pathamam kulalaṃ hoti, Ya. 1.

Padumaṃ yathā kokanadaṃ, Ko. II. 2.

Pabbatassa suvaṇṇassa, Mā. II. 10.

Pamādam anyuñjanti, Dev. IV. 6.

Parasambhatesubhogesu, Dev. V. 9.

Parosahassaṃ bhikkhūnam, Vañ. 8.

Paṣamsiyā tepi bhavanti, Dev. IV. 4.

Passaddhakāyo suvimuttacitto, Mā. III. 5.

Pahāsi kaṅkham (or saṅkham), Dev.

II. 10; IV. 4.

Pahīnamānassa na santi ganthā, Dev.

III. 5.

Pahūtābhakkhaṃ jālinam, Ko. I. 1.

Pāṇesu ca sanyamaṇase, Ya. I. 6.

Pātur ahoṣi Māgadhesu, Bra. I. 1.

Pāpaṃ na kayirā, Dev. II. 10; IV. 10.

Piyavācam va bhāseyya, Vañ. 5.

Piyo loke sako putto, Ya. 7.

Pucehāmi taṃ Gotama bhūripaṇṇam,

Dp. II. 4.

Puññaṃ vata pasavi bahum, Ya. 10, 11.

Puttā vatthu manussānaṃ, Dev. VI. 4.

Punappunaṃ khīraṇikā, Brā. II. 2.

Punappunaṃ ceva, Brā. II. 2.

Punappunaṃ jāyati, Brā. II. 2.

Punappunaṃ yācakā, Brā. II. 2.

Punabbasu sukhī hohi, Ya. 7.

Pubbe nivāsaṃ jāuāmi, Vañ. 12.

Pubbe nivāsaṃ yo vedi, Brā. I. 8;

II. 3.

Purisassa hi jātassa, Bra. I. 9, 10.

Pūjito pūjaneyyānaṃ, Brā. II. 3.

Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti, Bra. II. 2.

Baddhosi mārapāseṇa, Mā. I. 4.

Baddhosi sabbapāsehi, Mā. I. 5.

Bahunā pi kho taṃ, Dev. IV. 10.

Bahunnaṃ vata atthāya, Vañ. 12.

Bahuṃ pi palapaṃ jappaṃ, Brā. I. 7, 8.

Bahū hi saddā paccūhā, Va. 8.

Bālā kumudanālehi, Mā. III. 5.

Bījam uppatataṃ seṭṭham, Dev.

VIII. 4.

Buddhānubuddho so theero, Vañ. 9.

Buddho dhammam adesesi, Bhi. 6.

Bhayā nu mathavā Sakka, Sa. I. 4.

Bhāyāmi Nāgadattam, Va. 7.

Bhikkhu siyā jhāyī, Dp. I. 2; II. 3.

Bhiyo pañcasatā sekhā, Bra. II. 3.

Bhiyo bālā pakujjheyyuṃ, Sa. I. 4, 5.

Bhutvā bhutvā nīpajjanti, Va. 13.

Bhetvā avijjaṃ vijjāya, Va. 2.

Bhoge pathayamāneṇa, Ko. II. 8.

Makkhena makkhitā pejā, Vañ. 3.

Magadhaṃ gatā Kosalaṃ gatā, Va. 4.

Maccunā pihito loko, Dev. VII. 8.

Maccunābbhahato loko, Dev. VII. 6.

Maccheravinaye yuttaṃ, Sa. II. 1, 2, 3.

Maccherā ca pamādā ca, Dev. IV. 2, 3.

Maññehaṃ lokādhipati, Brā. II. 8.

Matam va amma rodanti, Ya. 5.

Matam va puttam rodanti, Ya. 5.

Manasā ce pasannena, Ya. 2.  
 Manujassa suda satimato, Ko. II. 3.  
 Mandiyā nu sēsi, Mā. II. 3.  
 Mahaddhauā mahābhoga, Dev. III. 8.  
 Manānubhāvo tevijjo, Vañ. 9.  
 Mahāvira mahāpāṭiṇ, Mā. III. 3.  
 Mahāsamayo pavauasmiṇ, Dev. IV. 7.  
 Maṇṇ namassanti tevijjā, Sa. II. 8.  
 Mā jātiṇ puecha carapañca puecha,  
 Brā. I. 9.  
 Mātaraṇṇ kuṭikam brāsi, Dev. II. 9.  
 Mātari pitari vā pi, Brā. II. 5.  
 Mātāpettibharo āsi (-sim), Dev. V. 10 ;  
 Dp. III. 4.  
 Mātāpettibharaṇṇ jantun, Sa. II. 1,  
 2, 3.  
 Mānaṇ pajahassu Gotama, Vañ. 3.  
 Mānaṇ pahāya, Dev. I. 9 ; IV. 8.  
 Māno hi te brāhmaṇa, Brā. I. 9.  
 Mā pamādam anuyāñijetha, Dev. IV. 6.  
 Mā brāhmaṇa dāru, Brā. I. 9.  
 Māyāpi Maghavā, Sa. III. 3.  
 Mā vo kodho ajjhabhavi, Sa. III. 5.  
 Mā saddam karī Piyaṅkara, Ya. 6.  
 Muttohaṇṇ Mārāpāsena, Mā. I. 4.  
 Muttohaṇṇ sabbapāsehi, Mā. I. 5.  
 Medavanapañca pāsānaṇ, Mā. III. 4.  
 Yajamānānam manussānaṇ, Sa. II. 6.  
 Yato yato mano nivāraye, Dev. III. 4.  
 Yattha āpo ca pathavi, Dev. III. 7.  
 Yattha nāmañ ca, Dev. III. 3 ; V. 10 ;  
 Dp. III. 4 ; Brā. I. 6 ; III. 9.  
 Yattha bheravā siripsapā, Bra. II. 3.  
 Yatthāloso amuttthātā, Sa. I. 1, 2.  
 Yathā aññataraṇṇ bijaṇ, Bhī. 9.  
 Yathā nāmaṇ tathā eassa, Brā. I. 5.  
 Yathāpi selā vipulā, Kos. III. 5.  
 Yathā sākaṭiko panthay, Dp. III. 2.  
 Yathā hi aṅgasambhārā, Bhī. 10.  
 Yathā hi meggho, Kos. III. 4.  
 Yassa etādisaṇṇ yānaṇ, Dev. V. 6.  
 Yassa jālini visattikā, Mā. I. 7.  
 Yassa nūna siyā evaṇ, Bhī. 2.  
 Yassa siddhā Taṭṭhagāte, Ya. 4.  
 Yassa sabbaṇa dhoruttam, Yu. 4.  
 Yasseto euturo dhammā, Ya. 12.  
 Yasseva bhūto na dadāti, Dev. IV. 2.

Yam idha puthaviṇ ca, Vañ. 2.  
 Yam epikulasmip janam, Bra. I. 4.  
 Yam etam vārijam puppham, Va. 14.  
 Yam kiñci sithilam kamman, Dp. I. 8.  
 Yam ca karoti kāyena, Ko. III. 10.  
 Yam ca kho sīlasampanno, Ko. I. 1.  
 Yam eassa bhūñjati mātā, Ya. 1.  
 Yam tam isili pattabbam, Bhī. 2.  
 Yam tvaṇ apāyesi, Bra. I. 4.  
 Yam buddho bhāsato vācam, Vañ. 5.  
 Yam musābhagato pāpam, Sa. I. 7.  
 Yam vadanti na tam mayham, Mā.  
 II. 9 ; III. 4.  
 Yam vadanti mamayidam, Mā. II. 9 ;  
 III. 4.  
 Yam sāvakeṇa pattabbam, Vañ. 9.  
 Yam hi kayirā, Dev. IV. 5.  
 Yam hi devā manussā ca, Sa. II. 9.  
 Yā kāci kañkhā, Brā. II. 8.  
 Yādisaṇṇ vapate bijaṇ, Sa. I. 10.  
 Yāya saddhāya pabbajito, Va. 2.  
 Ye keci buddham, Dev. IV. 7.  
 Ye keci rūpā idhavā, Dp. III. 10.  
 Ye kho pamattā, Dp. III. 5 ; Va. 13.  
 Ye gahattā puññakārā, Sa. II. 8.  
 Ye ca atitā sambuddhā, Bra. I. 2.  
 Ye ca kāyena vācāya, Mā. I. 3.  
 Ye ca kho ariyadhamme, Dev. IV. 9.  
 Ye ca yaññā nirārambhā, Ko. I. 9.  
 Ye ca rūpupagā sattā, Bhī. 4. 6.  
 Ye dha maccharino loka, Dev. V. 9.  
 Ye dha laddhā manussattam, Dev. V. 9.  
 Ye naṇ dadanti saddhāya, Dp. III. 3.  
 Yena kenaci vappena, Ya. 2.  
 Ye naṇ pūjānanti, Ya. 3.  
 Ye me pavutte sutthipade, Dp. II. 2.  
 Ye rāgadosavinayā, Sa. II. 9.  
 Yesaṇṇ dhammā appativeditā, Dev. I. 7.  
 Yesaṇṇ dhammā asammuttthā, Dev. I. 8.  
 Yesaṇṇ dhammā suppativeditā, Dev. I. 7.  
 Yesaṇṇ dhammā susammuttthā, Dev.  
 I. 8.  
 Yesaṇṇ pi sallam urasi, Mā. II. 3.  
 Yesaṇṇ rāgo ca doso ca, Dev. III. 3 ;  
 Brā. I. 6 ; Sa. II. 9.  
 Ye hi keci ariyadhammaṇ, Dev. IV. 9.  
 Yehi jātehi nandissaṇṇ, Brā. II. 4.  
 Ye andhakāre tamasi, Dp. I. 10.

Yo appadutṭhassa, Dev. III. 2; Brā. I. 4.

Yo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye, Brā. II. 4.

Yo ca vīceyya sūrabbhāṃ, Brā. II. 6.

Yo ca saddaparittāsi, Va. 8.

Yo dukkhaṃ adakkhi, Mā. II. 10; III. 1.

Yo dha puññaṇa paṇa, Brā. II. 10.

Yo dhammacārī kāyena, Ko. III. 5.

Yo dhammaladdhassa, Dev. IV. 3.

Yo nindiyāṃ pasamsati, Brā. I. 9, 10.

Yo pāṇabhātesu, Dev. IV. 3.

Yo mātaraṃ pitaraṃ vā, Brā. II. 9.

Yo silavā puñṇavā, Dp. II. 4.

Yo suñṇagehāni sevati, Mā. I. 6.

Yo have balavā santo, Sa. I. 4. 5.

Yo hoti bhikkhu arahāṃ, Dev. III. 5.

Yvāyaṃ bhisāni khaṇati, Va. 14.

Rāgo uppatho akkhāti, Dev. VII. 8.

Rāgo ca doso ca kuto (-ito), Ya. 3.

Rukkhamūlagahapaṃ pasakkiya, Va. 5.

Rūpaṃ jirati maccaṇaṃ, Dev. VIII. 6.

Rūpaṃ na jīvanti, Ya. 1.

Rūpaṃ vedayitāṃ saññaṃ, Mā. II. 6.

Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā, Mā. II. 5, 7; Bhi. 4.

Laddhā hi so upādānaṃ, Ko. I. 1.

Loke dukkhapare tasmim, Ya. 7.

Lobho doso ca, Ko. I. 2; III. 3.

Vanaṃ yad aggi dahati, Ko. I. 1.

Vayo rattitudivakkhaya, Dev. VIII. 6.

Vaso issariyaṃ loko, Dev. VIII. 7.

Vīcampa manañca papidhāya, Dev. VIII. 5.

Vāyameṭheva puriso, Sa. I. 8.

Vīceyyadānaṃ sugatappasatthaṃ, Dev. IV. 3.

Vijjā uppatatāṃ seṭṭhā, Dev. VIII. 4.

Vipulo Rājagahiyānaṃ, Dp. III. 10.

Virato kāmasaṇḍhāya, Dp. II. 5.

Viriyaṃ me dhuraḍhorayhaṃ, Brā. II. 1.

Vilumpateva puriso, Ko. II. 5.

Vivekakāmo si vanaṃ, Va. 1.

Visenibhūto upasantacitto, Brā. I. 3.

Vuṭṭhi alasaṃ, Dev. VIII. 10.

Vesāliyaṃ vane viharantaṃ, Dev. IV. 9.

Sakūṇo yathā paṃsukupḍito, Va. 1.

Sakkhi hi me sutapaṃ etaṃ, Vañ. 1.

Sagāraṇā pi chavo, Dp. III. 10.

Saṅkhāre parato passa, Vañ. 4.

Saṅkhittena pi deseti, Vañ. 6.

Saṅghe pasādo yassatthi, Sa. II. 4.

Sa ce atthi akammaṇa, Sa. I. 1, 2.

Sa ce enti manussattaṃ, Dev. V. 9.

Sa ce pi ettato bhiyo, Vañ. 1.

Sa ce pi kevalaṃ, Mā. II. 1.

Sa ce pi dasa pajjote, Va. 3.

Sa ce maggaṃ anubuddhaṃ, Mā.

III. 4.

Sa ce va pāpakāṃ kammaṃ, Ya. 5.

Saccaṃ dhammo, Brā. I. 9.

Saccam ve amatā vācā, Vañ. 5.

Saccena danto damasā upeto, Brā. I. 9.

Saññaṃ vipariyesā, Vañ. 4.

Sataṃ suhassānaṃ, Brā. I. 9, 10.

Sataṃ saḥassāni pi, Bhi. 5.

Sataṃ hatthi sataṃ assā, Ya. 8.

Satimato sadā bhaddam, Ya. 4.

Sattadhā me phale muddhā, Dp. I. 9, 10.

Sattiyā viya omattḥo, Dev. III. 1; Dp. II. 6.

Sattisūlupamā kāmā, Bhi. 1.

Satthāraṃ dhammaṃ, Va. 11.

Sattho pathavato mittam, Dev. VI. 3.

Saddahāno arahataṃ, Ya. 12.

Saddhā dutiyā, Dev. IV. 6; VI. 9.

Saddhā bandhati pātheyyaṃ, Dev. VIII. 9.

Saddhā bijaṃ tapo vuṭṭhi, Brā. II. 1.

Saddhāya tarati oghaṃ, Ya. 12.

Saddhāyāham pabbajito, Mā. III. 2.

Saddhāhi dānaṃ bahudhā, Dev. IV. 3.

Saddhīdha vittāṃ, Dev. VIII. 3; Ya. 12.

Sabbakammakkhayaṃ patto, Bhi. 8.

- Sabbaganthapahinassa, Ya. 2.  
 Sabbattha vīhatā nandī, Bhi. 3.  
 Sabbadā ve sukkaṃ seti, Ya. 8.  
 Sabbadā sīlasampanno, Dp. II. 5.  
 Sabbā āsattiyo chetvā, Ya. 8.  
 Sabbā disānuparigamma, Ko. I. 8.  
 Sabbe Bhagavato puttā, Vañ. 7.  
 Sabbeva nikkhipissanti, Bra. II. 5.  
 Sabbe sattā atthajātā, Sa. I. 8.  
 Sabbe sattā marissanti, Ko. III. 2.  
 Sabbe saddhammagaruno, Bra. I. 2.  
 Sabbo ādipito loko, Bhi. 7.  
 Sabbhir era samāsetha, Dev. IV. I ;  
 Dp. III. 1.  
 Samayam mātā pitā, Dev. VIII. 11.  
 Samajjāha aruṇā loka, Dev. VIII. 11.  
 Samaye brāhmaṇe vā pi, Ko. III. 1.  
 Samuddo udadhūnaṃ, Dp. III. 10.  
 Samovisesi athavā, Dev. II. 10.  
 Sambādhe vata okāsaṃ, Dp. I. 7.  
 Sambādhe vāpi viudatī, Dp. I. 7.  
 Sambuddho dvipadaṃ, Dev. II. 4.  
 Sappasāraṃ digham addhānaṃ, Mā.  
 I. 2, 3.  
 Sādhū kho paṇḍito nāna, Ya. 7.  
 Sādhū kho mārisa dānaṃ, Dev. IV. 3.  
 Sārattā kāmabhogesu, Ko. III. 6, 7.  
 Sāriputto va paññāya, Dev. V. 8; Dp.  
 II. 10.  
 Sāvako te mahāvīra, Mā. III. 3.  
 Sānuṃ pabuddhaṃ vajjāsī, Ya. 5.  
 Sā hūti me arahataṃ, Ya. 5.  
 Sāhn te kṇṭhikā natthi, Dev. II. 9.  
 Sīlaṃ aṇarasā sādhu, Dev. VI. 2.  
 Sīlaṃ yāvajārā sādhu, Dev. VI. 1.  
 Sīlaṃ samādhiṃ paññāna, Mā. I. 1.  
 Sīle patiṭṭhāya, Dev. III. 3; Brā.  
 I. 6.  
 Sukhajīvino pure āsūp, Dp. III. 5 ;  
 Va. 13.  
 Sukkhā va te manujā, Dp. II. 2.  
 Supanti dhammaṃ vimalaṃ, Vañ. 8.  
 Suṇoti na vijānātī, Va. 3.  
 Sutam eva me pure, Dev. IV. 9.  
 Supupphitaggaṃ upagamma, Bhi. 5.  
 Subhāsitaṃ uttamaṃ āhu, Vañ. 5.  
 Subhāsitaṃ sikkhetha, Dp. I. 1.  
 Sumantamantino dhīrā, Sa. II. 10.  
 Susukhaṃ vata jīvāma, Mā. II. 8.  
 Sekhā sīlasamahitā, Dp. I. 6.  
 Setthā hi kira lokasaṃp, S. II. 8, 9,  
 10.  
 Selap va sīrasūhaeca, Mā. III. 5.  
 Sele yathā pabbatamuddhāni, Bra. I. 1.  
 Sevetha pantāni, Bra. II. 3.  
 So aham vicarissāmi, Ya. 12.  
 So ilha samnāsaṃbuddho, Sa. II. 9.  
 Sokassa mūlaṃ, Mā. III. 4.  
 Sokāvatippo nu, Mā. III. 4, 5.  
 Socati puttēhi, Dev. II. 2 ; Mā.  
 I. 8.  
 So ca sabbadādo hoti, Dev. IV. 2.  
 So dhīro dhitisaṃpanno, Mā. III. 3.  
 So me dhammaṃ adesesi, Vañ. 12.  
 Solam akaṇkho apiho, Brā. II. 8.  
 Solam ete pajānāmi, Dev. V. 10; Dp.  
 III. 4.  
 Suehajā attasambhūtā, Ya. 3.  
 Svāgataṃ vata me āsi, Vañ. 12.  
 Hantā labhati hantāraṃ, Ko. II. 5.  
 Hītanukampī sambuddho, Mā. II. 1.  
 Hītvā ahaṃ, Dev. III. 8 ; Brā. I. 9.  
 Hītvā agāraṃ pabbajitvā, Dev. III. 8.  
 Hiri tassa apālaṃbo, Dev. V. 6.  
 Hirinissolho (-dhā), Dev. II. 8.



HERTFORD:  
PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.